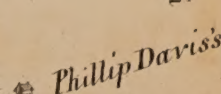




Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

D. Killas Lith. 50 S. 3^d Street Phila



W A Brown
PENNSYLVANIA ARCHIVES. //

1870.
SELECTED AND ARRANGED

F
146
P41
1st ser.
vol. 12
FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS

IN THE OFFICE OF THE

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH,

CONFORMABLY TO ACTS

OF THE

GENERAL ASSEMBLY,

FEBRUARY 15, 1851, & MARCH 1, 1852.

BY

SAMUEL HAZARD.

COMMENCING 1790. WITH AN APPENDIX.

VOLUME XII.

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED BY JOSEPH SEVERNS & CO.

1856.

PENNSYLVANIA ARCHIVES

1870

SELECTED AND ARRANGED

FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS

IN THE POSSESSION OF THE

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

CONFORMED TO ACT

OF 1868

GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REPORT OF 1869 & 1870

BY HENRY H. HARRIS

COMMENCING 1790, WITH AN APPENDIX

VOLUME XII

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

1870

PREFACE.

THE present volume completes the printing of the series of documents, as authorized by the several enactments of the legislature, to the year 1790. Some other papers (discovered after the period to which they refer had been printed in the preceding volumes,) will be found in an Appendix; among these is the correspondence of Gen. Brodhead, from 1779 to near the close of 1780, as contained in his original letter book in the Surveyor General's office; some few of these letters were printed in former volumes and are of course now excluded. They relate to an important period in the history of the western portion of our State, and will be found interesting as well as useful.

The notes of forts, which have, in their preparation, occupied much time, and occasioned delay in the appearance of this volume, will, (imperfect as they are,) it is believed, be useful, and form a partial response to inquiries frequently made, while the work was in progress, as to their locality and condition. The Editor has in these respects been disappointed, in not receiving promised information from persons in the neighborhood of the forts; and which they would oblige him still by furnishing; as well as by the correction of errors which may be discovered, as they may be hereafter used. To several persons, however, he is under obligations for the assistance afforded him. Lithographs of several of the forts accompany the notes. The Constitutions of 1776 and 1790, have been printed from the original documents in the Secretary's office.

The general Index authorized by the law of 1855, embracing the whole twenty-eight volumes of Records and Archives,

which could not be commenced until the whole series was finished, will occupy another volume. This being a tedious operation, it will require some time to accomplish it; though it is hoped it will be in readiness for delivery to the next Legislature.

The preparation for binding the original documents printed in the Archives, provided for by the act of 1855, for preservation and reference, is in progress, and when finished the volumes will be placed in the State library for reference, agreeably to the intention of the Legislature.

Justice to the writers, as well as to the Editor, may perhaps, require it to be stated, that as many of the letters which passed between the Presidents of the Supreme Executive Council and others, during a part of the period embraced in this work, have been printed from the rough drafts, (often interlined, and sometimes with paragraphs transposed,) it is possible, that in case of the originals being hereafter published, as sent to the persons addressed, some discrepancy in *form* may be discovered, though it is believed not in *substance*, which, without this explanation, might have a tendency to invalidate this portion of the work.—The Editor has no other reason to presuppose such an occurrence than the knowledge, that writers in making fair copies frequently amend and alter as they progress.

In thus closing this portion of his labors, the Editor feels thankful that so many valuable documents have been rescued from destruction, and placed in a position to be useful to the historians, who are already availing themselves of them.

Another interesting portion of our history, viz: from 1790 to 1800, might with advantage be added to this series, containing as it does, a history of the western expedition and other important events not embraced in these volumes.

REPORT OF THE EDITOR TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

To the Honorable the Speaker and Members of the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania:

GENTLEMEN:—Under the several acts of the General Assembly appointing me to edit the “Pennsylvania Archives,” that work has gradually progressed, and as it will probably be completed before the next meeting of the Legislature, I beg leave to make the following report and suggestions:

By the first act, (March, 1852,) the period to be embraced was limited to 1783, and was completed in the first nine, and a portion of the tenth volumes, and contained more than seven thousand distinct papers.

By the act passed at your last session, (May 9, 1854,) authority was given to continue the publication of papers between 1783 and 1790. As they had not been before examined, some time was necessarily occupied in making the selection, which delayed the completion of the work beyond the period then anticipated. Ten volumes, containing over nine thousand papers have, notwithstanding, been printed and distributed. One-half of the eleventh volume is in type, and with one volume more, the whole series from 1682 to 1790, will, it is presumed, be finished.

The three last volumes will embrace many important and interesting documents. Among them are those relating to the purchase of lands on Lake Erie from the United States; —the boundary lines between Virginia and Pennsylvania, and Pennsylvania and New York; the purchase from the Indians of the tract of country bordering on Lake Erie;

various correspondence on the subject of Connecticut claims, as also the troubles at Wyoming, &c.

Lithographs have been made of the Erie purchase—of several of the old forts, and those for the boundary line between this State and New York, are now in preparation by the lithographers, and will appear in the progressing or succeeding volume.

I respectfully submit to the Legislature, whether a general index, embracing both the Records and Archives, will not form an exceedingly useful and convenient appendage. It must be evident to every one who endeavors to investigate any subject from one work to the other, that the tables of contents in the Records will assist him but little in finding the desired information. Both works are so intimately blended as to form in reality but one, and if even each volume contained a full index, (as is the case with the Archives,) much time and labor would be saved by a reference to a single volume, instead of each of twenty-six or twenty-eight volumes.

It is of importance, that the original manuscripts from which the Archives have been printed, should be preserved in some permanent form, as authority, to which reference may be made in case of disputes respecting the printed copies. It is therefore suggested that authority be given, to have them bound into volumes, corresponding, as far as practicable, to the present number of printed. If returned to the office in a loose form, they will (as they were before,) be exposed to mutilation or abstraction. They are at present in Philadelphia, as far as printed, deposited in the fire-proof of the Historical Society, in bundles corresponding to each volume, and may therefore be readily, and at small expense, bound. It is further suggested, that if, after being bound, they are permitted to remain on deposit with the Historical Society, among their other manuscripts, in their fire proof, they will not only be taken care of, but be more ready of access to the numerous persons who visit the city for information or curiosity, and be encouraging an institution,

established chiefly for the recovery and preservation of materials, elucidating the history of the State.

Among the documents in the Secretary's office, which, though important for frequent reference, it has not been thought necessary to print, are many papers relating to the military and naval services of individuals during the Revolution, such as rolls, &c., which, being often enquired for, would be more readily examined, and carefully preserved, if bound.

There are likewise there, some other documents, of a more general interest, which are too valuable to be exposed to loss and injury, and ought to be preserved in some more permanent manner; as—

1. The original Constitution of 1790, on sheets of parchment, with the original signatures of the members of the convention which framed it.

2. Original returns of the elections of President and Vice President of the Supreme Executive Council, by the Assembly and Council in joint Convention, at the State House. These are on parchment with the names and seals in red wax, of each member of both bodies, for each year from 1778, to 1789, with the exception of some autographs, which have been cut off.

All these documents will admit of framing, would be interesting for the autographs of many of the prominent men of that day, and form an appropriate decoration to the State department, and be thus permanently preserved.

It may be gratifying to the Legislature, to be acquainted with the fact that the Archives have already been used in the Supreme Court of the State, in an important case connected with the titles under Pennsylvania and Maryland, in which a former decision was reversed by a material paper now printed in the Archives, which could not, in a former trial, be found. Historians are also availing themselves of the information contained in the Archives, by frequently referring to them for it.

If the suggestions made shall be approved by your honorable body, provision for the payment of the small sum, which the additional expenditure, will involve, will be necessary. As also for the continuance of the salary of the Editor to the close of the work; the appropriation made last year being now exhausted.

All which is respectfully submitted, by

SAMUEL HAZARD,

Editor of the Pennsylvania Archives.

HARRISBURG, *March* 6, 1855.

A. FURTHER SUPPLEMENT

TO AN ACT PROVIDING FOR THE PUBLICATION OF THE COLONIAL RECORDS AND OTHER ORIGINAL PAPERS IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH, APPROVED FEBRUARY FIFTEENTH, ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND FIFTY-ONE.

Whereas, by the act, entitled "An Act to provide for the ordinary expenses of government, the repairs of canals and railroads, and other general and special appropriations," passed May ninth, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, an appropriation is made in section forty-nine to Samuel Hazard, as editor of the Pennsylvania Archives, which publication, by the sixty-sixth section of the same, is ordered to be continued, so as to embrace papers between seventeen hundred and eighty-three and seventeen hundred and ninety:

And whereas, in consequence of this extension the work remains unfinished, and the appropriation for the editor's salary was exhausted on the twenty-seventh February last; therefore,

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same*, that Samuel Hazard be and he is hereby continued as editor of the Pennsylvania Archives until the printing and publication of the same shall have been fully completed, as contemplated by the sixty-sixth section of the act to provide for the ordinary expenses of government, et cetera, approved May ninth, one thousand eight hundred and

fifty-four; and the said Samuel Hazard shall be entitled to receive for his services, (out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated,) at the rate of fifteen hundred dollars per annum, payable monthly, commencing on the twenty-seventh day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five.

SECTION 2. That when all the papers contemplated by the several acts and supplements shall have been published, the aforesaid editor is hereby authorized to prepare a full general index of the whole series of Records and Archives printed; which index, when prepared for publication, the Secretary of the Commonwealth is hereby authorized to have printed, allowing the usual difference between the present contract price and that of the type suitable for the index; the expense to be paid in the same manner as that of the preceding volumes of Archives.

SECTION 3. That for the purpose of verifying the correctness of the printed Archives with the manuscripts, and to remove doubts which may arise at any future time, the editor aforesaid is hereby empowered to cause the manuscripts to be bound in a strong and convenient manner, under the direction of the Secretary of the Commonwealth; and for defraying the expense of the same, the sum of three hundred dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, be and hereby is appropriated out of any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, the accounts being examined and audited in the usual manner.

SECTION 4. That when the manuscripts shall have been bound, the Secretary of the Commonwealth is hereby authorized and directed to deposit them in the State library, to be preserved and kept for future reference.

SECTION 5. That the secretary of the commonwealth be and he is hereby authorized to cause to be framed, the manuscript originals of the Constitutions of the State, in one

thousand seven hundred and ninety, and one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight; also, the annual returns of the election of president and vice president from seventeen hundred and seventy-eight to seventeen hundred and eighty-nine, in such manner that they may be exposed to public view, in one of the rooms of the state department, and be preserved from injury

SECTION 6. That the Secretary of the Commonwealth be and hereby is authorized to have bound such military and naval rolls, and other important papers, as are frequently referred to, to establish claims on the general government, or are particularly exposed to injury.*

SECTION 7. That to provide for the expenses attending the objects named in sections five and six, the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars is hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated.

HENRY K. STRONG.

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

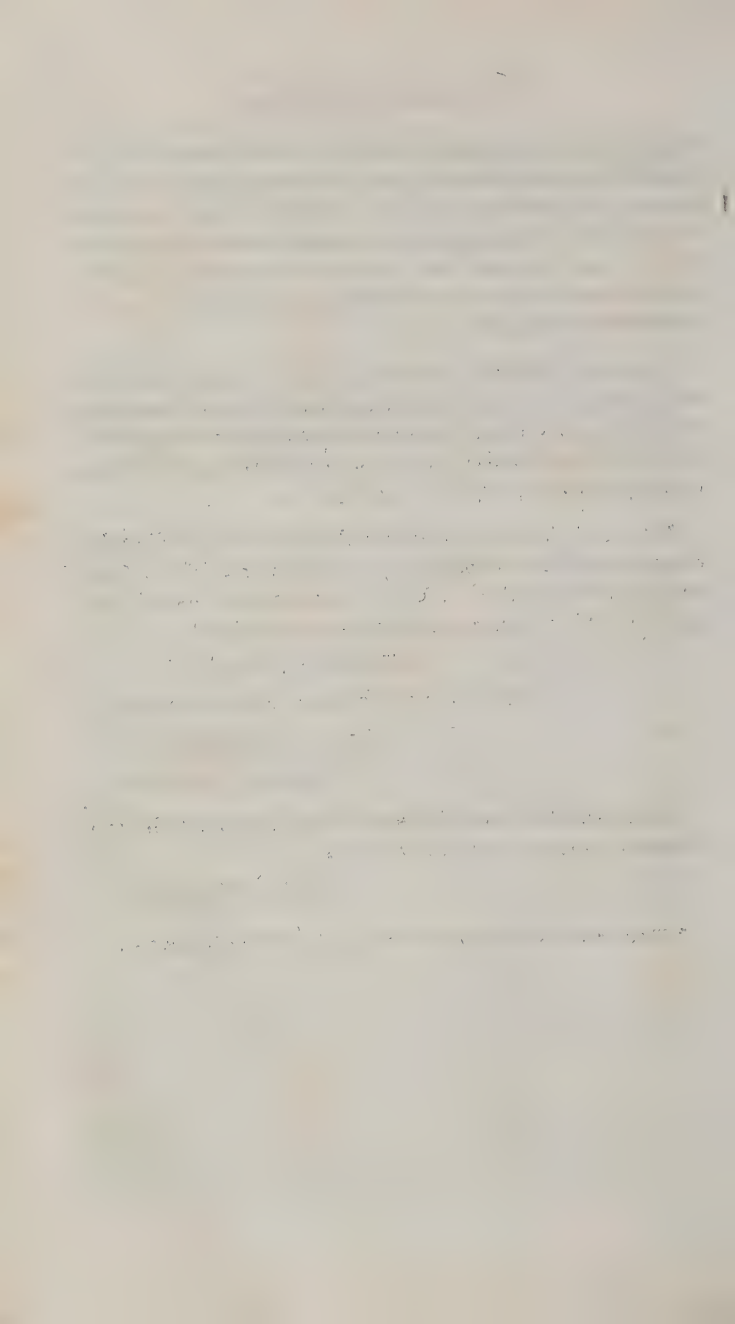
WM. M. HESTER.

Speaker of the Senate.

APPROVED—The twelfth day of April, Anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five.

JAS. POLLOCK.

* These have been framed and are hung up in the State Department.



REPORT OF COLLECTOR OF EXCISE, 1790.

Excise office, Philad'a, Decemb. 2d, 1790.

To the Governor & Executive Council.

Gentlemen,

In compliance with yours of the 13th Ult., respecting the Excise Department, must say, I am of opinion the Revenue will this year exceed the last in amount. In my own Department not less than seven hundred pounds more than in the last year.

The improvements which might be made in the Excise Law are many, the most perfect of which, (If the State should retain the Excise,) would be to reduce the Duties, and make a General Law for all Liquors purchased within the City and Co., to be consumed within the United States, to be paid at the time and place where purchased. If a Law as above mentioned should not operate against the Trade of the city a small Duty would raise a great Revenue to the State.

I am, Gentlemen, with

great Esteem, your most

Obedient humble Servant,

EDW'D BARTHOLOMEW.

Directed,

His Excellency, Thos. Mifflin, Esq., & Honble the Executive Council.

REPORT OF INSPECTOR OF LUMBER, 1790.

To His Excellency, Thomas Mifflin, President, and the Honorable The Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Gentlemen,

In compliance with the order of your Honorable Board of the 15th of last month, requiring the present State of my department and whether any inconveniences occur, or any improvement may be made therein.

I beg leave to inform your Honors that since the passing of the supplement to the several Acts of Assembly of this State, relative to the Inspection of staves, heading and lumber on the 5th day of April last, no obstruction or inconvenience has occurred in the execution of my office, provision being made by the said supplement to remedy the defects which were discovered in the former Laws.

No improvements at this time appear to me to be necessary in the office; should any occur, I beg leave to lay the same before the execution of the state at some future time.

I have the honor to be,
 with the greatest Respect,
 your Excellency's and Honors,
 most obedient and most
 humble Servant,
 GEO. INGELS.

Philad'a, Decem. 2nd, 1790.

RESIGNATION OF F. GURNEY AS WARDEN, 1790.

Philadelphia, December 4th, 1790.

Sir,

As it is incompatible with the Constitution of the State for me to hold the appointment of one of the Wardens of the Port, I am induced to request that you will be pleased to accept of this as my resignation.

I can, Sir, with great truth assure you, that I would not have resigned at a time when the office is stript of its amoluments, were it not that I conceive the Constitution renders it necessary.

I am, with great respect,
 your Excellency's most
 obd't & humble Servant,
 FRAS. GURNEY.

Directed,

Thomas Mifflin, Esquire, President of the State of Pennsylvania

REGISTER GENERAL TO PRES. MIFFLIN—DUTIES OF OFFICE, 1790.

Gentlemen,

In obedience to the order of the Committee I have read with attention the Letter of the Comptroller General, which they have been pleased to send me, and shall with great deference to the better judgment of Council content myself with observing that the Explanations that the Comptroller General, has given of his Duties & of mine, are so different from what I conceive them to be, that if his shall be found to be just I must acknowledge myself to have been totally Mistaken. On this however I wish Council to determine between us. The Laws ought to be the rule of our Conduct—Council the Guardian of the Laws, & the Body to whom the Executive Officers of Government are immediately responsible.

In some points the Comptroller & I differ upon the state of Facts. A Copy of my Letter to him of the 26 April, 1790*, which I beg leave to lay before the Committee, will show, that I did not require accounts of the different kinds of Certificates issued & received by him. The expressions in my Letter are, "the amount of those Certificates," which I conceive might be made out in a few hours, 'tho the details of them may actually occupy as many Volumes as the Comptroller states—the particulars were not necessary to state the amounts nor did I require them.

The accounts of the County Treasurers mentioned by him, I acknowledge to have received, there are yet some important ones returned, say those of York, Berks, & Philadelphia, before the appointment of the present Treasurer, Lancaster imperfect, the want of these render any statement I can make out for the Legislature incomplete, which is all that my former Letter mentioned.

If as the Comptroller asserts he is under no obligation to furnish this office with the Documents I have required, it will be undoubtedly necessary to supply the deficiency by a new Law I have not hitherto & do not now believe that to be the Case. But suppose the acts of 28 March & 30 September, 1789, & 1 April, 1790, under which the Duties of this office is regulated, are sufficiently clear & Explicit. All which I submit.

I have the honor to be

with great respect

your most obedient

& most h'ble serv.,

JOHN DONNALDSON,

Reg. Gen. Office.

Dec. 4, 1790.

Directed,

To the Hon'ble William Findley, Richard Willing, John Wilkey,
Committee of Council.

* See Vol. XI., p. 693.

REPORT OF TREASURER, 1790.

His Excellency President Mifflin.

Sir,

Agreeable to your Desire I here subjoin the Balance of the Treasury on the first Instant.

Dr. General Account of Balances.

To Expences of Government,	2204	11	3
Claims & Improvements,	279	7	3
Inland Navigation, etc.,	3682	13	8
The Excise,	183	18	4
Militia Fines,	17	1	3
New Loan Office,	7139	1	8
State Lottery Specie, 346 14 1,			
Do. Paper, 194 0 6,	540	14	7
Mud Island,	499	13	5
Wilson's Island Specie,	16	18	
	<hr/> £14,563 19 5		

Cr.

By General Taxes & Impost,	4335	16	6
Marriage & Tavern Licenses,	257	15	9
Balance,	9970	7	2
	<hr/> £14,563 19 5		

You will permit me to make the following Observations:—

1. Expences of Government. This fund on my annual settlement the last of October was in arrears, £973 4 9; But by having transferr'd to its Credit the Protecting Duties & Expences of the Convention and charging the General Revenues therewith, the present appropriations for that purpose will perhaps be sufficient.

2d. Claims & Improvements.—the Ballance is paid away and unsatisfied Warrants out on it for more than £3000 0 0 as it depends entirely on the precarious Produce of the General Revenues, it will properly come under that head as will also Inland Navigation & Roads—the Ballance of which has been unavoidably used for other purposes.

3. The Excise appears at present insufficient for the only purposes, to which it is appropriated. The Depreciation Certificates haveing all half years Interest unpaid and more than a third a whole year. I am however of Opinion that by fresh Exertions in the Collection, it will be sufficient for the Demands on it.

4. Loan Office of £50,000. The Ballance £7139 1 4 is on hand purch'd and defaced ready for burning.

5. The State Lottery money the Ballance due Mud Island & the £16 18 0 recei'd for Wilson's Island are on hand for the purposes to which they are appropriated.

6. Marriage & Tavern Licenses.—appropriated for the Payment of the Judges Salaries is daily decreasing and will require additional Help.—in the Balances above I have confin'd myself solely to the circulating medium. The Register General has prepared and has ready for the Legislature a full statement of all my accounts, I have therefore thought it unnecessary to trouble your Excellency with any further Explanation.—With the greatest Respect,

I have the honor to be

your Excellency's most obedient

and most humble Servant,

CHRISTIAN FEBIGER.

P. S.—There are very great Demands against the Militia Fines, that Fund in particular requires new appropriations.

Treasury Office, December 7th, 1790.

RESIGNATION OF A JUSTICE, 1790.

Phil'a, 8th Dec'r, 1790.

To his Excellency the President and the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Gentlemen,

Having at the last General Election held in the County of Bedford, had the honour of being Elected a Representative of that County in the General Assembly of this Commonwealth, and it being necessary to Resign the offis of Justis of the peace for the County aforesaid which I now hold, previous to My taking a Seat in the house Representatives. I therefore Request the honorable Council would be pleas'd to Except of My Resignation of the said office of Justis of The peace.

ABRAHAM CABLE.

RESIGNATION OF R. BUTLER AS JUSTICE, 1790.

Philad'a, 13th Dec'r 1790.

Sir,

Having been honor'd by you with the Commission of Justice of the Common Pleas, in the County of Allegany, which is thought to be incompatible with my present station, as a Senator of the State. In

order to remove all doubt, I beg leave to resign the said Commission into the hands of the authority, from whom I received it. Fully conscious that I have performed my duty in that station to the best of my judgment and abilities.

I have the honor to be,
with great respect, Sir, your
Excellency's most obd't hbl. St.,
RICH'D BUTLER.

Directed,

His Excellency, The President of the Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania.

REPORT OF CHARLES PETTIT—ON ACCOUNTS, 1790.

Philadelphia, 15th December, 1790.

Sir,

On my return from New York, in July last, I did myself the honor of communicating to your Excellency the best idea I could then form of the State and condition of the accounts of this Commonwealth against the United States. About the same time I put into the hands of the Comptroller General of this State, such objections and remarks as I had obtained from the different officers to which the said accounts had been referred for examination, and informed him of what I conceived necessary to be done on his part. He gave me expectation that the requisite preparations should be made as early as circumstances would permit, which he supposed would be in August or September. As the Commissioners on the part of the United States were at that time deranged, and not likely to be organized for business under a new appointment before November, I was the less urgent, in point of time, especially as I found in the course of my applications at his office, that his attention was much engaged by other official duties. Early in the present month, however, I took occasion to remind him, by letter of my former requisitions, and requested to know what progress he had made in his preparations, and what expectations I might form concerning them. The Paper enclosed herewith contains the answer which I received the 13th Instant.

Hitherto it has not been in my power to render much service to the State, as their Agent,* owing as well to the derangement and removal of the offices of the Union, as to the backwardness of our own preparations. Neither have I devoted so much time and attention to the business as I should have conceived my duty required if these impediments had not existed. Since I had the honor to receive this appointment, however, some circumstances, which may have been influential in making the appointment, have undergone

* See Vol. XI., p. 708.

changes which may possibly render the continuance of the less necessary. If this should be the case I beg your Excellency to be assured of my readiness to relinquish it with cheerfulness, and to consider this letter as a resignation, if such resignation be compatible with your desire. If, on the other hand, it be in my power, in this or any other character, to render acceptable service to the State, I shall with pleasure embrace any opportunity that may be afforded me of doing it. I hope your Excellency will do me the justice to believe that I make this declaration in the full extent of the expression; and from a pure and unequivocal motive of manifesting a disposition to remove rather than to create embarrassments in an administration, the honor and prosperity of which I wish to be instrumental in promoting. I mean not to shrink from a service I have undertaken to perform, unless it can more conveniently be taken up by another; nor do I wish to hold an office if a change of circumstances should have rendered the continuance of it unnecessary.

I have the honor to be,
with great respect, your
Excellency's most obedient
and most humble Servant,
CHAS. PETTIT.*

Directed,

His Excellency, The President of Pennsylvania.

JOHN NICHOLSON TO CHAS. PETTIT, 1790.

(Copy.)

Comptroller Genl's Office, Dec'r 11, 1790.

Sir,

In answer to yours of the 5 Instant, I have to observe that I have spent some time in preparing answers to obviate the objections made against the accounts of the State with the United States, but I found the remarks so indelcriptive without referring to the accounts remarked upon in many instances, that it was necessary I should occur thereto. Since the offices have been removed to this City I have not yet had time to make this reference which I mean to do shortly, when you shall be furnished with the result.

The remainder of our accounts are also preparing. When they are ready of which you should have had part before now, but that I was thronged with the business of exchanging certificates, they shall be furnished you. The examination of the accounts are resumed since the office of the Commissioners of the United States, hath been

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XVI., p. 545.

removed to this City, and by my calling there once in every two days, I find my explanation will save them many remarks and objections.

I am, with great respect, sir,

your most obedient Servant,

JNO. NICHOLSON.

Directed,

Charles Pettit, Esquire, Agent of Pennsylvania.

PRES. WASHINGTON TO GOV. MIFFLIN—MURDERS ON PINE CREEK, 1790.

Philadelphia, September 4th, 1790.

Sir,

In consequence of the papers which you yesterday communicated to me, I have taken what appear to be the necessary measures for preventing the retaliation threatened by the Seneca Indians.

Colonel Timothy Pickering is instructed to meet them immediately; to express the fullest displeasure at the murders complained of; to give the strongest assurances of the friendship of the United States towards that Tribe; and to make pecuniary satisfaction—As they have been in the habit of negotiation with your State, and therefore may expect some reply to their talk from you, it might facilitate the object in view, if, by an act of your body, they should be referred to the Executive of the United States, as possessing the only authority of regulating an intercourse with them, and redressing their grievances—The effect of such an act might be greater, if it were carried by some messenger from the Supreme Executive of Pennsylvania.

But I conceive that nothing would give those discontented Indians higher satisfaction than the bringing of the murderers to justice. The continuance therefore of your proclamation appears to be not only useful, but necessary. The Attorney General of the United States will see that the most effectual measures within the judiciary power of the federal government shall be adopted for the punishment of the Offenders; and I doubt not if he should apply to you for the co-operation of the Officers of Pennsylvania it will be afforded.

If the money voted by the Legislature of Pennsylvania on this occasion has been applied to any purchase it will be repaid by the

United States upon the delivery of the articles bought to the order of Colonel Pickering.

I have the honor to be,

With due consideration,

Your Excellency's

Most

*

His Excellency

Thomas Mifflin.

Indorsed, His Excellency George Washington, Esquire, President of the United States, respecting the Murder of two friendly Indians on Pine Creek.†

INDENT OF POWDER REQUIRED FOR THIRTY-NINE DISCHARGES FROM
12 PDRS. &c.

Indent of Powder required for thirty-nine discharges from 12 pds. &c.
156 Wt. of powder In't seven Qr. Casks of which will remain in
store 19lb surplus—

11 yds $\frac{3}{4}$ of flannel	@
39 Tubes	@
4 Horses to haul the Cannon	@

THOMAS PROCTOR,
Maj. Artillery.

Dec. 20th 1790.

ACCOUNTS OF MEMBERS OF COUNCIL—1790.

Dr. the State of Pennsylvla.

To Henry Taylor Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 14th of Nov to the	
21st of Dec. the last day included 38 days @ 15s.	£28 10
Mileage coming to Philada. & returning home, 320 miles,	16 00
	<hr/>
	£ 44 10

* Autograph cut off.

† For an account of this affair, see Vol. XI., pp. 709, 710, 714.

Dr. the State of Pennsylvania.

To Nath. Breading Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 28th of October to
the 21 of Dec. 55 days @ 15s £41 05

Mileage comeing and returning home 300 miles 15 00

£56 05

To Benj. Elliot Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 30th of Nov. to the
21st of December last day included 23 days @ 15s. £17 05

Mileage comeing to Philada. & returning home 200 miles 10 00

£27 05

To John Wilkins Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 22nd Nov. to the
21st day of Dec. 31 days @ 15s. £23 05

Deduct 10 days absence 7 10

£15 15

Mileage comeing & returning 310 miles 15 10

£31 05

To James Morton Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 15th of Nov. to the
21st day of Dec. 37 days @ 15s. £27 15

Mileage comeing to Philada. & returning home 201. 10 01

£37 16

To Zebulon Potts Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 26th of October to the
21st of Dec. 57 days £42 15

Mileage coming to Philada. & returning 15 miles 15

£43 10

To Wm. Findly Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 17th of November to
the 9th of December 23 days @ 15s. £17 05

Mileage comeing to Philada. & returning 285 miles 14 05

£31 10

To Wm. Wilson Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 9th of August to the
7th of Sept. 30 days @ 15s. £22 10From the 10th of Dec. to 21st Dec. both days included
12 days @ 15s. 9 00Mileage coming to Phila. in Aug. & Nov. & returning home
150 miles 7 10

£39 00

To Rich'd Willing Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 3rd to the 21st of Dec. both
days included 19 days £14 05
8 mileages coming & returning home 72 miles 3 12

£17 17

deduct 1 day 15

£17 02

To Saml. Miles Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 2nd of July to the 21st
of Dec. 141 days @ 15s. £105 15

To Amos Gross Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 16th of June to the
21st of Dec. 158 days @ 15s. £118 10
deduct 3 days absence 2 05

£116 05

To James Read Esq.,

For attendance in Council from the 2nd to 22nd Sept. 21
days @ 15s. £15 15
From Sept. 29th to Oct. 11th inclusive 13 days @ 15s. 9 15
Mileage 56 miles to & from Reading 2 16

*£28 06

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XVI., p. 545

THE CONSTITUTION

OF THE

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA.*

We, the People of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, ordain
and establish this Constitution for its government.

ARTICLE I.

SECTION I. THE legislative power of this commonwealth shall be vested in a general Assembly, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

SECTION II. The Representatives shall be chosen, annually, by the citizens of the city of Philadelphia, and of each county, respectively, on the second Tuesday of October.

SECTION III. No person shall be a Representative, who shall not have attained the age of twenty-one years, and have been a citizen and inhabitant of the State three years next preceding his election, and the last year thereof an inhabitant of the city or County, in which he shall be chosen; unless, he shall have been absent on the public business of the United States, or of this State. No person, residing within any City, Town or Borough, which shall be entitled to a separate representation, shall be elected a Member for any County, nor shall any person residing without the limits of any such City, Town or Borough, be elected a Member therefor.

SECTION IV. Within three years after the first meeting of the General Assembly, and within every subsequent term of seven years, an enumeration of the taxable inhabitants shall be made, in such manner as shall be directed by law. The number of Representatives shall, at the several periods of making such enumeration, be fixed by the legislature, and apportioned among the City of Philadelphia and the several counties, according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each; and shall never be less than sixty, nor greater than one hundred. Each county shall have, at least, one Representative; but no County, hereafter erected shall be entitled to a separate representation, until, a sufficient number of taxable

* See the constitution of 1776, in the appendix.

inhabitants shall be contained within it to entitle them to one Representative, agreeably to the ratio, which shall then be established.

SECTION V. The Senators shall be chosen, for four years, by the citizens of Philadelphia, and of the several counties, at the same time, in the same manner, and at the same places where they shall vote for representatives.

SECTION VI. The number of Senators shall, at the several periods of making the enumeration before mentioned, be fixed by the Legislature, and apportioned among the districts, formed as hereinafter directed, according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each; and shall never be less than one fourth, nor greater than one third of the number of representatives.

SECTION VII. The Senators shall be chosen in districts, to be formed by the Legislature, each district containing such a number of taxable inhabitants as shall be entitled to elect not more than four Senators: When a district shall be composed of two or more Counties, they shall be adjoining. Neither the city of Philadelphia nor any County shall be divided in forming a district.

SECTION VIII. No person shall be a Senator, who shall not have attained the age of twenty-five years, and have been a citizen and inhabitant of the State four years next before his election, and the last year thereof an inhabitant of the district for which he shall be chosen; unless he shall have been absent on the public business of the United States or of this State.

SECTION IX. Immediately after the Senators shall be assembled in consequence of the first election subsequent to the first enumeration, they shall be divided, by lot, as equally as may be into four classes. The Seats of the Senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the first year, of the second class at the expiration of the second year, of the third class at the expiration of the third year, and of the fourth class at the expiration of the fourth year; so that one fourth may be chosen every year.

SECTION X. The General Assembly shall meet on the first Tuesday of December in every year, unless sooner convened by the Governor.

SECTION XI. Each House shall choose its Speaker and other officers; and the Senate shall also choose a Speaker *PRO TEMPORE*, when the Speaker shall exercise the office of Governor.

SECTION XII. Each House shall judge of the qualifications of its members. Contested elections shall be determined by a committee

to be selected, formed and regulated in such manner as shall be directed by law. A majority of each House shall constitute a quorum to do business ; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorised, by law, to compell the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties as may be provided.

SECTION XIII. Each House may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behaviour, and with the concurrence of two thirds expel a member ; but not a second time for the same cause ; and shall have all other powers necessary for a branch of the legislature of a free State.

SECTION XIV. Each House shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and publish them weekly ; except such parts as may require secrecy : And the yeas and nays of the members, on any question shall, at the desire of any two of them, be entered on the Journals.

SECTION XV. The doors of each House and of committees of the whole, shall be open, unless when the business shall be such as ought to be kept secret.

SECTION XVI. Neither House shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three Days, nor to any other place than that, in which the two Houses shall be sitting.

SECTION XVII. The Senators and Representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. They shall, in all cases, except treason, Felony, and breach or surety of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of the respective Houses, and in going to and returning from the same. And for any speech or debate in either House they shall not be questioned in any other place.

SECTION XVIII. No Senator or Representative shall, during the time, for which he shall have been elected, be appointed to any civil office, under this commonwealth, which shall have been created, or the emoluments of which shall have been increased, during such time ; and no member of Congress or other person holding any office (except of attorney at law and in the Militia) under the United States, or this commonwealth, shall be a member of either House during his continuance in Congress, or in office.

SECTION XIX. When vacancies happen in either House, the Speaker shall issue Writs of election to fill such vacancies.

SECTION XX. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the house of Representatives ; but the Senate may propose amendments as in other bills.

SECTION XXI. No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law.

SECTION XXII. Every bill, which shall have passed both Houses, shall be presented to the Governor : If he approve, he shall sign it ; but if he shall not approve, he shall return it, with his objections, to the House, in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large upon their journals, and proceed to reconsider it : If after such reconsideration, two thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent with the objections, to the other House, by which likewise it shall be reconsidered and, if approved by two thirds of that House it shall be a law. But in such cases the votes of both Houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for or against the Bill shall be entered on the Journals of each House respectively. If any Bill shall not be returned by the Governor within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him it shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the General Assembly, by their adjournment, prevent its return ; in which case it shall be a law unless sent back within three days after their next meeting.

SECTION XXIII. Every order, resolution or vote, to which the concurrence of both Houses may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment) shall be presented to the Governor, and, before it shall take effect, be approved by him, or, being disapproved, shall be repassed by two thirds of both Houses, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in case of a Bill.

ARTICLE II.

SECTION I. THE Supreme Executive power of this Commonwealth shall be vested in a Governor.

SECTION II. The Governor shall be chosen on the second Tuesday of October, by the citizens of the commonwealth, at the places where they shall respectively vote for Representatives. The returns of every election for Governor shall be sealed up and transmitted to the seat of government, directed to the Speaker of the Senate, who shall open and publish them in the presence of the members of both Houses of the Legislature. The person having the highest number of votes shall be Governor. But if two or more shall be equal and highest in votes, one of them shall be chosen Governor by the joint vote of the members of both Houses. Contested elections shall be determined by a Committee, to be selected from both Houses of the

Legislature, and formed and regulated in such manner as shall be directed by law.

SECTION III. The Governor shall hold his office during three years from the third Tuesday of December next ensuing his election, and shall not be capable of holding it longer than nine in any term of twelve years.

SECTION IV. He shall be, at least, thirty years of age, and have been a Citizen and inhabitant of this State seven years next before his election; unless he shall have been absent on the public business of the United States or of this State.

SECTION V. No member of Congress, or person holding any office under the United States or this State, shall exercise the office of Governor.

SECTION VI. The Governor shall, at stated times, receive, for his services, a compensation, which shall be neither increased nor diminished during the period, for which he shall have been elected.

SECTION VII. He shall be commander in chief of the Army and Navy of this commonwealth, and of the Militia; except when they shall be called into the actual service of the United States.

SECTION VIII. He shall appoint all officers, whose offices are established by this Constitution, or shall be established by law, and whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for; but no person shall be appointed to an office within any County, who shall not have been a citizen and inhabitant therein one year next before his appointment, if the county shall have been so long erected; but if it shall not have been so long erected, then within the limits of the County or Counties out of which it shall have been taken. No member of Congress from this State, nor any person holding or exercising any office of trust or profit under the United States, shall, at the same time, hold or exercise the office of Judge, Secretary, Treasurer, Prothonotary, Register of wills, Recorder of deeds, Sheriff, or any office in this State, to which a Salary is by law annexed, or any other office, which future Legislatures shall declare incompatible with offices or appointments under the United States.

SECTION IX. He shall have power to remit fines and forfeitures, and grant reprieves and pardons, except in cases of impeachment.

SECTION X. He may require information, in writing, from the officers in the executive department, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices.

SECTION XI. He shall, from time to time, give to the General Assembly information of the state of the commonwealth, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge expedient.

SECTION XII. He may, on extraordinary occasions, convene the General Assembly; and in case of disagreement between the two Houses, with respect to the time of adjournment, adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper, not exceeding four months.

SECTION XIII. He shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed.

SECTION XIV. In case of the death or resignation of the Governor, or of his removal from office, the Speaker of the Senate shall exercise the office of Governor, until another Governor shall be duly qualified. And if the trial of a contested election shall continue longer than until the third Tuesday in December next ensuing the election of a Governor, the Governor of the last year, or the Speaker of the Senate, who may be in the exercise of the executive authority, shall continue therein until the determination of such contested election, and until a Governor shall be qualified as aforesaid.

SECTION XV. A Secretary shall be appointed and commissioned during the Governor's continuance in office, if he shall so long behave himself well: He shall keep a fair register of all the official acts and proceedings of the Governor, and shall, when required, lay the same and all papers, minutes and vouchers relative thereto before either branch of the Legislature, and shall perform such other duties as shall be enjoined him by law.

ARTICLE III.

SECTION I. IN elections by the Citizens, every freeman of the age of twenty-one years, having resided in the State two years next before the election, and within that time paid a State or County tax, which shall have been assessed at least six months before the election, shall enjoy the rights of an elector: Provided, that the sons of persons qualified as aforesaid, between the ages of twenty-one and twenty-two years, shall be entitled to vote, although they shall not have paid taxes.

SECTION II. All elections shall be by Ballot, except those by persons in their representative capacities, who shall vote VIVA VOCE.

SECTION III. Electors shall in all cases, except Treason, Felony and breach or surety of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance on elections and in going to and returning from them.

ARTICLE IV.

SECTION I. THE House of Representatives shall have the sole power of impeaching.

SECTION II. All impeachments shall be tried by the Senate. When sitting for that purpose, the Senators shall be upon oath or affirmation. No person shall be convicted, without the concurrence of two thirds of the members present.

SECTION III. The Governor, and all other civil officers, under this commonwealth, shall be liable to impeachment for any misdemeanor in office: But judgment, in such cases, shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honour, trust, or profit, under this commonwealth: The party, whether convicted or acquitted, shall nevertheless be liable to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment, according to law.

ARTICLE V.

SECTION I. THE Judicial power of this commonwealth shall be vested in a Supreme Court, in Courts of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery, in a Court of Common Pleas, Orphans' Court, Register's Court, and a Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace for each county, in Justices of the Peace, and in such other Courts as the Legislature may, from time to time, establish.

SECTION II. The Judges of the Supreme Court and of the several Courts of common Pleas shall hold their offices during good behaviour: But for any reasonable cause, which shall not be sufficient ground of impeachment, the Governor may remove any of them, on the address of two thirds of each branch of the Legislature. The Judges of the Supreme Court and the Presidents of the several Courts of common Pleas shall, at stated times, receive, for their services, an adequate compensation to be fixed by law, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office; but they shall receive no fees or perquisites of office, nor hold any other office of profit under this commonwealth.

SECTION III. The jurisdiction of the Supreme Court shall extend over the State, and the Judges thereof shall, by virtue of their offices, be Justices of Oyer and Terminer and general Gaol delivery in the several counties.

SECTION IV. Until it shall be otherwise directed by law, the several courts of common Pleas shall be established in the following

manner. The Governor shall appoint, in each county, not fewer than three nor more than four Judges, who, during their continuance in office, shall reside in such county: The State shall be divided by law into circuits, none of which shall include more than six, nor fewer than three, counties: A President shall be appointed of the courts in each circuit, who, during his continuance in office, shall reside therein: The President and Judges, any two of whom shall be a quorum, shall compose the respective Courts of common Pleas.

SECTION V. The Judges of the court of common Pleas, in each county, shall, by virtue of their offices, be Justices of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery, for the trial of capital and other offenders therein: Any two of the said Judges, the President being one, shall be a quorum; but they shall not hold a court of Oyer and Terminer or Gaol Delivery in any County, when the Judges of the Supreme Court, or any of them shall be sitting in the same county. The party accused, as well as the Commonwealth, may, under such regulations as shall be prescribed by law, remove the indictment and proceedings, or a transcript thereof into the Supreme Court.

SECTION VI. The Supreme Court and the several courts of common Pleas shall, beside the powers heretofore usually exercised by them, have the power of a court of Chancery so far as relates to the perpetuating of testimony, the obtaining of evidence from places not within the State, and the care of the persons and estates of those who are non compotes mentis: And the Legislature shall vest in the said courts such other powers to grant relief in equity as shall be found necessary; and may from time to time, enlarge or diminish those powers, or vest them in such other courts as they shall judge proper for the due administration of justice.

SECTION VII. The Judges of the court of common Pleas of each county any two of whom shall be a quorum, shall compose the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Orphans' Court thereof; and the Register of Wills, together with the said Judges, or any two of them shall compose the Register's Court of each county.

SECTION VIII. The Judges of the courts of common Pleas shall, within their respective counties, have the like powers with the Judges of the Supreme Court, to issue writs of Certiorari to the Justices of the Peace, and to cause their proceedings to be brought before them, and the like right and justice to be done.

SECTION IX. The President of the courts in each circuit, within such circuit, and the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, within their respective counties, shall be Justices of the Peace, so far as relates to criminal matters

SECTION X. The Governor shall appoint a competent number of Justices of the Peace, in such convenient districts, in each county, as are or shall be directed by law : They shall be commissioned during good behaviour ; but may be removed on conviction of misbehaviour in office, or of any infamous crime, or on the address of both Houses of the Legislature.

SECTION XI. A Register's office for the probate of wills and granting letters of administration, and an office for the recording of Deeds shall be kept in each county.

SECTION XII. The style of all process shall be, THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA ; all prosecutions shall be carried on in the name and by the authority of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and conclude, AGAINST THE PEACE AND DIGNITY OF THE SAME.

ARTICLE VI.

SECTION I. Sheriffs and Coroners shall, at the times and places of election of Representatives, be chosen by the citizens of each county : Two persons shall be chosen for each office, one of whom for each respectively shall be appointed by the Governor. They shall hold their offices for three years, if they shall so long behave themselves well, and until a successor be duly qualified ; but no person shall be twice chosen or appointed Sheriff in any term of six years. Vacancies, in either of the said offices, shall be filled by a new appointment, to be made by the Governor, to continue until the next general election, and until a successor shall be chosen and qualified as aforesaid.

SECTION II. The freemen of this commonweath shall be armed and disciplined for its defence. Those who conscientiously scruple to bear arms, shall not be compelled to do so ; but shall pay an equivalent for personal service. The militia officers shall be appointed in such manner, and for such time, as shall be directed by law.

SECTION III. Prothonotaries, clerks of the Peace and Orphans' Courts, Records of Deeds, Register of Wills and Sheriffs, shall keep their offices in the county Town of the county in which they respectively shall be officers, unless when the Governor shall, for special reasons, dispense therewith for any term, not exceeding five years after the county shall have been erected.

SECTION IV. All commissions shall be in the name and by the authority of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and be sealed with the State seal, and signed by the Governor.

SECTION V. The State Treasurer shall be appointed, annually, by the joint vote of the members of both Houses. All other officers in the Treasury department, attornies at law, election officers, officers relating to taxes, to the poor and highways, constables, and other Township officers, shall be appointed in such manner as is or shall be directed by law.

ARTICLE VII.

SECTION I. The legislature shall, as soon as conveniently may be, provide, by law, for the establishment of Schools throughout the state, in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis.

SECTION II. The arts and sciences shall be promoted in one or more seminaries of learning.

SECTION III. The rights, priviledges, immunities and estates of religious societies and corporate bodies shall remain, as if the constitution of this state had not been altered or amended.

ARTICLE VIII.

Members of the General Assembly and all officers executive and Judicial, shall be bound, by oath or affirmation, to support the constitution of this commonwealth, and to perform the duties of their respective offices with fidelity.

ARTICLE IX.

That the general, great and essential Principles of Liberty and free Government may be recognized and unalterably established,

WE DECLARE.

SECTION I. That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain inherent and indefeasible rights, among which are those of enjoying and defending life and liberty, of acquiring, possessing, and protecting property and reputation, and of pursuing their own happiness.

SECTION II. That all power is inherent in the people, and all free governments are founded on their authority, and instituted for their peace, safety and happiness: For the advancement of those ends they have, at all times, an unalienable and indefeasible right to alter, reform or abolish their government, in such manner as they may think proper.

SECTION III. That all men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences ; that no man can, of right, be compelled to attend, erect, or support any place of worship, or to maintain any ministry against his consent ; that no human authority can, in any case whatever, controul or interfere with the rights of conscience ; and that no preference shall ever be given by law, to any religious establishments or modes of worship.

SECTION IV. That no person who acknowledges the being of a God and a future state of rewards and punishments, shall, on account of his religious sentiments, be disqualified to hold any office or place of trust or profit under this commonwealth.

SECTION V. That elections shall be free and equal.

SECTION VI. That trial by jury shall be as heretofore, and the right thereof remain inviolate.

SECTION VII. That the printing Presses shall be free to every person who undertakes to examine the proceedings of the legislature, or any branch of government : And no law shall ever be made to restrain the right thereof. The free communication of thoughts and opinions is one of the invaluable rights of man ; and every citizen may freely speak, write and print on any subject, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty. In prosecutions for the publication of papers, investigating the official conduct of officers or men in a public capacity, or where the matter published is proper for public information, the truth thereof may be given in evidence : And in all indictments for libels, the jury shall have a right to determine the law and the facts, under the direction of the court as in other cases.

SECTION VIII. That the people shall be secure in their persons, houses, papers and possessions from unreasonable searches and seizures : And that no warrant to search any place, or to seize any person or things, shall issue without describing them as nearly as may be, nor without probable cause supported by oath or affirmation.

SECTION IX. That, in all criminal prosecutions, the accused hath a right to be heard by himself and his council, to demand the nature and cause of the accusation against him, to meet the witnesses face to face, to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favour, and, in prosecutions by indictment or information, a speedy public trial by an impartial Jury of the vicinage : That he cannot be compelled to give evidence against himself, nor can he be deprived of his life, liberty or property, unless by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land.

SECTION X. That no person shall, for any indictable offence, be proceeded against criminally by information, except in cases arising in the land or navel forces, or in the militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger, or, by leave of the court, for oppression and misdemeanor in office. No person shall, for the same offence, be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall any man's property be taken or applied to public use without the consent of his representatives, and without just compensation being made.

SECTION XI. That all courts shall be open, and every man, for an injury done him in his lands, goods, person or reputation, shall have remedy by the due course of law, and right and justice administred, without sale, denial or delay. Suits may be brought against the commonwealth in such manner, in such courts and in such cases as the legislature may by law direct.

SECTION XII. That no power of suspending laws shall be exercised, unless by the legislature, or its authority.

SECTION XIII. That excessive bail shall not be required nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel punishments inflicted.

SECTION XIV. That all prisoners shall be bailable by sufficient sureties, unless for capital offences when the proof is evident or presumption great, and the privilege of the Writ of Habeas Corpus shall not be suspended, unless when, in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

SECTION XV. That no commissioner of Oyer and Terminer or Gaol delivery shall be issued.

SECTION XVI. That the person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in Prison, after delivering up his estate for the benefit of his creditors, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

SECTION XVII. That no ex post facto law, nor any law impairing contracts shall be made.

SECTION XVIII. That no person shall be attainted of treason or felony by the legislature.

SECTION XIX. That no attainder shall work corruption of blood, nor, except during the life of the offender, forfeiture of estate to the commonwealth; that the estates of such persons as shall destroy their own lives shall descend or vest as in case of natural death; and if any person shall be killed by casualty, there shall be no forfeiture by reason thereof.

SECTION XX. That the citizens have right, in a peaceable manner, to assemble together for their common good, and to apply to those invested with the powers of government for redress of grievances, or other proper purposes, by petition, address or remonstrance.

SECTION XXI. That the right of citizens to bear arms, in defence of themselves and the State, shall not be questioned.

SECTION XXII. That no standing army shall, in time of peace, be kept up without the consent of the legislature; and the military shall, in all cases, and at all times, be in strict subordination to the the civil power.

SECTION XXIII. That no soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any House without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

SECTION XXIV. That the legislature shall not grant any title of nobility or hereditary distinction, nor create any office, the appointment of which shall be for a longer term than for good behavior.

SECTION XXV. That emigration from the state shall not be prohibited.

SECTION XXVI. To guard against transgressions of the high powers which we have delegated, WE DECLARE That every thing in this article is excepted out of the general powers of government, and shall for ever remain inviolate.

SCHEDULE.

That no inconvenience may arise from the alterations and amendments in the Constitution of this Commonwealth, and in order to carry the same into complete operation, it is hereby declared and ordained,

First. THAT all laws of this commonwealth, in force at the time of making the said alterations and amendments in the said Constitution, and not inconsistent therewith, and all rights, actions, prosecutions, claims and contracts, as well of individuals as of bodies corporate, shall continue as if the said alterations and amendments had not been made.

Second. THAT the President and Supreme Executive Council shall continue to exercise the executive authority of this Commonwealth, as heretofore, until the third Tuesday of December next; but no intermediate vacancies in the Council shall be supplied by new elections.

Third. THAT all officers in the appointment of the Executive Department shall continue in the exercise of the duties of their respective offices until the first day of September one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one; unless their commissions shall sooner expire by their own limitations, or the said offices become vacant by death* or resignation; and no longer, unless re-appointed and commissioned by the Governor; except that the Judges of the Supreme Court shall hold their offices for the terms in their commissions respectively expressed.

Fourth. THAT Justice shall be administered in the several counties of the State, until the period aforesaid, by the same justices, in the same courts, and in the same manner, as heretofore.

Fifth. THAT no person now in commission as Sheriff shall be eligible at the next election for a longer term than will, with the time, which he shall have served in the said office, complete the term of three years.

Sixth. THAT, until the first enumeration shall be made as directed in the fourth section of the first article of the Constitution established by this Convention, the City of Philadelphia and the several counties shall be respectively entitled to elect the same number of Representatives as is now prescribed by law.

Seventh. THAT the first Senate shall consist of Eighteen members to be chosen in districts formed as follows, to wit: The City of Philadelphia and the Counties of Philadelphia and Delaware shall be a district and elect three Senators: The County of Chester shall be a district, and shall elect one Senator: The County of Bucks shall be a district, and shall elect one Senator: The County of Montgomery shall be a district, and shall elect one Senator: The County of Northampton shall be a district, and shall elect one Senator: The Counties of Lancaster and York shall be a district, and shall elect three Senators: The Counties of Berks and Dauphin shall be a district, and shall elect two Senators: The Counties of Cumberland and Mifflin shall be a district, and shall elect one Senator: The Counties of Northumberland, Luzerne and Huntington, shall be a district, and shall elect one Senator: The Counties of Bedford and Franklin shall be a district, and shall elect one Senator: The Counties of Westmoreland and Alleghany shall be a district, and shall elect one Senator: And the Counties of Washington and Fayette shall be a district, and shall elect two Senators: Which Senators shall serve until the first enumeration before mentioned shall be made, and the representation in both Houses of the Legislature shall be established by law, and chosen as in the Con-

* Interlined.

stitution is directed. Any vacancies which shall happen in the Senate, within the said time, shall be supplied as prescribed in the nineteenth section of the first article.

Eighth. THAT the elections of Senators shall be conducted, and the returns thereof made to the Senate, in the same manner as is prescribed by the election laws of the State, for conducting and making return of the election of Representatives. In those districts, which consist of more than one county, the Judges of the district elections within each county, after having formed a return of the whole election within that county, in such manner as is directed by law, shall send the same, by one or more of their number, to the place herein after mentioned within the district, of which such county is a part, where the Judges so met shall compare and cast up the several county returns, and execute, under their hands and seals, one general and true return for the whole district, that is to say; the Judges of the district composed of the City of Philadelphia and the Counties of Philadelphia and Delaware shall meet in the State House in the City of Philadelphia; the Judges of the district composed of the counties of Lancaster and York shall meet at the Court-House in the county of Lancaster; the Judges of the district composed of the counties of Berks and Dauphin shall meet at Middletown, in the county of Berks; the Judges of the district composed of the counties of Cumberland and Mifflin shall meet in Greenwood township, county of Cumberland, at the house now occupied by David Miller; the Judges of the district composed of the Counties of Northumberland, Luzerne and Huntingdon shall meet in the town of Sunbury; the Judges of the district composed of the Counties of Bedford and Franklin shall meet at the house now occupied by John Dickey, in Air township, Bedford county; the Judges of the district composed of the counties of Westmoreland and Allegheney shall meet in Westmoreland county, at the Court-House in the town of Greensborough; and the Judges of the district composed of the counties of Washington and Fayette shall meet at the Court-house in the town of Washington, in Washington county, on the third Tuesday in October, respectively, for the purposes aforesaid.

Ninth. THAT the election of the Governor shall be conducted, in the several counties, in the manner prescribed by the laws of the State for the election of Representatives; and the returns in each county shall be sealed by the Judges of the elections, and transmitted to the President of the Supreme Executive Council, directed to the Speaker of the Senate, as soon after the election as may be.

The words 'vacancies,'* as aforesaid being agreed to, and added to the first section of the Sixth article before subscribing. The word "The," in the first section of the seventh article being interlined before subscribing.

* See page 20.

Done in Convention, the second day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, and of the Independence of the United States of America the fifteenth. IN TESTIMONY whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names,

THOMAS MIFFLIN,

William Findley,	John Hubley,	James Wilson,
Wm. Todd,	John Brack Bill,	Hilary Baker,
Alex'r Addison,	Hy. Miller,	Wm. Lewis,
John Hoge,	Hy. Slagle,	Thos. McKean,
David Redick,	William Reed,	George Gray,
James Ross,	Benj'n Tyson,	W. Robinson, Jun'r.
John Smilie,	Benj'n Pedan,	Rt. Hare,
Albert Gallatin,	Matthew Dill,	Enoch Edwards,
Jas. McLene,	Wm. Irvine,	Sam'l Ogden,
Geo. Matthews,	James Power,	Thos. Jenks, Jun'r.
James Morris,	Joseph Hiester,	Jno. Barclay,
Lindsay Coats,	Christian Lower,	Abraham Stout,
Jonathan Shoemaker,	Abraham Lincoln,	William Gibbons,
John Gloninger,	Paul Grosscup,	Thomas Bull,
William Brown,	Balser Geehr,	James Boyd,
Alex'r Graydon,	S. Sitgreaves,	Edw'd Hand,
Timothy Pickering,	John Arndt,	Robt. Coleman,
And'w Henderson,	Peter Rhoads,	Sebastian Graff.
Jno. Gibson,	Joseph Powel,	
Thos. Beale,	John Piper,	
John Sellers.	Charles Smith,	
Nath'l Newlin,	Simon Snyder,	

Attest.

JOS. REDMAN, Secretary.

J. SHALLUS, asst. Secretary.

Inrolled in the Rolls' office for the State of Pennsylvania in Commission Book, No. 1, p. 239, &c.

Witness my Hand and Seal of office, this 11th September, 1790.

[L.S.] MATH'W IRWIN, M. R.

CERTIFICATE OF GOV. MIFFLIN'S ELECTION, 1790.

We, the Speaker and Members of the Senate of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and We the Speaker and Members of the House of Representatives of the same Commonwealth, Do Hereby Certify That the Speaker of the said Senate did, on the eighth day of December, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety, in the Senate-Chamber in the City of Philadelphia, open the returns of the election of a Governor of the said Commonwealth to him directed, and did publish the same in the presence of the Members of both Houses of the Legislature conformably to the Constitution of the said Commonwealth, and that upon counting the votes by a Teller, appointed by each house, it appeared that Thomas Mifflin had a majority of votes.

Whereupon the said Thomas Mifflin was declared to be duly elected Governor of the said Commonwealth.

In Testimony whereof, We have hereunto set our hands the day and year first herein before written.

Wm. Bingham, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

J. Hiltzheimer,
Lawrence Sickle,
Francis Gurney,
Richard Wells,
Elias Boys,
Thomas Paul,
Blair McClenechan,
Thos. Britton,
Isaac Warner,
Gerardus Wynkoop,
John Chapman,
James Bryan,
Ralph Stover,
Richard Downing,
John McDowell,

Nicholas Lotz,
James Collins,
Gabriel Heister,
Jacob Eyerly, Jun'r.
Anthony Lerch, Jr.
Thomas Mewhorter,
John Mulhaddon,
Jacob Saylor,
Abraham Cable,
Samuel Maclay,
John White,
William Findley,
John Baird,
M. Ritchie,
John Minor,

Thomas Ryerson,
James Allison,
James Findley,
Albert Gallatin,
James Johnson,
James McLene,
Benj. Markley,
Jonathan Roberts,
Cadwalader Evans,
John Carson,
James McCreight,
Obediah Gore,
David Stewart,
John Oliver,
Richard Riley.

A true copy, compared with the original,

RICHARD PETERS,

Speaker of the Senate.

Richard Peters, Speaker of the Senate.

Samuel Powell,
John Sellers,
Thomas Jenks, Jr.
Richard Thomas,
Michael Schmeysen,
Sebastian Graff,
Adam Hubley, Jr.
Thomas Kennedy,
Joseph Heister,

John Gloninger,
Robert Brown,
Abraham Smith,
Wm. Montgomery,
Richard Butler,
John Smilie,
John Hoge,
Lindsay Coats.

A true copy, compared with the original.

W. M. BINGHAM.

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

FIRST MESSAGE OF GOV. MIFFLIN, 1790,

Thomas Mifflin to the Senate and House of Representatives.

The following address of Thomas Mifflin, Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, was delivered in the presence of the Speaker and Members of the Senate, and of the Speaker and Members of the House of Representatives, in the Senate Chamber, on Wednesday December the 21st, 1790, after their return from the Court-House in Market street, where the certificate of his election was read by the clerk of Senate, and before he returned to his own House :

Gentlemen of the Senate, and House of Representatives :

There cannot be a fairer subject for congratulation, than that which the establishment of a new constitution presents, at this time to every patriotic citizen of Pennsylvania. The wisdom, the candour, and the liberality of the late Convention, have not only produced a system that promises political energy and happiness to the state, but have been the means of diffusing the blessings of confidence and concord among the people. A just sense of the common interest has happily prevailed ; and for the advancement and security of that interest, we are now convened to organize and administer a government, which has been sanctioned by the warmest approbation, and is supported by the best wishes of our constituents.

The task assigned to us is not, however, less difficult than it is important: For, whether we analyze the nature and extent of our relative connexion with the Union, or contemplate the increased population of the commonwealth, the extensive cultivation of her soil, the flourishing state of her commerce, and the enterprising spirit of her inhabitants, we shall be equally impressed with the magnitude and variety of the objects, that demand the care and consideration of the government. But reflecting, on the other hand, that to cherish the springs of national felicity and opulence, by encouraging industry, disseminating knowledge, raising our social compact upon the permanent foundations of liberty and virtue, must be pleasing to that Being by whom the order and harmony of the universe were established, we shall find a great and constant consolation, amidst all the difficulties of prosecuting on public duties, and are justified in a grateful hope, that our zeal and our labours for the prosperity of our country, will not be vain and ineffectual.

I am sensible, gentlemen, that the reputation and success of government depend, in a great degree, upon the conduct of its officers and the good understanding that subsists among them. Permit me, therefore, to take this first opportunity to bespeak a mutual confidence between the Legislative and Executive departments. As public servants, our duties, our interests, and our objects are the same ; and so perfectly do I rely upon your wisdom and integrity,

that in every act which can produce the common weal, or which is necessary to accomplish the patriotic views of the Legislature, you may be assured, on my part, of the most cheerful assistance and co-operation; while on your part, I am persuaded, that I shall experience a cordial support in the constitutional exercise of my official powers, since, next to the ambition of promoting the happiness of our fellow citizens, and of advancing the honour and reputation of the commonwealth, I shall ever cherish the desire of conciliating and deserving your esteem.

As soon, gentleman, as the necessary arrangements shall be made, I will lay before you such business, as will, in my opinion, require your attention in the present session.

THOMAS MIFFLIN.

JUDGES OF SUPREME COURT—TENURE OF OFFICE, 1790.

Philadelphia, December 22d, 1790.

Sir,

We have this moment received the case stated for the opinion of the Justices of the Supreme Court by Your Excellency; and perceiving, that the questions proposed ought to be very speedily answered, we thought our immediate answers would be most acceptable. They are as follows: To the first. We are of opinion, that the officers re-appointed by the late Executive Council, in the manner mentioned, continued in authority until the Governor was *proclaimed*, but not afterwards.

Second. We humbly conceive that the Proclamation proposed by your Excellency; is legally expedient, as it always was used by every new Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, previous to the Revolution.

Third. We think the *Constitution* to be paramount the Acts of the Legislature, and that the appointment of the Register General is *thereby* vacated upon the complete organization of the Executive Branch of Government: a new appointment to that office, of course, is now vested in the Governor.

We have the honor to be,

with the utmost regard, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient

and most humble Servants,

THOS. McKEAN,

GEO. BRYAN,

JACOB RUSH.

Directed,

His Excellency, Thomas Mifflin, Esq., Governor, &c.

BISHOP WHITE TO GOV. MIFFLIN—MARRIAGE LICENSES, 1790.

Dec. 22, 1790.

Sir,

In Compliance with your Excellency's Intimation, I am emboldened to lay before you briefly, the Substance of what I formerly delivered to you more at large, on the present State of Law and Practice, on ye Subject of Marriage.

The Objections which I had the Honor to state to you against ye Marriage License, were that it is a taking of Money out of ye people's pockets, without even ye Colour of Law, that it had been stigmatized on this Acct. by the Council of Censors; and that to my certain Knowledge, it prostitutes ye Chief Magistrates Name & invades Domestic Rights, by the Sanction it gives to clandestine Marriages.

It is true, the Abuse is considerably lessened, by ye intire Neglect which is shown the License, by ye greater Number of the Clergy of all Denominations; who depend on their own Precaution against what they think the Snares of ye govermental License. But I submit to your Excellency whether it be not a great, Evil to leave Matters on this Footing.

It is now so well understood that no Man takes out a Licence, but either thro' Ignorance or for a Cover to an illegal Transaction, that we may presume the Doing without them will more and more prevail. It must be obvious to every Man how much this subjects the Happiness of families to the sudden Determination of very young People. Under such a Dispensation from all preparatory Measures, would it be surprising to hear, that a Girl of the Age at which Matrimony may be contracted, were induced by a Toy or by a Sugar Plumb, to put an artful Man into ye possession of a Fortune; out of which he would only have to pay £50 for ye Irregularity of ye Manner. Impositions may happen far short of this, yet very distressing to Families and ruinous to the Peace of ye Parties.

So far as ye Clergy in particular are concerned, it subjects ye conscientious to great Difficulties; It gives those of ye opposite Description unbounded License; and it subjects to ye Determination of either (and that in situations of great Delicacy) a Question involving Property and Character and Happiness.

In what Manner an evil of so great Magnitude is to be remedied, I presume not to say. But I will hint what I think ye great Outline of ye Business; viz.: That in Favor of these who either cannot, or who, from conscientious Scruples, will not pay for a License, there should be pointed out an unequivocal Mode of Publication; and that a License being a Dispensation from ye Notoriety of Publication, the Officers issuing it should be accountable and should re-

ceive a Fee proportioned to ye Trust and to ye Vigilance required in it.

With Sentiments of Respect &
Esteem, I have the honor to write
myself, your Excellency's
very humble Servant,
WM. WHITE.

Directed,

His Excellency, the Governor.

SECRETARY AT WAR TO GOV. CLINTON, 1790.

War-Office, Dec. 23d, 1790.

Sir,

I return you, with my thanks, the original papers relative to the Corn-planter's business; agreeably to your request of this morning.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

with great respect and esteem,

your very humble Servant,

H. KNOX.

Directed,

His Excellency, Gov. Clinton.

LETTER—GOV. MIFFLIN TO PUBLIC OFFICERS, 1790.

Circular.

Philadelphia, Decem. 24, 1790.

Sir,

The change in our state Government has so intimately connected the reputation and success of the Executive authority with a diligent and able discharge of the duties imposed upon the various officers, who are employed in the administration of the public affairs, that, independent of the respect that I owe to the station in which the confidence of my fellow-citizen has placed me, I feel a strong personal interest, in the establishment of order, energy and economy, in every subordinate department.

I am persuaded, Sir, that the office to which you are appointed will be conducted with an honorable view to those essential points, and therefore, it may be superfluous to add, while on the one hand, I shall be happy to encourage, as far as my jurisdiction extends, the zeal and fidelity of every public officer; no inducement will ever

prevail upon me on the other hand, to overlook the least appearance of delinquency, or the pernicious effects of negligence, in the execution of a public trust.

In order to ensure a proper degree of confidence and to advance the means of useful information, I invite you, Sir, to a candid correspondence, at all times upon the business of your appointment; but I particularly request, that at least, once in the course of every three months, you will transmit to me a statement of your official transactions, as far as it is necessary that they should be communicated; with such remarks on the defects in the Laws, or usages, by which your proceedings are regulated, and such hints for improvements, as your experience shall enable you to suggest.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

THOMAS MIFFLIN.

Directed,

Addressed to the public officers of the State of Pennsylvania.

[Letter Book, Vol. III., p. 1.]

GOV. MIFFLIN TO SPEAKER OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, 1790.

Sir,

Be pleased to inform the House of Representatives that as soon as the necessary arrangements are made for establishing a mode of communication between the Legislative and Executive Departments, I shall be happy to lay before them a communication, which I consider of public importance.

I have the honor to be,

Sir, with great Respect,

your most obedt. hble. Servt.

Directed,

To the Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Indorsed,

Copy of Letter sent to the Speaker of Senate & House of Representatives, 27 Dec., 1790.

ADDRESS OF GOV. MIFFLIN, DELIVERED BEFORE THE LEGISLATURE, 1790.

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives :

In considering the present circumstances of the commonwealth, her finances will necessarily claim an early attention ; and the representations that have formerly been made to the legislature, by the comptroller-general and register-general, will yield abundant encouragement, from the comparative state of the public wants and resources to undertake the establishment of a more perfect system, for the punctual collection, and faithful application of the revenues. The embarrassments of the treasury, indeed, have principally arisen from a defect in this respect ; for the slow and precarious collection of the taxes, has occasionally obliged the treasurers to divert the several funds of the state from the objects, for which they were peculiarly designed ; and eventually, the delinquency, or insolvency, of the collectors, has too often absorbed the means of replacing the sums, thus disbursed, in season to comply with the original appropriations. The comptroller-general and register-general have laid before you a comprehensive view of the situation of the treasury ; and when you have examined the various funds created by the different acts of assembly, their objects, and their deficiency (either on account of an inadequate product, or of an estrangement from their proper use) I submit to your judgement, the expediency of taking measures to render them ultimately competent to the views of the Legislature, and to prevent the necessity, as well as the power, of any future alienations : for I am persuaded you will think with me, that a strict and certain collection of the unavoidable impositions of government, not only equalizes, but tends to diminish the public burthens ; and that a regular and certain adherence to legislative engagements, as it affords the best evidence of public faith, will be the surest means of establishing public credit.

It is with great satisfaction, Gentlemen, that I lead your attention to the prospect of a total extinguishment of the public debt, which will furnish a strong inducement to your exertions upon this subject. Besides the current expences of the government, it appears, that the faith of Pennsylvania is pledged for the redemption of the bills of credit emitted in June 1780, in April 1781, and in March 1785 ; for the redemption of the State Island money, and the Resolve and Commonwealth money, for the redemption of the Funded and Militia certificates, the depreciation certificates, the certificates issued for interest, by virtue of the act of March 1783, the certificates given for Horses and Provisions during the war, and the Balance of Interest due on the New Loan certificates. These engagements, together with the remaining installments of the Legislative Grant

to the late Proprietaries, and the amount of the Pension List, form the aggregate of the public debt. The particular funds on which the redemption of the emissions of paper money has been charged, are, I am assured, more than adequate for that purpose; and the certificates given for horses and provisions during the war will become irredeemable on the first of January next, in consequence of the limitation prescribed by law; when, likewise, all the obsolete and unliquidated claims against the State will be forever barred. If, therefore, a due regard is paid to the arrangements, which have been made, for exonerating the Commonwealth of her debts, it is highly probable, that at the close of the ensuing year, the funded or militia certificates, the depreciation certificates, the pension list, and the proprietary grant, will constitute the only incumbrance on the public revenue; and even a great part of this, from the absorption of the Land-Office, the nature of the debt, or the necessary progress of periodical payments, must, eventually, become extinct.

Having thus viewed the state of the public debt, permit me, gentlemen cursorily to trace the sources, by which you will perceive, that if they were not retarded, or intercepted in their course, the treasury ought to be amply supplied for the discharge of every demand. Independent of the ordinary taxes on the various kinds of licenses, on sales at auction, and on legal process, the very arrearages of taxes have grown into a fund, from which, (though constantly decreasing,) a considerable aid must for some time longer be occasionally derived. The excise, tho' it has not hitherto been as productive as might justly have been expected, or as it may be rendered, is likewise a resource of importance, but liable to be assumed by Congress: And the land-office, rich in the arrearages due for unpatented lands, is an instrument actively employed in the reduction of the public debt; and promises, in that respect, to gratify our most sanguine expectation. On the first of January, the tax, called the Funding tax, will, of course, revive; and although, in your wisdom, you may deem it expedient to permit its operation for another year, yet, when the diminution of public obligation, which I have anticipated, shall take place, and the claims of Pennsylvania against the Union, shall become an actual source of revenue, you will, I am confident, feel a sincere pleasure, in the opportunity of totally discontinuing that charge, upon the industry and property of our fellow-citizens.

It is then an honorable consideration, that the annual interest of those Continental claims, which yield the most decisive testimony of the alacrity and perseverance of this state in prosecuting the great objects of the revolution, may, upon a reasonable estimate, be rendered sufficient, in the course of a few years, to discharge all the remaining obligations, and to defray all the incidental expences of government. In order, therefore, gentlemen, to prevent any injurious delay in a business of such importance, allow me particularly to recommend to your attention the act of Congress providing for the

debts of the United States. It is proper that the sense of the Legislature should be speedily expressed respecting the loan which that act proposes to the creditors of the Union; and I am persuaded, that while you examine the terms with all the necessary regard to the interests of Pennsylvania, you will not be uninfluenced in your deliberations by that attachment to the honor and prosperity of the general government, which has hitherto distinguished the political character of the Commonwealth.

Under the impressions that I have communicated, I cannot forbear enforcing, gentlemen, the salutary policy of destroying the balances of the various emissions of paper money, as fast as they are deposited in the public treasury. It is not merely the reputation of completing legislative systems, or the advantage of gradually diminishing the public debt, which this measure tends to ensure; but it becomes peculiarly interesting, as it must, likewise, be the means of checking the spirit of speculation, which always produces a pernicious fluctuation of property, and too generally taints the principles of benevolence, patriotism and morality. A considerable part of the emission, which is commonly termed dollar-money, has been retained for some time in the hands of the continental loan-officer; and there may, perhaps, arise a reasonable doubt, whether it is the property of the State, or of the Union: but at all events, I refer to your consideration the propriety of entering into a negotiation with Congress for the re-delivery, or redemption, of this money, that, with the other similar engagements of the Commonwealth, it may at once be removed from the possibility of being introduced into public circulation.

The regulation of coins, and the establishment of standards for weights and measures, being of high importance to the revenues, as well as to the commerce of the State, it will give you satisfaction to find that Congress, in conformity to their constitutional powers, have taken those subjects into serious consideration; but, unless a general plan shall soon be promulged by that honorable body, you will, perhaps, find it expedient to revise the acts of Assembly for regulating weights and measures, so as to obviate some doubts which have occurred with respect to the right of the Mayor, or Corporation, of the city of Philadelphia, to appoint the keeper of a standard, in exclusion of the officer appointed for the County; and also to designate, with more certainty, the general standards of the State; and for your information, I shall lay before you the opinion of the Attorney-General upon this subject.

The confused state of our municipal law has long been matter of complaint. Its inconveniences have been felt in every department of government; while the citizens at large, from this cause, have found it difficult to obtain that degree of information respecting the acts of the legislature, which is necessary to guide their conduct, and to enable them to judge of the conduct of their representatives. Although the subject has been repeatedly suggested for the con-

sideration of the General Assembly, the present period seems peculiarly propitious for undertaking the revision and reformation of our code ; since the organization of the federal government, and the establishment of the state constitution, must ensure certainty and permanency in such regulations as you shall now think it is proper to adopt. In order, to lay the foundation of a comprehensive and satisfactory system, allow me to recommend the early appointment of a person of competent talents, and legal information, to prepare a general digest of the laws for your examination, who, besides incorporating the supplemental with the original acts, and bringing laws upon the same subject into one point of view—besides expunging such acts as are become obsolete, and omitting the detail of such as are merely of a private nature—shall be instructed to report the various statutes of the British Parliament, which, without the legislative sanction of Pennsylvania, have obtained a binding force in her jurisprudence, in consequence of the usage of her citizens, or the judgments of her courts.

Before this great object can be accomplished, however, the circumstances in which we are placed, by the operation of the Federal system, and the new form of our domestic constitution, will require some very material amendments and alterations in our laws. The impost laws, the laws respecting a court of Admiralty, the establishment of a board of Wardens for the port of Philadelphia, and for the regulation of the militia, with many other acts of Assembly, which will naturally occur in the course of your deliberations, are either entirely annihilated, or partially affected, by the jurisdiction and laws of the United States. Your desire to cherish a mutually beneficial harmony between the Union and its constituent members will, therefore, induce you, gentlemen, to pursue the most effectual measures for removing every ground, on which their interest or their plans might possibly appear to clash. And, particularly, while I congratulate you on the choice which the Federal Government has made for its temporary residence, I am convinced that you feel a sincere disposition to concur with me, in rendering this event satisfactory to that honorable body, and advantageous to the Commonwealth. Under the influence of similar sentiments, the city and county of Philadelphia have prepared accommodations for the President of the United States and Congress, and the late Executive Council have assigned a part of the buildings of the State House for the use of their officers. You will decide, gentlemen, how far it is likewise necessary, upon this occasion, to extend the exception of the tenth section of the act for the gradual abolition of slavery, so as to prevent any controversy with respect to domestic slaves brought hither by public characters, citizens of other states, who, though neither members of Congress, nor foreign ministers or consuls, are obliged personally to attend at the seat of the national government.

As to the laws which require an immediate revision, on account of the new structure of our state government, you will find that

they principally relate to the exercise of the executive authority, under its former modification. The seal of the State was placed by the late constitution in the custody of the Executive Council. In the business of the land-office, all patents are directed to be signed by the president, or vice-president, in council, and countersigned by the secretary of council. The form of the patent runs in the name of the Supreme Executive Council; and all warrants of acceptance, survey, re-survey, and partition, are to be signed by the president, or vice-president. The sales of the different descriptions of public lands, and the titles of the respective purchasers, are to be made and granted by the authority of the president and council, who are likewise enjoined to order and superintend the survey of the lands appropriated by the legislature for the endowment of public schools. The constitution of the board of property, (which I find has already been an object of your consideration) renders the attendance of the president or vice-president, and a member of the executive council, essentially necessary to its proceedings; nor upon the entry of a caveat, can any citation be issued, or day of hearing be appointed, by the secretary of the Land-office, without the previous approbation of the President or Vice president. In the departments of the Comptroller-General, the Register-General and the Treasurer, the final settlement of accounts rests upon the examination and approbation of the Executive Council; or, in case a controversy should arise upon the statements of those officers, the allowance of an appeal, or the institution of a suit, and all the subsequent transactions, are implicitly referred to the discretion of the same body. The Treasurer is also prohibited from paying any monies, but upon warrants drawn by the Executive Council; without their direction, the Comptroller-General is precluded from calling the commissioners and treasurers of the counties to account; the presence of two of their members is made indispensable in the business of exchanging the new-loan certificates, agreeably to the provisions of the act of Assembly; and the installments due to the late proprietaries (with many other public engagements) are to be paid by their order. Under the act for regulating bankruptcy, the President is required to take the petitioning creditor's bond, and to issue the commission, he may enlarge the term of the bankrupt's surrender, and after having administered an oath or affirmation to the bankrupt, that the certificate of the commissioners was fairly obtained, he is to testify its allowance under the seal of the State. The President is further authorized to grant marriage, tavern, and other licences; he is appointed one of the licensors of the theatre; and ex-officio, he is one of the trustees of the University, and patron of the Philosophical Society. In short to the President and Executive Council, so great a variety of appeals and reports were directed to be made; by them so great a variety of commissioners and other officers, were to be appointed for specific services; before them so great a variety of official qualifications and sureties, were to be taken; and on them

the superintendence of so great a variety of public objects devolved; that a particular recapitulation would at this time be impracticable, and, by enacting a general and comprehensive law upon the subject, it may, I think be rendered unnecessary, till the completion of that system, which I have already recommended to your attention.

With this view, therefore, I beg leave to suggest, that all the alteration immediately requisite, to accomodate the acts of Assembly to the recent change in the Executive department, besides providing for the establishment of a state seal, its custody, and the power of affixing it to the official certificates, and other public instruments, may, probably be classed under the following general descriptions:

1st. Cases in which an oath, or affirmation, was to be administered, or in which bonds or recognizances were directed to be given to, or taken before the president and executive council, or the president, or vice-president, or in which such bonds and recognizances were to be approved by them, or any of them.

2d. Cases in which the president or executive council were to appoint commissioners, or other officers for specific purposes, to supply vacancies, and to furnish instructions.

3d. Cases in which the president and executive council, or the president, or vice-president, were to make sale of the public lands, to grant patents, to sign warrants of acceptance, survey, re-survey, and partition; to execute deeds, to issue commissions, to allow certificates, to grant licences, and to receive the returns, or reports, of commissioners.

4thly. Cases in which the President and Executive Council were to receive statements or reports, from the comptroller-general, register-general, or treasurer, and thereupon, as the occasion might require, to confirm the same, or to allow appeals, and direct suits.

5thly. Cases in which the president and supreme executive council, or any part of that body, were necessary to the transactions of the board of property, to execute the regulations respecting the exchange of new-loan certificate, or to carry into effect any other legislative provisions. And,

6thly. Cases in which the president was, by virtue of his office, a patron, or member, of any corporate institution. You will undoubtedly, gentlemen, provide with all proper dispatch, for the exercise of these various powers; and as many of them are not necessarily concomitants of the executive authority, though now rendered essential to the regular administration of the public affairs. I am confident that you will make such a disposition of them, as shall be best calculated to accomplish the beneficial purposes, for which they were respectively created.

I cannot leave this subject, gentlemen, without adding a wish, that your attention may be directed in the course of your proceedings, to a general review of the constitution, and management of the public offices, particularly of those, in which the accounts of the states are adjusted, and by which its revenues are collected, or

received. To facilitate that investigation, I shall transmit to you the copies of letters,* which were addressed, by the different officers, to the late executive council, in compliance with a requisition of the board: from these you will derive some useful hints for improvements: and I rely upon the wisdom of the legislature for devising such other arrangements, as will effectually establish order and accuracy, energy and œconomy, in every public department.

I am happy in being able to inform you, from the representations of the judges of the supreme court, and of the attorney-general, that the lenity of our penal law, has not occasioned any increase of crimes, but, that, on the contrary, since the adoption of the new regulations respecting the confinement and labour of convicts, the number of offences have been comparatively few: some amendments, however, are still wanting to render the administration of justice more easy, certain and expeditious; and, for the present, allow me to suggest the utility of legislative provisions for defraying the expense of commitment and removal from one county to another; for bringing fugitive felons from, or sending them to other states; for securing to the officers of justice, to witnesses, and to jurors, the payment of their respective fees, and compensations; for making it a part of the punishment on a conviction for robbery, or burglary, that the offender should restore the goods stolen, or their value; and for vesting a discretionary power in the respective courts, to punish by whipping, or other corporal punishment, such slaves as are convicted of robbery, or of burglary, or of manslaughter; instead of confinement and surety for good behaviour in the one case, and confinement to hard labour in the other: the propriety of which alteration arises from considering, that the punishment now falls in a very great degree, on the innocent master; who, indeed is fully compensated by law, if the delinquent slave should be executed, but receives no equivalent if he should be confined during life. In addition to these, it will be expedient to make a provision for the punishment of offences, committed during the continuance of the act for the amendment of the penal law, passed on the 15th day of December, 1786: and this may easily be effected, by reviving that act (which was incautiously repealed) so far as relates to such offences. You will likewise, find it necessary to supply the defect, which in consequence of the alteration of the term in the supreme court, renders it impossible to place a writ of Capias against a person indicted in a court of oyer and terminer, in the sheriff's hands, three months before the return day, agreeably to the requisitions of the act of assembly, passed in the year 1718, in order to outlaw a capital offender. In what other respects the mode of outlawry might be improved, and how far it might be advantageously extended to cases, which are no longer capital, I submit to your judgment and determination.

The very laudable attention which government has hitherto paid

* See Vol. XI., p. 746, &c.

to the survey of roads and rivers, is a conclusive proof of the importance of the subject, while it furnishes an example highly deserving your imitation. Every day, indeed, produces an additional incentive to persevere in improvements of this kind. The strength of an increased population; the wealth of an extended cultivation; and the commercial policy, of ensuring the transportation of our produce, from the interior counties to the capital, are all dependent upon the ease and facility of the communications, that are established throughout the state; and, when we consider Pennsylvania, not only as the route that actually connects the extreme members of the union, but as a natural avenue from the shores of the Atlantic to the vast regions of the western territory, imagination can hardly paint the magnitude of the scene which demands our industry, nor hope exaggerate the richness of the reward which solicits our enjoyment.

I shall lay before you the reports of the commissioners, who, in pursuance of the act of Assembly, were respectively appointed to explore the western waters, and to view the Susquehanna, the Delaware, and other eastern parts of the State. In these reports a very accurate and circumstantial detail is contained, and it is to be hoped that an immediate execution of the plans that are suggested, may not be deemed inexpedient.

The subsisting laws for repairing and improving the public highways appear, in many cases, to be inadequate to those important objects, and will likewise require your attention. As it generally happens that the part of the road which is most difficult to be kept in good order lies in mountainous, thinly inhabited and unproductive districts, I am well informed that some of the courts have been induced to adopt a very improper expedient for alleviating this inconvenience, by leaving such districts without the bounds of every township; and thus they have no supervisors of the high-ways, nor indeed, any other township officer, to superintend or direct this salutary branch of public police.

While, gentlemen, we are thus attentive to the improvement of the natural advantages of our country, I enjoy the most pleasing confidence that an equal regard will be paid to the interest of science. By the well directed bounty of former legislatures, uniting with the meritorious diligence of private citizens, seminaries of learning have been dispersed throughout the state; and we have already the satisfaction to behold the University of Pennsylvania and the College of Philadelphia rivalling, with a laudable ambition, the scholastic fame of the most ancient institutions. To multiply, regulate, and strengthen the sources of education is, indeed, the duty, and must be the delight, of every wise and virtuous government; for the experience of America has evinced that knowledge, while it makes us sensible of our rights as men, enforces our obligations as members of society. Under your auspices, therefore, gentlemen, our fellow citizens may reasonably hope that every measure will be adopted,

which is necessary to establish science on a pure and lasting foundation.

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives.

As the importance of precedents and first impressions will naturally excite your care and circumspection in the arduous task of organizing our constitution, it would be superfluous to trouble you upon this subject, any further than to bring to your view some laws, which seem to be particularly necessary. Permit me, therefore, to call your attention to an act for regulating wages and compensations—an act for appointing subordinate officers in the treasury department, collectors, &c.—an act for establishing the state judiciary, agreeably to the constitutional outline—an act for fixing districts for Justices of the Peace—an act for regulating contested elections, — an act for taking the enumeration prescribed in the fourth section of the first article of the constitution—and an act for establishing schools, and promoting the arts and sciences in one or more seminaries of learning.

Besides these laws which are immediately suggested by the constitution, an act providing for the election of delegates to serve in Congress will claim an early consideration. Some regulations should be made for disposing of the property belonging to the state in the islands of Delaware, the present occupants being, as I am informed, desirous of taking out patents, and completing their titles, but must be prevented till the terms of sale are prescribed. The survey of the Lake Erie tract of land is returned to Congress, and steps should likewise be taken to complete that purchase. A law ascertaining the fees of the officers of government is much wanted, most of the fees now charged by Sheriffs and others depending upon usage, and varying considerably in the different counties. The act of the 25th of March, 1785, as far as respects the manner of supplying the vacancy that may arise by the death, removal, or disability of a Commissioner of the county, requires amendment; some provision should at the same time be made, for calling the Commissioners generally to account, it being alleged that no tribunal now exists with a sufficient power for that purpose. And the High Court of Errors and Appeals being dissolved, by the tacit operation of the new constitution, whether that should be revived, or a similar jurisdiction introduced, you will no doubt determine, when you are deliberating upon a general judiciary system. To the objects thus presented to your consideration, I am induced, by reflecting upon the great portion of the time of the legislature which has hitherto been engrossed by private bills, for incorporating religious and charitable societies, to suggest that perhaps the expense and inconvenience resulting from this cause might be avoided by law, declaring that any number of citizens uniting for religious, literary, or charitable purposes, forming a constitution for themselves consonant to the general laws of the state, and approved by certain executive and judicial officers, should, upon recording the articles of their constitution, become to all the legitimate purposes of their asso-

ciation, a corporate body. A provision of this nature has existed in a sister state for many years without injury or complaint.

Though I have already partially adverted to the subject, it may be convenient, gentlemen, in one collected point of view, to represent to you, that the suspension of the funding tax, and the time limited for exchanging and redeeming the resolve and commonwealth money, the paper emission of the 20th of March 1777, and the various certificates issued for horses and provisions, will expire on the first of January next. The same period is limited for exhibiting claims against the state, for supplies furnished or services rendered during the war; and perhaps under these general descriptions, any outstanding claims of the officers of the Pennsylvania line for the gratuitous allowance of clothing, directed by the eighth section of an act passed on the 1st of March, 1780, will likewise be barred. You cannot, indeed, consider it of too great importance, to ascertain all the possible demands against the state; and as this must be impracticable, if it depends entirely upon the pleasure of individuals when they shall exhibit their accounts, I presume, that, after the reasonable and repeated notices which have been given, you will deem it unnecessary to extend your indulgence upon this subject. How far the policy of the preceding observation applies to the limitation which will take effect on the 10th day of April, 1791, for paying or securing to the State the payment, for lands held or claimed by any citizen of the commonwealth by location, or any other office right, obtained before the 10th of December, 1776, and yet remaining unpatented, I submit to your judgment. And you will also determine, whether the same reasons which induced the legislature to reduce the tax upon writs, issuing from the Court of Common Pleas of Philadelphia county, until the 30th of March, 1791, do not still exist in their full force. These, I believe, however, are the only objects, which, on account of their respective limitations by law, it will be necessary to suggest to your consideration during your present sessions.

With respect to any public papers, which were in the possession of the late Executive Council, or any transactions of that board that are necessary for your further information, such steps shall be pursued, as will enable me shortly to transmit a full and satisfactory communication. In the meantime, I thought it proper to select (in addition to the documents which I have before mentioned) the correspondence and talk that have taken place between the Council and several chiefs of the Seneca nation; and you will be pleased to take into your consideration the expediency of complying with the request which those Indians have presented, for a small loan, and of making a provision for defraying the expenses of their journey, and of their entertainment during their residence in this city.

Considering it, likewise, to be a matter of peculiar importance, I shall transmit the resolutions of Council respecting the appointment of an agent, to support the claims of the commonwealth before the Board of Commissioners established to adjust the claims of the

several states against the United States; and I hope, that, concurring in the opinions which were expressed by the board, you will take the necessary steps for carrying them into effect.

A communication from the Legislature of the state of Virginia, respecting the expediency of admitting the citizens to attend the debates in the Senate of the United States will, at the same time be laid before you.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives,

I am persuaded that all the objects of revenue which fall within your jurisdiction will receive a due attention, and that such supplies will be provided for the debts and for the support of the government, as will evince a firm disposition to maintain the faith and reputation of the State.

Gentlemen of the Senate, and House of Representatives,

Having stated these different matters of information, and recommended to your consideration the various measures which at this time I have judged expedient, permit me to hope, that you will regard this communication, not merely as an act of duty enjoined by the constitution, but also as an indisputable evidence of the sincerity of the professions, with which at our first meeting I addressed you.

THOMAS MIFFLIN.

Philadelphia, December 28th, 1790.

THE ADDRESS OF THE SENATE TO THOMAS MIFFLIN, GOVERNOR,
1790.

The Address of the Senate to Thomas Mifflin, Governor of the
Commonwealth of Pennsylvania,

SIR:

After felicitating you on your election to the government, by so respectable a majority of your fellow citizens, the surest testimony that could be given of their confidence in your patriotism and abilities, we most heartily concur with you in acknowledging that "there cannot be a fairer subject for congratulation, than that which the establishment of a new constitution presents at this time, to every citizen of Pennsylvania," inasmuch as it affords a fresh proof to the world of the right inherent in the people, to alter, amend, or change the constitution of their government, whenever they judge that such a measure will be productive of greater public happiness.

For our time and for the *New World*, it was reserved to demonstrate to the inhabitants of the *old* that important problem, instances of which have been long unsuccessfully sought after, by their political writers, of the social compact being founded on the sole authority of the people. On the renewed exercise of this inestimable right, we sincerely congratulate the inhabitants of Pennsylvania.

Arduous, we agree with you, is the task assigned those to whom the community have delegated the protection of the sacred rights resulting from that compact. We trust, however, that *to these* the guards placed by our constitution will prove an effectual and sure defence.

Called by the voice of the citizens of Pennsylvania to the discharge of a portion of this trust, we shall, on all occasions, esteem it our indispensable duty to exert our best endeavours to promote the interests of our constituents, by a strict adherence to the constitution as our primary rule of conduct—by cultivating harmony and confidence with our brethren of the House of Representatives—and affording, as far as in us lies, every constitutional aid and support to you, sir, as invested with the supreme executive power of this commonwealth.

The extensive communications on the state of the public affairs of this commonwealth imparted to the Legislature in your address demand our most serious consideration. Important and multifarious as they are, we shall enter upon the discussion of them with alacrity; undismayed by the apparent magnitude of the undertaking, though by no means insensible to the difficulties attendant upon bringing them to the desired issue. To effect this however, we shall spare no efforts, being thoroughly impressed with the conviction, that neither our time or our best exertions should be wanting, in contributing to produce *that effect* for which all government was instituted, namely, the advancement of the public good.

Signed by order of the Senate,

RICHARD PETERS,

Speaker.

In Senate, Thursday, December 30th, 1790.

ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES TO GOVERNOR
MIFFLIN, 1790.

To Thomas Mifflin, Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Sir,

It is with peculiar pleasure that the House of Representatives receive your congratulations, on the organization of the government of this commonwealth under a constitution, which if executed with honesty and ability, presents the fairest prospect of rendering its citizens a great and a happy people.

Permit them to assure you, that you will in them meet with every support which may be expected from a House of Representatives, who have the substantial good of the people always in view, and that

they will give that attention to the several matters in your address which their importance deservedly require.

Signed by order of the House,

WILLIAM BINGHAM,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

In the House of Representatives, Philadelphia, December 31st, 1790.

GOVERNOR MIFFLIN TO ASSEMBLY.

To the Senate, and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

GENTLEMEN,

I have this day approved and signed two Acts of the General Assembly, the one entitled "An act to declare and establish the seals of this Commonwealth;" and the other entitled "An act for instituting a Board of property, and for other purposes therein mentioned," and I have returned the same to the House of Representatives, in which they originated.

With great respect,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient, humble Servant.*

Philadelphia, 8th January, 1791.

APPOINTMENT OF A. J. DALLAS, SECRETARY OF STATE.

To the Senate, and House of Representative of the State of Pennsylvania.

GENTLEMEN,

It is proper to inform you that I have this day appointed and commissioned Alexander James Dallas, to be the Secretary of the Commonwealth, agreeably to the directions of the fifteenth section of the second article of the constitution.

Philadelphia, 10th January, 1791.

* See Smith's Laws, Vol. III., p. 1, 2.

REPORT OF RECEIVER GENERAL ON CERTIFICATES, &c., 1790.

His Excellency Thomas Mifflin, Esq'r, and the Hon'ble Supreme Executive Council.

In conformity to the resolution of Council of the 19th December, 1789, received the 5th of January 1790, I proceeded to the examination of the receipts of certificates by the Comptroller General from the Receiver General of Land Office. The accounts of the Receiver General for lands sold in the old and new purchase, have only yet been furnished by the Comptroller General, from which it appears there hath been received and paid over to the Comptroller, from the opening of Land Office to 17th Dec'r, 1790, for lands sold in old and new purchase \pounds Schedule A.

In Continental certificates. Principal. .	£328,813	12	10
In New Loan certificates, for which the Comptroller hath an equal amo't in Continental certificates.	67,713	8	4
In Funded Debt or Militia certificates. .	23,850	9	10½
In Depreciation certificates.	62,633	17	
	<u>£483,011</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>0½</u>

In addition to which there is a certificate or certificates amounting, principal and interest, to £116 16 2, in book C, for which have rec'd no account of the kind of certificates or principal, and remains to be accounted for.

The interest calculated from the particular dates of interest to the 31st December, 1787, the period to which the interest is paid in indents by the United States.

In Continental certificates, 328,813 12 10.	£103,910	16	9
On new loans 67,713 8 4, for which an equal am't of Continental certificates are in possession of Comptroller.	18,213	16	1
	<u>£122,124</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>10</u>

The interest on the Continental certificates paid to the Treasurer, \pounds act of 1 April, 1790, will be calculated in the same manner, the balance will be the sum in indents, the Comptroller will have to pay the State Treasurer on this account.

As the payments and receipts could not be reduced to the precise time required by the resolution, as will appear on the inspection of book G, I concluded it would answer the views of Council by taking the whole receipts and payments in the old and new purchase from the opening of the Land Office to the last payment to the Comptroller,

but if Council should wish the other mode, I will endeavor to execute it in the best manner the nature of the business will permit.

The amount of certificates received by the Receiver General, and paid the Comptroller ~~of~~ Schedule B, taken from books A, B, C, D, E, F and G, Principal. . .

£483,009 7 9
2 0 3½

Add errors. . .

Interest allowed the purchasers of lands on these certificates, at the time of settling their accounts. . .

93,250 13 5½

Principal & Interest, . . .

£576,262 1 6

Add certificate or certificates in book C, of which the kind or amount of principal not furnished. . .

116 16 2

£576,378 17 8

For which the Comptroller General has receipted to the Receiver General in
1785. . . . £324,130 1 7
1786. . . . 86,180 18 2
1787, 1788 and 1789. 166,061 18 9

£576,372 18 6

Receipts less than the accounts set forth.

£5 19 2

This report has been delayed some time in expectation of receiving the other accounts from the Comptroller General. I shall be ready to proceed in this bussiness whenever further documents are furnished.

I am, with great respect,

Your most obedient

Most h'ble serv't,

JOHN DONNALDSON.

Register General's Office, September 7th, 1790.

Directed,

His Excellency Thomas Mifflin, Esq'r, in Council.

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XVI., pp. 236, 272.

† See Vol. XI., p. 747.

SCHEDULE A.

Amount of Certificates received by the Comptroller General from Francis Johnston, Esq'r, Receiver General, Land Office for Lands in Old and New Purchase.

To amount Continental certificates of different dates of interest, Principal. £328,813 12 10

To amount new loan certificates for which he hath an equal amo't in Continental certifs. 67,713 8 4 .

To Funded debt on Militia certificates bearing
int. from July 1, 1783, prin'l. 6,443 3 2½
ditto " 1, 1784, 3,375 7 10½
ditto " 1, 1785, 2,244 19 2
ditto Jan. 1, 1786, 13 4
ditto July 1, 1786, 950 19 9
ditto Jan. 1, 1787, 3,330 7 7
ditto July 1, 1787, 401 19 4
ditto Jan. 1, 1788, 4,750 13 9
ditto July 1, 1788, 2,266 5 11
ditto Jan. 1, 1789, 86

23,850 9 10½

To am't Deprecia'n certifs bear'g

int. from April 10, 1781, 59,146 9
ditto April 10, 1786, 18 1
ditto Oct'r 10, 1788, 413 10
ditto April 10, 1789, 3,039 18 9
ditto Oct'r 10, 1789, 15 18 3

62,633 17

Am't principal, £483,011 8 0½

NOTE. In addition to the above there is a certificate or certificates amounting, principal and int., to £116 16 2, in book C, of which the Comptroller has not furnished an acc't of the kind of certificate or principal, and remains to be accounted for.

Amount of interest on the above certificates rec'd by the Comptroller Gen'l, calculated from their respective dates of int. to 31st December, 1787, the period to which indents are paid by the United States.

To interest, on principal Continental certificates, £328,813 12 10. £103,910 16 9

To interest, on N. loans calculated in same manner as above, principal, 67,713 8 4. 18,213 16 1

£122,124 12 10

The Continental certificates that may be paid to the State Treasurer by the Comptroller Gen. ^{By} Act of the 1st April, 1790, will be stated in the same manner, and the Comptroller credited with the amount—the difference will be the sum he will have to account for in indents.

SCHEDULE B.

Dr. Account Certificates received by Francis Johnston Esqr., Receiver General, from opening of the Land Office to December, 1789, and Cr.
paid over to John Nicholson Esqr., Comptroller General.

Dr.	Prin'l and Int.	Principal.	Interest.	Prin'l and Int.	Total.
To paid Comptroller per his receipt of 7th Dec., 1785, A. B. and C., To balance, being difference between Comptrollers acc't and Rec'r Gen'l's receipts.	£324,130 1 7 7 3 £324,137 4 7	26,891 19 2½ 65,545 14 3½ 189,624 12 11½ Prin'l and int. want'g to make this sum, 116 16 2	3,383 9 1½ 7,454 7 8½ 31,120 5 2½	30,275 8 3 73,000 2 220,744 18 2 220,861 14 4	324,137 4 7
To paid ditto per receipt dated 22nd May, 6 June, 14 Aug., and 27 Dec., 1786. D.	86,180 18 2	71,021 1 17½	15,157 7 6½	Bal. being dif., rec't and Comp. acc.	86,178 19 2 1 19
To paid ditto per receipt dated, E. 31 March, 1787, F. 26 June, G. 25 Aug., 24 Nov., 12 April, 1788, 16 Oct., 15 Nov., 23 April, 1789, 3 June, 19 Sept., 18 Nov., 17 Dec.,	58,516 15 5 15,758 7 4 11,456 4 1 17,658 4 5 14,801 1 10 26,020 17 5 11,613 10 2 9,019 18 8 18,482 17 6 7,959 2 2 5,600 14 3 9,174 5 6	43,016 2 1 49,347 8 10 37,561 18 9	10,373 9 2 13,086 15 5 12,674 19 4	53,389 11 3 62,434 4 3 50,236 18 1	166,060 13 7 1 5 2 £166,061 18 9
		483,009 7 9 Add pr contra 2 0 3½ 483,011 8 0½	93,250 13 5½	Bal. being dif., rec't and Comp. acc. 10½ Add errors in principa. B. C. 3 7 D. 1 14 3 E. 1 6 F. 1	
	166,061 18 9			£2 0 3½	

APPENDIX.

INSTRUCTIONS OF JOHN PENN RESPECTING WYOMING MANORS, 1769.

Messrs. Charles Stuart, Amos Ogden and John Jennings :

There being occasion, as soon as may be, to settle the Proprietary Manors at Wyoming, on both sides the East Branch of the Susquehanna, which you have signified your inclination to undertake. You may give such settlers as you may think proper to invite there, the strongest Assurances that each shall have a Lease for Seven Years, of one hundred Acres of Bottom Land, with Wood Land sufficient to support their plantation upon, paying the Acknowledgment of an Ear of Indian Corn $\frac{1}{2}$ Annum, if the same be demanded. And at the end of the Term, if the Proprietaries incline to sell the Lands, the Settlers shall have the refusal, in case they incline to give as much as other People, and if the Proprietaries do not incline to sell but to rent, the said Settlers shall have the preference of others, in case they will give as good a rent as others offer. And the said Settlers on their parts must undertake to defend their possessions against all Persons as shall unlawfully and without authority intrude upon the said Manors or any other of the Proprietaries' Lands in their Neighbourhood ; and shall do their utmost and give their best Assistance to Magistrates and others in a lawful manner, to exclude & remove such unlawful Intruders or Settlers from off the Lands of the Proprietaries or others, on which they shall so unlawfully intrude or settle. That they shall build upon, and improve in the best manner they are capable, their said plantations ; and at the end of the Term, shall deliver up their plantations to the said Proprietaries, their Officers or Agents, in good repair.*

JOHN PENN.

Indorsed,

Orders from Gov. Penn to Ogden, Jennings & Stewart.

* There is neither date nor place to the foregoing, so that they cannot be ascertained from it, but the date was probably 1768 or 1769, as in Archives, Vol. IV., there are several letters from Chas Stewart and others respecting the Wyoming lands. See pp. 342, 383, 384, 687, 689. Allusion is made to it under 1769 in Miner's History, pp. 106, 120. See also page 464 for facts respecting "Wallenpaupack Manor," which was surveyed for the use of the proprietaries Oct. 15, 1751.

THE CONSTITUTION OF PENNSYLVANIA.—1776.

WHEREAS all Government ought to be instituted and supported for the Security and Protection of the Community as such, and to enable the Individuals, who compose it, to enjoy their natural Rights and the other Blessings which the Author of Existence has bestowed upon Man; and, whenever these great Ends of Government are not obtained, the people have a Right, by common Consent, to change it and take such Measures as to them may appear necessary to promote their Safety and Happiness.—And WHEREAS the Inhabitants of this Commonwealth have, in Consideration of Protection only, heretofore acknowledged Allegiance to the King of Great Britain; and the said King has not only withdrawn that Protection, but commenced and still continues to carry on, with unabated Vengeance, a most cruel and unjust War against them, employing therein not only the Troops of Great Britain, but foreign Mercenaries, Savages and Slaves, for the avowed Purpose of reducing them to a total and abject Submission to the despotic Domination of the British Parliament, with many other Acts of Tyranny (more fully set forth in the Declaration of Congress) whereby all Allegiance and Fealty to the said King, and his Successors, are dissolved and at an End, and all Power and Authority derived from him ceased in these Colonies. And whereas it is absolutely necessary for the Welfare and Safety of the Inhabitants of said Colonies, that they be henceforth free and independent States, and that just, permanent and proper Forms of Government exist in every part of them derived from, and founded on the Authority of the People only, agreeable to the Direction of the honorable *American Congress*,

WE, THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE FREEMEN OF PENNSYLVANIA, IN GENERAL CONVENTION MET, for the express Purpose of framing such a Government, confessing the Goodness of the great Governor of the Universe, (who alone knows to what Degree of earthly Happiness Mankind may attain, by perfecting the Arts of Government) in permitting the People of this State, by common Consent, and without Violence, deliberately to form for themselves such just Rules as they shall think best for governing their future Society; and being fully convinced that it is our indispensable Duty to establish such original Principles of Government as will best promote the general Happiness of the People of this State and their Posterity, and provide for future Improvements, without Partiality for or Prejudice against any particular Class, Sect or Denomination of Men whatsoever, DO, by Virtue of the Authority vested in us by our Constituents, ORDAIN, DECLARE and ESTABLISH the following Declaration of Rights and Frame of Government, to be the Constitution of this Commonwealth, and to remain in Force therein forever, unaltered, except in such Articles as shall hereafter, on Experience, be found to require Improvement, and which shall, by the same Authority of the People fairly delegated, as this

Frame of Government directs, be amended or improved for the more effectual obtaining and securing the great End and Design of all Government herein before mentioned.

CHAPTER I.

A DECLARATION of the RIGHTS of the INHABITANTS of the COMMON WEALTH or STATE of PENNSYLVANIA.

SECTION THE FIRST.

That all Men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent and unalienable Rights amongst which are the enjoying and defending Life and Liberty, acquiring, possessing and protecting Property, and pursuing and obtaining Happiness and Safety.

SECTION THE SECOND.

That all Men have a natural and unalienable Right to worship Almighty God according to the Dictates of their own Consciences and Understandings: And that no Man ought or of Right can be compelled to attend any religious Worship, or erect or support any Place of Worship, or maintain any Ministry, contrary to, or against his own free Will and Consent: Nor can any Man, who acknowledges the Being of a GOD, be justly deprived or abridged of any civil Right as a Citizen, on Account of his religious Sentiments, or peculiar Mode of religious Worship: And that no Authority can or ought to be vested in, or assumed by, any Power whatever, that shall in any Case interfere with, or in any Manner controul the Right of Conscience, in the free Exercise of religious Worship.

SECTION THE THIRD.

That the People of this State have the sole exclusive and inherent Right of governing and regulating the internal Police of the same.

SECTION THE FOURTH.

That all Power being originally inherent in, and consequently derived from the People; therefore all Officers of Government, whether legislative or executive, are their Trustees and Servants, and at all Times accountable to them.

SECTION THE FIFTH.

That Government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common Benefit, Protection and Security of the People, Nation or Community; and not for the particular Emolument or Advantage of any single Man, Family or Set of Men who are a Part only of that Community

And that the Community hath an indubitable, unalienable and indefeasible Right to reform, alter or abolish Government in such Manner as shall be by that Community judged most conducive to the public Weal.

SECTION THE SIXTH

That those who are employed in the legislative and executive Business of the State, may be restrained from oppression, the People have a Right, at such Periods as they may think proper, to reduce their public Officers to a private Station, and supply the Vacancies by certain and regular Elections.

SECTION THE SEVENTH.

That all Elections ought to be free ; and that all free Men having a sufficient evident common Interest with, and Attachment to the Community, have a Right to elect Officers, or be elected into Office.

SECTION THE EIGHTH.

That every Member of Society hath a Right to be protected in the Enjoyment of Life, Liberty and Property, and therefore is bound to contribute his Proportion towards the Expense of that Protection, and yield his personal Service, when necessary, or an Equivalent thereto.

But no Part of a man's Property can be justly taken from him, or applied to public Uses, without his own Consent, or that of his legal Representatives : Nor can any Man who is conscientiously scrupulous of bearing Arms, be justly compelled thereto, if he will pay such Equivalent : Nor are the People bound by any Laws, but such as they have in like Manner assented to, for their common Good.

SECTION THE NINTH.

That in all Prosecutions for criminal Offences, a Man hath a right to be heard by himself, and his Counsel, to demand the Cause and Nature of his Accusation, to be confronted with the Witnesses, to call for Evidence in his Favour, and a speedy public Trial, by an impartial Jury of the Country, without the unanimous Consent of which Jury he cannot be found guilty : nor can he be compelled to give Evidence against himself : nor can any Man be justly deprived of his Liberty, except by the Laws of the Land, or the Judgment of his Peers.

SECTION THE TENTH.

That the People have a Right to hold themselves, their Houses, Papers and Possessions free from Search or Seizure ; and therefore, Warrants without Oaths or Affirmations first made affording a sufficient Foundation for them, and whereby any Officer or Messenger

may be commanded or required to search suspected Places, or to seize any Person or Persons, his or their Property, not particularly described, are contrary to that Right, and ought not to be granted.

SECTION THE ELEVENTH.

That in Controversies respecting Property, and in Suits between Man and Man, the Parties have a Right to Trial by Jury, which ought to be held sacred.

SECTION THE TWELFTH.

That the People have a Right to Freedom of Speech, and of writing, and publishing their Sentiments; therefore the Freedom of the Press ought not to be restrained.

SECTION THE THIRTEENTH.

That the People have a Right to bear Arms for the Defence of themselves and the State; and as Standing Armies, in the Time of Peace, are dangerous to Liberty, they ought not to be kept up: And that the Military should be kept under strict Subordination to, and Governed by the Civil Power.

SECTION THE FOURTEENTH.

That a frequent Recurrence to fundamental Principles, and a firm Adherence to Justice, Moderation, Temperance, Industry and Frugality, are absolutely necessary to preserve the Blessings of Liberty, and keep a Government free: The People ought therefore to pay Particular Attention to these Points in the Choice of Officers and Representatives, and have a Right to exact a due and constant Regard to them, from their Legislators and Magistrates in the making and executing such Laws as are necessary for the good Government of the State.

SECTION THE FIFTEENTH.

That all men have a natural inherent Right to emigrate from one State to another that will receive them, or to form a new State in vacant Countries, or in such Countries as they can purchase, whenever they think that thereby they may promote their own Happiness.

SECTION THE SIXTEENTH

That the People have a Right to assemble together, to consult for their common Good, to instruct their Representatives, and to apply to the Legislature for Redress of Grievances, by Address, Petition or Remonstrance.

CHAPTER II.

PLAN OR FRAME OF GOVERNMENT FOR THE COMMONWEALTH OR
STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

SECTION THE FIRST.

The Commonwealth or State of Pennsylvania shall be governed hereafter by an Assembly of the Representatives of the Freemen of the same, and a President and Council, in Manner and Form following.

SECTION THE SECOND.

The Supreme Legislative Power shall be vested in a House of Representatives of the Freemen of the Commonwealth or State of Pennsylvania.

SECTION THE THIRD.

The Supreme Executive Power shall be vested in a President and Council.

SECTION THE FOURTH.

Courts of Justice shall be established in the City of Philadelphia, and in every County of this State.

SECTION THE FIFTH.

The Freemen of this Commonwealth and their Sons shall be trained and armed for its Defence, under such Regulations, Restrictions and Exceptions, as the General Assembly shall by Law direct; preserving always to the People the Right of choosing their Colonels, and all commissioned Officers under that Rank, in such Manner and as often as by the said Laws shall be directed.

SECTION THE SIXTH.

Every Freeman of the full age of twenty-one Years, having resided in this State for the Space of one whole Year next before the Day of Election for Representatives, and paid public Taxes during that Time, shall enjoy the Right of an Elector: Provided always, that Sons of Freeholders of the Age of twenty-one Years shall be entitled to Vote, although they have not paid taxes.

SECTION THE SEVENTH.

The House of Representatives of the Freemen of this Commonwealth shall consist of Persons most noted for Wisdom and Virtue; to be chosen by the Freemen of every City and County of this Com-

monwealth respectively: And no Person shall be elected, unless he has resided in the City or County for which he shall be chosen, two Years immediately before the said Election; nor shall any Member, while he continues such, hold any other Office, except in the Militia.

SECTION THE EIGHTH.

No Person shall be capable of being elected a Member to serve in the House of Representatives of the Freemen of this Commonwealth more than four Years in seven.

SECTION THE NINTH.

The Members of the House of Representatives shall be chosen annually by Ballot, by the Freemen of the Commonwealth, on the second Tuesday in October for ever, (except this present Year) and shall meet on the fourth Monday of the same Month; and shall be styled THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE FREEMEN OF PENNSYLVANIA, and shall have power to choose their Speaker, the Treasurer of the State, and their other Officers; sit on their own Adjournments; prepare Bills and enact them into Laws; judge of the Elections and Qualifications of their own Members; they may expel a Member, but not a second Time for the same Cause; they may administer Oaths or Affirmations on Examinations of Witnesses; redress Grievances; impeach State-Criminals; grant Charters of Incorporation; constitute Towns, Boroughs, Cities and Counties; and shall have all other Powers necessary for the Legislature of a Free State or Commonwealth; but they shall have no power to add to, alter, abolish or infringe any part of this constitution.

SECTION THE TENTH.

A Quorum of the House of Representatives shall consist of two-thirds of the whole Number of Members elected; and having met, and chosen their Speaker, shall each of them, before they proceed to Business, take and subscribe, as well the Oath or Affirmation of Fidelity and Allegiance herein after directed, as the following oath or affirmation, viz:

I ———, do swear (or affirm) that, as a Member of this Assembly, I will not propose or assent to any Bill, Vote or Resolution, which shall appear to me injurious to the People, nor do or consent to any Act or Thing whatever, that shall have a Tendency to lessen or abridge their Rights and Privileges as declared in the Constitution of this State; but will, in all Things, conduct myself as a faithful honest Representative and Guardian of the People, according to the best of my Judgement and Abilities.

And each Member, before he takes his Seat, shall make and subscribe the following Declaration, viz.

I do believe in one God, the Creator and Governor of the Universe, the Rewarder of the good and punisher of the wicked: And I do acknowledge the Scriptures of the old and new Testament to be given by divine Inspiration.

And no further or other religious Test shall ever hereafter be required of any civil Officer or Magistrate in this State.

SECTION THE ELEVENTH.

Delegates to represent this State in Congress, shall be chosen by Ballot, by the future General Assembly, at their first Meeting, and annually for ever afterwards, as long as such Representation shall be necessary; any Delegate may be superseded at any time, by the General Assembly, appointing another in his stead; no Man shall sit in Congress longer than two Years successively, nor be capable of Re-election for three years afterwards: And no Person, who holds any Office in the Gift of the Congress, shall hereafter be elected to represent this Commonwealth in Congress.

SECTION THE TWELFTH.

If any City or Cities, County or Counties, shall neglect or refuse to elect and send Representatives to the General Assembly, two-thirds of the Members from the the Cities or Counties that do elect and send Representatives, provided they be a Majority of the Cities and Counties of the whole State when met, shall have all the Powers of the General Assembly as fully and amply as if the whole were present.

SECTION THE THIRTEENTH.

The Doors of the House, in which the Representatives of the Freemen of this State shall sit in General Assembly, shall be and remain open for the Admission of all Persons who behave decently, except only when the Welfare of this State may require the Doors to be shut.

SECTION THE FOURTEENTH.

The Votes and Proceedings of the General Assembly shall be printed weekly, during their Sitting, with the Yeas and Nays on any Question, Vote or Resolution, where any two Members require it except when the Vote is taken by Ballot; and when the Yeas and Nays are so taken, every Member shall have a Right to insert the Reasons of his Vote, upon the Minutes, if he desires it.

SECTION THE FIFTEENTH.

To the End that Laws, before they are enacted, may be more maturely considered, and the Inconvenience of hasty Determinations

as much as possible prevented, all Bills of a public Nature shall be printed for the Consideration of the People, before they are read in General Assembly the last Time for Debate and Amendment; and, except on Occasions of sudden Necessity, shall not be passed into Laws until the next Session of Assembly; and for the more perfect Satisfaction of the Public, the reasons and Motives for making such Laws shall be fully and clearly expressed in the Preambles.

SECTION THE SIXTEENTH.

The Style of the Laws of this Commonwealth shall be "Be it enacted, and it is hereby enacted by the Representatives of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in General Assembly met, and by the Authority of the same." And the General Assembly shall affix their Seal to every Bill, as soon as it is enacted into a Law, which Seal shall be kept by the Assembly, and shall be called "THE SEAL OF THE LAWS OF PENNSYLVANIA," and shall not be used for any other Purpose.

SECTION THE SEVENTEENTH.

The City of Philadelphia and each County in this Commonwealth respectively, shall, on the first Tuesday of November in this present Year, and on the second Tuesday in October annually for the two next Years, to wit, the Year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven, and the Year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, choose six Persons to represent them in General Assembly: But as Representation, in Proportion to the Number of Taxable Inhabitants, is the only Principle which can, at all times, secure Liberty, and make the Voice of a Majority of the People the Law of the Land, therefore the General Assembly shall cause complete Lists of the taxable Inhabitants, in the City and each County in the Commonwealth respectively, to be taken and returned to them on or before the last Meeting of the Assembly elected in the Year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight—who shall appoint a representation to each in Proportion to the Number of Taxables in such Returns; which Representation shall continue for the next seven years afterwards; at the End of which a new Return of the taxable Inhabitants shall be made, and a Representation agreeable thereto appointed by the said Assembly, and so on septennially for ever. The Wages of the Representatives in General Assembly, and all other State-charges, shall be paid out of the State Treasury.

SECTION THE EIGHTEENTH.

In order that the Freemen of this Commonwealth may enjoy the Benefit of Election as equally as may be until the Representation shall commence as directed in the foregoing Section, each County at its own Choice may be divided into Districts, hold Elections there-

in, and elect their Representatives in the County and their other elective Officers, as shall be hereafter regulated by the General Assembly of this State and no Inhabitant of this State shall have more than one annual Vote at the general Election for Representatives in Assembly.

SECTION THE NINETEENTH.

For the present the Supreme Executive Council of this State shall consist of twelve Persons, chosen in the following Manner : The Freemen of the City of Philadelphia and of the Countys of Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks respectively, shall choose by Ballot one Person for the City and one for each County aforesaid, to serve for three Years and no longer, at the Time and Place for electing Representatives in General Assembly. The Freemen of the Countys of Lancaster, York, Cumberland and Berks shall in like Manner elect one Person for each County respectively, to serve as Counsellors for two Years and no longer. And the Countys of Northampton, Bedford, Northumberland, and Westmoreland respectively, shall in like Manner elect one Person for each County, to serve as Counsellors for one Year and no longer. And at the expiration of the Time for which each Counsellor was chosen to serve, the Freemen of the City of Philadelphia and of the several Countys in this State respectively, shall elect one Person to serve as Counsellor for three Years and no longer; and so on every third year forever. By this Mode of Election and continual Rotation, more Men will be trained to public Business, there will in every subsequent Year be found in the Council a Number of Persons acquainted with the proceedings of the foregoing Years, whereby the Business will be more consistently conducted, and moreover the Danger of establishing an inconvenient Aristocracy will be effectually prevented. All Vacancies in the Council that may happen by Death, Resignation, or otherwise, shall be filled at the next general Election for Representatives in General Assembly, unless a particular Election for that Purpose shall be sooner appointed by the President and Council. No Member of the General Assembly or Delegate in Congress, shall be chosen a Member of the Council. The President and Vice-president shall be chosen annually by the joint Ballot of the General Assembly and Council, of the Members of the Council. Any Person having served as a Counsellor for three successive Years, shall be incapable of holding that Office for four Years afterwards. Every Member of the Council shall be a Justice of the Peace for the whole Commonwealth by Virtue of his Office.

In Case new additional Counties shall hereafter be erected in this State, such County or counties shall elect a Counsellor, and such County or Counties shall be annexed to the next neighboring Counties, and shall take Rotation with such Counties.

The Council shall meet annually, at the same Time and Place with the General Assembly.

The Treasurer of the State, Trustees of the Loan-office, Naval-officers Collectors of Customs or Excise, Judge of the Admiralty, Attornies-General, Sheriffs, and Prothonotaries, shall not be capable of a Seat in the General Assembly, Executive Council, or Continental Congress.

SECTION THE TWENTIETH.

The President, and in his Absence the Vice-president, with the council, five of whom shall be a Quorum, shall have Power to appoint and commissionate Judges, Naval-officers, Judge of the Admiralty, Attorney-general and all other Officers, civil and military, except such as are chosen by the General Assembly, or the People, agreeable to this Frame of Government and the Laws that may be made hereafter; and shall supply every Vacancy in any Office occasioned by Death, Resignation, Removal or Disqualification, until the Office can be filled in the Time and Manner directed by Law or this Constitution. They are to correspond with other States, and transact Business with the Officers of Government civil and military, and to prepare such Business as may appear to them necessary to lay before the General Assembly. They shall sit as Judges to hear and determine on impeachments, taking to their Assistance, for Advice only, the Justices of the Supreme Court; and shall have Power to grant Pardons and remit Fines in all Cases whatsoever, except in Cases of Impeachment; and in Cases of Treason and Murder, shall have Power to grant Reprieves, but not to pardon, until the End of the next Sessions of Assembly. But there shall be no Remission or Mitigation of Punishment on Impeachments, except by Act of the Legislature. They are also to take Care that the Laws be faithfully executed; they are to expedite the Execution of such Measures as may be resolved upon by the General Assembly; and they may draw upon the Treasury for such Sums as shall be appropriated by the House.—They may also lay Embargoes, or prohibit the Exportation of any Commodity, for any Time not exceeding thirty Days in the Recess of the House only. They may grant such Licenses as shall be directed by Law: and shall have Power to call together the General Assembly when necessary, before the Day to which they shall stand adjourned. The President shall be Commander in chief of the Forces of the State, but shall not command in Person, except advised thereto by the Council, and then only so long as they shall approve thereof. The President and Council shall have a Secretary, & keep fair Books of their Proceedings wherein any Counsellor may enter his Dissent, with his Reasons in support of it.

SECTION THE TWENTY-FIRST.

All Commissions shall be in the Name and by the Authority of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, sealed with the State-Seal, signed by the President or Vice-President, and attested by the Secretary; which Seal shall be kept by the Council.

SECTION THE TWENTY-SECOND.

Every Officer of State, whether judicial or executive, shall be liable to be impeached by the General Assembly, either when in Office, or after his Resignation, or Removal for Mal-administration. All Impeachments shall be before the President or Vice-President and Council, who shall hear and determine the same.

SECTION THE TWENTY-THIRD.

The Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature shall have fixed Salaries, be commissioned for seven Years only, though capable of Re-appointment at the End of that Term, but removeable for Misbehaviour at any Time by the General Assembly;—they shall not be allowed to sit as Members in the Continental Congress, Executive Council, or General Assembly, nor to hold any other Office civil or military, nor to take or receive Fees or Perquisites of any Kind.

SECTION THE TWENTY-FOURTH.

The Supreme Court and the several Courts of Common Pleas of this Commonwealth shall, besides the Powers usually exercised by such Courts, have the Powers of a Court of Chancery, so far as relates to the perpetuating Testimony, obtaining Evidence from Places not within this State, and the Care of the Persons and Estates of those who are *non compotes mentis*, and such other Powers as may be found necessary by future General Assemblies, not inconsistent with this Constitution.

SECTION THE TWENTY-FIFTH.

Trials shall be by Jury as heretofore. And it is recommended to the Legislature of this State to provide by Law against every Corruption or Partiality in the Choice, Return, or Appointment of Juries.

SECTION THE TWENTY-SIXTH.

Courts of Sessions, Common Pleas, and Orphans Courts shall be held quarterly in each City and County; and the Legislature shall have Power to establish all such other Courts as they may judge for the Good of the Inhabitants of the State. All Courts shall be open, and Justice shall be impartially administered without Corruption or unnecessary Delay. All their Officers shall be paid an adequate but moderate Compensation for their Services—and if any officer shall take greater or other Fees than the Laws allow him, either directly or indirectly, it shall ever after disqualify him from holding any Office in this State.

SECTION THE TWENTY-SEVENTH.

All Prosecutions shall commence in the Name and by the

Authority of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; and all Inditelements shall conclude with these Words, "Against the Peace and Dignity of the same." The stile of all Process hereafter in this State shall be, The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

SECTION THE TWENTY-EIGHTH.

The Person of a Debtor, where there is not a strong Presumption of Fraud, shall not be continued in Prison, after delivering up, bona fide, all his Estate Real and Personal for the Use of his Creditors, in such Manner as shall be hereafter regulated by Law. All Prisoners shall be bailable by sufficient Sureties, unless for capital Offences, when the proof is evident or presumption great.

SECTION THE TWENTY-NINTH.

Excessive Bail shall not be exacted for bailable Offences; and all Fines shall be moderate.

SECTION THE THIRTIETH.

Justices of the Peace shall be elected by the Freeholders of each City and County respectively, that is to say, two or more Persons may be chosen for each Ward, Township or District, as the Law shall hereafter direct. And their Names shall be returned to the President in Council, who shall commissionate one or more of them for each Ward, Township or District so returning, for seven Years, removable for Misconduct by the General Assembly: But if any City or County, Ward, Township or District in this Commonwealth, shall hereafter incline to change the Manner of appointing their Justices of the Peace as settled in this Article, the General Assembly may make Laws to regulate the same, agreeable to the Desire of a Majority of the Freeholders of the City or County, ward, Township or District so applying. No Justice of the Peace shall sit in the General Assembly unless he first resign his Commission, nor shall he be allowed to take any Fees; nor any Salary or Allowance except such as the future Legislature may grant.

SECTION THE THIRTY-FIRST.

Shèriffs and Coroners shall be elected annually in each City and County, by the Freemen; that is to say, two Persons for each Office, one of whom for each, is to be commissioned by the President in council. No person shall continue in the Office of Sheriff more than three successive Years, or be capable of being again elected during four years afterwards. The election shall be held at the same Time and Place appointed for the Election of Representatives; and the Commissioners and Assessors, and other Officers chosen by the People, shall also be then and there elected, as has been usual heretofore, until altered or otherwise regulated by the future Legislature of this State.

SECTION THE THIRTY-SECOND.

All Elections, whether by the People or in General Assembly, shall be by Ballot, free and voluntary. And any Elector, who shall receive any Gift or Reward for his vote, in Meat, Drink, Monies or otherwise, shall forfeit his Right to elect for that Time, and suffer such other Penalty as future Laws shall direct. And any Person who shall directly or indirectly give, promise or bestow any such Rewards, to be elected, shall be thereby rendered incapable to serve for the ensuing year.

SECTION THE THIRTY-THIRD.

All Fees, License Money, Fines & Forfeitures heretofore granted, or paid to the Governor, or his Deputies for the Support of Government, shall hereafter be paid into the public Treasury, unless altered or abolished by the future Legislature.

SECTION THE THIRTY-FOURTH.

A Register's Office for the Probate of Wills and granting Letters of Administration, and an Office for the Recording of Deeds, shall be kept in each City and County. The Officers to be appointed by the General Assembly, removeable at their Pleasure, and to be commissioned by the President in Council.

SECTION THE THIRTY-FIFTH.

The Printing Presses shall be free to every Person who undertakes to examine the Proceedings of the Legislature, or any Part of Government.

SECTION THE THIRTY-SIXTH.

As every Freeman, to preserve his Independence, (if without a sufficient Estate) ought to have some Profession, Calling, Trade or Farm, whereby he may honestly subsist, there can be no Necessity for, nor Use in establishing Offices of Profit, the usual Effects of which are Dependance and Servility, unbecoming Freemen, in the Possessors and Expectants; Faction, Contention, Corruption and Disorder among the People. But if any Man is called into public Service, to the Prejudice of his private Affairs, he has a Right to a reasonable Compensation. And whenever an Office, through Increase of Fees, or otherwise, becomes so profitable as to occasion many to apply for it, the Profits ought to be lessened by the Legislature.

SECTION THE THIRTY-SEVENTH.

The future Legislature of this State shall regulate Entails in such a manner as to prevent perpetuities.

SECTION THE THIRTY-EIGHTH.

The penal Laws as heretofore used, shall be reformed by the future Legislature of this State, as soon as may be, and Punishments made in some Cases less sanguinary, and in general more proportionate to the Crimes.

SECTION THE THIRTY-NINTH.

To deter more effectually from the Commission of Crimes, by continued visible Punishment of long Duration, and to make sanguinary Punishments less necessary; Houses ought to be provided for punishing by hard Labor, those who shall be convicted of Crimes not capital; wherein the Criminals shall be employed for the Benefit of the Public, or for Reparation of Injuries done to private Persons. And all Persons at proper Times shall be admitted to see the Prisoners at their Labor.

SECTION THE FORTIETH.

Every Officer, whether judicial, executive or military, in Authority under this Commonwealth, shall take the following Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance, and general Oath of Office before he enter on the Execution of his Office: The Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance. "I —— do swear (or affirm) That I will be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; and that I will not directly or indirectly do any Act or Thing prejudicial or injurious to the Constitution or Government thereof as established by the Convention." The Oath or Affirmation of Office: "I —— do swear (or affirm) That I will faithfully execute the Office of —— for the —— of —— and I will do equal Right & Justice to all Men to the best of my Judgment and Abilities, according to Law."—

SECTION THE FORTY-FIRST.

No public Tax, Custom or Contribution shall be imposed upon, or paid by the People of this State, except by a Law for that purpose; and before any Law be made for raising it, the Purpose for which any Tax is to be raised ought to appear clearly to the Legislature to be of more Service to the Community than the Money would be, if not collected, which being well observed, Taxes can never be Burthens.

SECTION THE FORTY-SECOND.

Every Foreigner of good Character, who comes to settle in this State, having first taken an Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance to the same, may purchase, or by other just means acquire, hold and transfer Land or other Real Estate; and after one Year's Residence, shall be deemed a free Denizen thereof, and, entitled to all the

Rights of a natural born Subject of this State except that he shall not be capable of being elected a Representative until after two Years Residence.

SECTION THE FORTY-THIRD.

The Inhabitants of this State shall have Liberty to fowl and hunt in seasonable Times on the Lands they hold, and on all other Lands therein not inclosed; and in like manner to fish in all boatable Waters and others not private Property.

SECTION THE FORTY-FOURTH.

A School or Schools shall be established in each County by the Legislature, for the convenient Instruction of Youth, with such Salaries to the Masters paid by the Public as may enable them to instruct Youth at low Prices: And all useful Learning shall be duly encouraged and promoted in one or more Universities.

SECTION THE FORTY-FIFTH.

Laws for the Encouragement of Virtue, and Prevention of Vice and Immorality, shall be made and constantly kept in Force, and Provision shall be made for their due Execution: And all religious Societies or Bodies of Men heretofore united or incorporated for the Advancement of Religion and Learning, or for other pious and charitable Purposes, shall be encouraged and protected in the Enjoyment of the Privileges, Immunities and Estates which they were accustomed to enjoy, or could of right have enjoyed under the Laws and former Constitution of this State.

SECTION THE FORTY-SIXTH.

The Declaration of Rights is hereby declared to be a Part of the Constitution of this Commonwealth, and ought never to be violated on any Pretence whatever.

SECTION THE FORTY-SEVENTH.

In order that the Freedom of this Commonwealth may be preserved inviolate for ever, there shall be chosen by Ballot by the Freemen in each City and County respectively, on the second Tuesday in October, in the Year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three and on the second Tuesday in October in every seventh Year thereafter, two Persons in each City and County of this State, to be called the COUNCIL OF CENSORS; who shall meet together on the second Monday of November, next ensuing their Election; the Majority of whom shall be a Quorum in every Case, except as to calling a Convention, in which two-thirds of the whole Number elected shall agree; and whose Duty it shall be to enquire whether the Constitution has been preserved inviolate in every Part; and

whether the legislative and executive Branches of Government have performed their Duty as Guardians of the People, or assumed to themselves, or exercised other or greater Powers than they are entitled to by the Constitution : They are also to enquire whether the public Taxes have been justly laid and collected in all Parts of this Commonwealth, in what Manner the public Monies have been disposed of, and whether the Laws have been duly executed : For these purposes they shall have Power to send for Persons, Papers and Records ; they shall have Authority to pass public Censures, to order Impeachments and to recommend to the Legislature the repealing such Laws as appear to them to have been enacted contrary to the Principles of the Constitution : These Powers they shall continue to have, for and during the space of one Year from the Day of their Election, and no longer : The said Council of Censors shall always have Power to call a Convention, to meet within two Years after their sitting, if there appear to them an absolute Necessity of amending any Article of the Constitution which may be defective, explaining such as may be thought not clearly expressed, and of adding such as are necessary for the Preservation of the Rights and Happiness of the People : But the Articles to be amended, and the Amendments proposed, and such Articles as are proposed to be added or abolished, shall be promulgated at least six Months before the Day appointed for the Election of such Convention, for the previous Consideration of the People, that they may have an Opportunity of instructing their Delegates on the Subject.

“Passed in Convention the 28th Day of September 1776 and signed by their order.

B. FRANKLIN. *President.*

Attest JOHN MORRIS, JUNR. *Secretary.*

Chester County.

Benj. Bartholomew,
Thos. Strawbridge,
Robert Smith,
Samuel Cunningham,
Jno. Macky,
John Fleming.

Lancaster County.

Philip Marsteller,
Thomas Porter,
Bartrem Galbraith,
John Hubley,
Alex'dr Lowrey.

York County.

Jas. Edger,
Jas. Smith.

Cumberland County.

John Harris,
Jonathan Hoge,

Philadelphia City.

Ty. Matlack,
Frederick Kuhl,
James Cannon,
George Schlosser,
Dav'd Rittenhouse.

Philadelphia County.

Robert Loller,
Joseph Blewer,
Jno. Bull,
Wm. Coats.

County of Bucks.

Jno. Wilkinson,
Sam'l Smith,
John Keller,
William Van Horne,
John Grier,
Abram. V. Middleswart,
Jos. Kirkbride.

Wm. Clark,
Robt. Whitehill,
William Duffield,
James Brown,
Hugh Alexander,
Jas. McLene.

Berks County.

Jacob Morgan,
Gabriel Hiester,
Benjamin Spycker,
Valentine Eckert,
Charles Shoemaker,
Thos. Jones, Junr.

Northampton County.

Simon Drisbach,
Jacob Orndt,
Peter Burkhalter,
Jacob Stroud,
Neigal Gray,
Abraham Miller,
John Ralston.

Bedford County.

Benj'n Elliot,
Thomas Coulter,
Joseph Powel,
John Burd,
John Cesna,
John Wilkins,
Thomas Smith.

Northumberland County.

Wm. Cook,
Jas. Potter,
Robt. Martin,
Matthew Brown,
Walter Clark,
John Kelly,
James Crawford,
John Weitzel.

Westmoreland County.

James Barr,
Edward Cook,
James Smith,
John Moore,
John Carmichael,
John McClelland,
Christopher Savingair.

Inrolled in the Rolls office for the State of Pennsylvania in Law Book No. 1, page 18, &c. Philada., 20th April, 1785.

MATH'W IRWIN, M. R.*

SOUNDINGS OF RIVER DELAWARE, 1776.

Taken by Capt. White, Capt. Hazlewood & Rob't Smith, June 15th, 1776. They are copied from a pen and ink sketch, representing "a section of the River Delaware from B. Port (probably Billinsport) to the opposite shore. The several depths are marked at the distance of sixty feet from low water to low water, which is 660 yards or 1980 feet. Taken by Capt. White," &c., as above. As no names of places are given it is difficult to ascertain which shore is on the Jersey and which on the Pennsylvania side—but viewing the sketch as it lies before us, there is on the right a two storied double house, represented standing on a high bank or bluff, from which the soundings commence, proceeding to the opposite shore from low water—as described in the extract from the MS. at the foot of the sketch. From the date it was probably taken with

* Every page of the Original at Harrisburg (with which the foregoing has been compared,) is signed, "B. Franklin."

reference to the erection of the works at Billingsport or the sinking of the chevaux de frize—as described in Vol. V. Robert Smith whose name is connected with taking the soundings, had charge of the works at Billingsport, and Captain Hazlewood was commodore of the fleet.

			ft.	in.
To 1st depth next the bluff,			1	6 low water.
2	"	"	5	
3	"	"	10	
4	"	"	16	6
5	"	"	35	
6	"	"	35	
7	"	"	39	
8	"	"	39	
9	"	"	40	
10	"	"	41	
11	"	"	41	
12	"	"	42	
13	"	"	42	
14	"	"	42	
15	"	"	41	
16	"	"	41	
17	"	"	40	
18	"	"	40	
19	"	"	40	
20	"	"	40	
21	"	"	38	
22	"	"	36	
23	"	"	35	
24	"	"	33	
25	"	"	28	9
26	"	"	26	6
27	"	"	23	6
28	"	"	22	
29	"	"	18	
30	"	"	12	6
31	"	"	7	
32	"	"	4	
33	"	"	low water.	

CAPT. PHILIP SHRAWDER TO J. VAN CAMPEN, 1782.

Chestnuthill, June 19, 1782.

Dear Sir,

Inclosed I have the Honor to transmit a Pay Roll of my Company. From the Time of my Appointment to the first of March, the Time of the Appointment of a Contractor, I sat down 10d. a Ration. The Men are all very anxious for their Pay; and myself should be very happy to be enabled to procure some Cloathing for myself, and to pay my Debts, which I could not help contracting. Dear Sir, you would show us an exceeding great favour by representing to his Excellency and the Hon'ble Members, our case, and obtain an Order on the Treasurer in our Favour; Col. Balliet will have the Kindness to bring it up for us.

Of the Cloathing nothing at all is arrived as yet, except an Invoice mentioning the following Articles, Viz, 30 Blankets, 20 Coats, 20 Vests, Linen, 40 Hats, 40 Pair Linen Overalls, 40 Shirts and no Knapsacks, 20 Coats, 20 Vests, & ten Blankets have been forgot by Col. Farmer, agreeable to His Excellency's Order. As there is not a sufficiency of Coats, Vests & Blankets for the Company, there being two Men more, which were inlisted lately and not mentioned in the Pay Roll, and an Expectation of more Recruits, provided the Cloathing arrives; I therefore live in hopes you will be pleased to have the Deficiency and Knapsacks ordered up very soon, if not those mentioned in the Invoice.

I have always Parties out scouting the Woods from my Post to Zawits, Salladays, Jeynes's, etc, and again from my Post to Fort Allen, those at Fort Allen take their Tour down to Berks County, and also up to my Quarters again.

Mr. Cramer, who agreeable to his Information, sent his resignation to Council in March last, is with me since the 2d of May as Volunteer, scouts the Woods with my Parties.

Mr. Lawrence Erb begs to be remembered by Council to be promoted to Lieut. I have the Honor to be with due Respect.

Dear Sir, Your most obedient,
and most humble Servant,

PHIL. SHRAWDER.*

The Hon'ble John Van Campen, Esq.*

The 20 July, 1782.

It seems to appear that Capt. Shrawder has not Received the Cloathing agreeable to the order of Councils.

J. V. C.

* He was at this time a member of Council. His Company of Rangers was in March, 1788, sent to Wyoming. See Vol. IX., p. 761, and Miner, p. 318.

Gov. WM. LIVINGSTON, OF N. J., TO V. P. MOORE, 1782.

9th October, 1782.

Sir,

I observed by many of your Excellency's late Passports for your Citizens to go to Dobbs's Ferry and to New York, that after certifying that the Executive of Pennsylvania approves of the motives of the Applicants, they are recommended for those respective purposes to the Executive of this State. This is a compliment which this State has no right to expect, because the Executive of yours is authorized by the Laws of New Jersey to grant passports to your Citizens to pass and repass it; and by General Washington's orders to the Officer commanding at Dobbs's ferry, that officer is to receive from the enemy's lines, and to suffer to pass into them, the Citizens of any of the United States having a passport for that purpose from the Executive of the State to which he belongs. If, therefore, the above clause is inserted in your Excellency's passes merely out of compliment to the State of New Jersey (of which I pray you to be persuaded that we should be impressed with due sensibility) it is attended with the disadvantages of detaining the Passengers, while the Stage is waiting, to have their passes indorsed, and (as that is made requisite by the suspending clause) of totally disappointing their farther progress in the one case, and of their being sent back from Dobbs's Ferry in the other, if the Governor of this State should happen to be absent, or so engaged in other business as not to be able to attend on their application, the latter of which may frequently happen, considering the shortness of the time that the Stage Vehicles stop at Trenton.

But if by this recommendatory Clause it is intended that the Executive of this State should, notwithstanding a Passport from yours, exercise its own Judgment in the matter, and be at Liberty to agree to, or dissent from, the propriety of the Passenger's prosecuting the intended journey (for which, by the way, I take it for granted that none are indulged with your passports but on the most urgent and important occasions, I can see no necessity) in that view of the matter, the case would be attended with the following difficulties. As the proofs of the political character of the Applicants and of other facts to show the particular necessity of his going into the Enemy's lines, which it is presumed were laid before your Council, cannot, generally speaking, be offered to me, I should be made instrumental, without being furnished with any evidence save their own verbal declarations, (which in all public transactions ought to have very little weight) and the recommendation of another State, which although of high estimation, when intended as the sole ground of the proceedings of that to which the recommendation is directed, (the person recommending then taking upon himself the burden of the blame, if any should result) & which I should therefore therefore

think amply sufficient awarding to my first construction of your Excellency's passports.—I should, I say, in such case, be made instrumental in assisting people to pass without being possessed of the proper lights, & thereby subjected to bear part of the public censure if the permission afterwards appeared to have been improper, without having had the opportunity of exercising any judgment about it; & probably the greater censure, upon that very account.

Should I, on the contrary, refuse what is expected from me to any of those who produce your Excellency's passports (in which different persons may form different opinions concerning the solidity of the reasons offered for obtaining such indulgences, it is possible that, using my own judgment, I may differ from others of a much better one); It might, perhaps, be construed into the want of proper respect for your State, and give that umbrage, which you may be assured, Sir, I shall ever be studious to avoid.

As we have experienced in this State very great inconveniences from the too unguarded intercourse of our Citizens with the enemy before the authority of granting passports was by Law confined to his Excellency, the Commander in Chief, & the Governor of this State,—the latter has prescribed to himself the following rule, respecting permissions to persons applying for the purpose of visiting relations—to restrict them to Parent & child, when either of them is near the close of life; & *that* fact sufficiently ascertained to induce rational belief; and to the wives of our Citizens to visit their husbands in captivity with the enemy. And relative to person's applying to go on private business, as to receive the rents of their houses, or debts accrued before the war, they are extended to such only as previously produce presumptive satisfactory proof that they will succeed in their expectations; which I am persuaded not one in thirty of all those that have applied to me, have been able to do. I believe that General Washington has, if possible, been still more sparing of his passes; & I have reason to think that he entertains a very unfavourable opinion of their being granted, except on very important and necessary occasions. I have the honor to be,

With the most respectful
consideration & attachment,
your Excellency's most humble,
& most obedient servant,

WIL. LIVINGSTON.*

Directed,

His Excellency, William Moore, Esq., President of the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

Governor Livingston.

* See answer to this letter in Vol. IX., p. 651.

REPORT OF COMMISSIONERS TO WYOMING, 1783.

Your Commissioners as Directed by your Resolution of the* of March last, proceeded to Wyoming, and after Reading our Instructions to the Inhabitants of said Place, Entered upon the Duties of our mission in the Prosecution of which a Number of written Papers from the settlers of Wyoming as also from the Claimers of land under the government of Pennsylvania were communicated to us which together with our answers we now have the Honour to lay before you.†

You will therein observe the Peaceable Disposition of the settlers at Wyoming and their Rediness to submit to the Jurisdiction of this State, except only in the Instance of their possessions which they Refuse to Deliver up notwithstanding the generous offer of the Citizens of this State which you will also observe convinced of the Policy and propriety of taking the most Immediate measures of Introducing Civil government into that Part of the Country, we have agreed upon a plan relative thereto which we herewith submit for your concurrence and approbation, lists of the early settlers and greatest sufferers at that Place we also lay before you as also a state of their civil Policy under the Government of Connecticut, a few Negro and Mulato slaves, we find are in their Possession.‡

Therefore we offer the following Resolutions, to the house.

1. Resolved, that the Law passed last sessions of this house prohibiting ejectments being brought against the people settled at Wyoming from Connecticut be repealed.§

2. That all that part of this state generally known by the name of Wyoming, be divided into two Townships, one to begin at a creek called Shelishenne, [?] and thence to extend up the River Susquehanna and up said creek so as to include all the Inhabitants on the north west side of said River above said Creek, the other Township to begin opposite to the above mentioned Creek and to extend up the south east side of said creek, so as to include all the Inhabitants in the manner of Stoke Jacobs Plains and the parts adjacent and that the Supreme Executive Council be Requested to Commission immediately four of the persons Elected by the Freeholders of said Districts on the 24th day of April last to serve as magistrates, two in Each District or Township.

3. That these Two Townships form one District for the Purpose of Voting for Assembly, Sheriffs, &c., and that the place of holding such elections for the Present be at the Town of Pennsbury.

4. That in Consideration of the great sufferings of the settlers

* This probably should be February 26th, 1783—See Vol. IX., p. 754. see also Miner p. 318.

† See Vol. X., p. 30-38.

‡ See Vol. X., p. 552.

§ Law passed September 9, 1783, but was repealed, See Smith's Laws Vol. 2., p. VII. See also Miner p. 330.

from Connecticut at Wyoming and the noble defence they have made against the Common Enemy a Reasonable compensation in land within the Boundary of this State and upon Easy Terms shall be made to the Families of those who have fallen fighting in Defence of the Country, and to such others as actually have a Title from the Government of Connecticut to lands at or near Wyoming, and did actually reside on the ground when the Decree was given in favour of the State of Pennsylvania by the Continental Court at Trenton, Provided they immediately Relinquish all claim to the soil where they now inhabitant, and enter into contracts to deliver up a full and quiet possession of their present Tenures to the rightful owners under Pennsylvania by the First day of April next.

5. That a law be passed under proper Restrictions to enable such of the above settlers at Wyoming as shall become Citizens of this State to retain their Negroes and Mulatos in servitude and continue actions brought in their Court and Proceedings in their Registers office, and to remove them into the Court and Registers office for the County of Northumberland there to be determined according to the Laws of State.*

Indorsed,

Report of the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, to the Assembly in regard to the settlers at Wyoming, 1783.

LIST OF ISLANDS IN RIVER DELAWARE, OVER WHICH PENNSYLVANIA HAS JURISDICTION, 1786.

A List of the Islands in the River Delaware over which the State of Pennsylvania having Jurisdiction.

From Trenton Southerly.

Biles Island near Trenton,

Wind Mill Island, opposite Philadelphia.

League Island,

Mudd or Fort do.

†Hogg Island, returned for	} one to Jn. Read, 16th Aug. 1766, the other to Wm. Allen, 28th Feb. 1750.
Jos. Galloway on two writs	

Little Tinicum Islands.

From Trenton Northerly.

Bucks County.

Birds Island opposite Falls Township.

Slacks three Islands.

* There is neither date nor signature to the foregoing, but it is probably the report alluded to on page 552. of Vol. X.

† See Col. Rec., Vol. XVI., p. 230.

Dunns Island,	}	Opposite Lower Makefield.
Harveys lower Island,		
Harveys upper Island,	}	Opposite upper Makefield.
Lown's Island,		
Smith's Island & Bar,	}	Opposite Solebury Township
Paxtons Island & Bar,		

Pralls two Islands	}	Opposite Tinecum Township.
Walls Island		
Resolution Island		
Marshals Island,		
Walls Two Islands,		
Fishing Island,		
Pennington Island,		
Loughlins Island, opposite Nockamixon Do.		

Northampton County.

Pohatung Island,	}	Opposite Williams Township.
Shoemakers Island,		
Loors Island,		

East Town Island, opposite Forks Township.

Masans Island and Bar,	}	Opposite Mount Bethel.
Masons Island,		
Foul Rift Island,		
McElhaney Island,		
Attins two Islands,		

Handy Island and Bar,	}	Opposite Lower Smithfield.
Goodwins two Islands,		
Shawanaugh Island & Bar,		
Vancampen's Island,		
Nicholus Dupeus Island		
and two Bars,		
Chambers Island,		
Vanokens Island,	}	Opposite Delaware Township.
Swartwoods Island,		
Isaac Vancampens Island,		

Punkeys Island and five Bars opposite upper Smithfield.*

* See Smiths Laws Vol. I., p., 77., 388.

COUNCIL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS, 1786.

Sir,

We have been favoured through the delegates of this State, with a copy of a letter from the Ambassador of the United States at the British Court of the 4th of March 1786, covering a Copy of the Secretary of States letter to him dated the 28th of February,* and inclosing a state of the laws of several of the United States which are considered as infractions of The Treaty with Great Britain, and complained of by Merchants and other British subjects having Estates, property and debts due to them in the several States of America.

So far as the same relates to Pennsylvania is as follows. "This State has violated the 4th Article of the Definitive Treaty by passing a law soon after the peace to retain the recovery of the old debts for a given period—The British merchants were in consequence thereof set at defiance and a few instances exist of payment having been made for debts contracted before the war. This Law was limited to September 1784, but whether it has been further extended by any new act or whether it expired at the time the Committee are not certain. This law operating with the fears and prejudices of some of the inhabitants has produced effects of the most mischievous consequences to the British merchants, for not only an uniform opposition hath been made against the payment of Interest, but the Lawyers dreading the resentment of some of the most violent among their country-men have refused to engage in the recovery of these unpopular demands, and the Committee are well assured that not one action for the payment of an old British debt, hath been prosecuted in this State." From the date to which this law is said to have limitation (September 1784) and because there hath been no other law in this State to which the above description could have any kind of reference, the Law which is meant must be that which we do ourselves the honor herewith to lay before the United States in Congress assembled, that it may receive the determination of that August Body, whether it be an infraction of the Treaty entered into by their authority, by them duly Ratified, and with whom it remains to compel as due observance thereof.

First, as to the time it was passed.

It was enacted as appears therefrom on the 12th day of March, 1783, having previously gone thro all the Constitutional forms of Publication, first, second and third readings, transcribing and engrossing. Upon that same 12th of March, 1783, the contents being yet unknown to the Legislature, the vessel arrived which brought to Congress the dispatches containing the "Provisional articles to be

* See Archives, Vol. X., p. 745.

inserted in and constitute the treaty of peace proposed to be concluded between the Crown of Great Britain and the United States "but which treaty was not to be concluded until terms of peace should be agreed upon between Great Britain and France, and his Britannic Majesty should be ready to conclude such treaty accordingly." The Definitive Treaty was signed at Paris, September 3d, 1783 and not received and ratified by Congress until January, 1784, and the Proclamation of the United States in Congress assembled, declaring a cessation of arms, and hostilities by sea and land was not until the 11th of April, 1783, a considerable time after the date of the law aforesaid, so that whatever this law may have been it was not passed "soon after the peace," but before the peace, no contract, agreement, rule, regulation, or law can be violated by any act which had been done before agreement thereunto—Pennsylvania could not "violate the definitive treaty" at a time when no such treaty existed.*

Second, as to its duration,

At the period that it is complained of and made a plea for yet continuing in an open and *confessed violation* of the said Treaty on the other part it was not in force at all, but had expired above seventeen months before, and from the complainants report it appears this was also known to them, since that time no act hath been passed that can in any wise respect British debts, unless it be a law to facilitate the payment of debts not exceeding ten pounds by making them cognisable before a single magistrate, in the same manner as debts under five pounds were recoverable by a law of the late Province of Pennsa. British creditors participating in this advantage will certainly not complain of the act.

Third as to the nature of the Law complained of.

There is nothing in it fixing the rate of exchange of "Sterling money" nor is the British creditor thereby prevented from "the recovery of the full value thereof;"—This appears to have been the great object intended by the 4th, article of the definitive Treaty which is as follows. "The Creditors on either side shall meet with no legal impediment to the recovery of the full value in sterling money of all Bona fide debts heretofore contracted." There was nothing in that law to prevent the creditor from immediately obtaining "payment of the interest," and recovering Judgment for the principal with stay of execution for a limited time; in an act which was passed at the expiration of this Law this time was prolonged to a further time so far as respected all other debts and contracts due before January 1777, only British debts and contracts; and there were expressly excepted that nothing might appear on the part of Penna. to sully or tarnish the national faith and honor.—But in this act complained of there is a

* See Archives, Vol. X., p. 746-748. See also Col. Rec., Vol. XV., p. 50 408, 410, 416, 419.

section which is yet in force. "That no act or statute of limitation of actions, shall run, or be deemed, or taken to have run at any time between the first day of January 1776, and the end of one year from and after the 21st day of June next upon all debts and contracts made or entered into before the first day of January 1776."—So that when the legal claim of the British creditor became extinct by a lapse of more than six years (The Period limited in the statute of limitations passed in the late Province of Penna.) during the war against America, this law again revives the said claim, and might Justly be said more to promote than prevent the recovery of debts due to British Creditors.

We are fully of opinion "That the engagements entered into by treaty ought to be mutual and equally binding on the respective Contracting parties. We also conceive "That it would be the height of folly as well as injustice to suppose one party alone obliged to "strict observance of the public faith while the other might remain "free to deviate from its own engagements as often as convenience "might render such deviation necessary, though at the expence of "its own national credit and importance." And we wish that these sentiments may be not only spoken but attended to—However for the peace and harmony of mankind we conceive when treaties are broken or infringed on the one part, representation from the other contracting party to repair the breach, should always precede retaliation.

In behalf of the Council,

I have the honor to be,
your Excellency &c.*

EPHRAIM DOUGLASS to JOHN LUKENS, S. C., 1786.

Sir,

I am exceedingly sorry to have compelled you by my delay, to remind me of my duty. I plead guilty to the (involuntary) breach of it, but would beg your patience while I explain the cause. In September last when I had made every preparation to undertake it in person, I was seized with a disorder which for more than six months rendered me totally unable to undergo the fatigue. In the meantime I employed another person to execute the business for me. He went to the ground and began, but unfortunately his assistants, unacquainted with Indians, got alarmed at their frequent visits before he had made a sufficient number of surveys to have returned to your

* There is neither date nor direction to the foregoing paper—but its contents indicate it to be from Council to Congress, and its date 1786—when a correspondence took place on the subject, which will be found in Vol. X., pp., 745-748, and Col. Rec., Vol. XV., p. 419.

office. This spring I have employed another person who is obligated to have the whole business compleated by the first day of July next, and from his character which I had from Major Alexander to whom he was an assistant last year, and who pledged himself to me for his faithful performance, I have not a doubt of his punctuality to the time, after which none shall be delayed until the Returns are made.

In the confidence that I shall leave you no further room to doubt my willingness to hold to my engagements.

I have the honor to be,

most respectfully Sir,

your very humble Servant,

EPHRAIM DOUGLASS *

Directed,

John Lukens Esquire, Surveyor General.

Indorsed,

From Ephraim Douglass Esqr. deputy Surveyor—his office vacated.
See minute of 7th July 1786.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM C. J. MCKEAN, GREAT SEAL, &C.
1786.

Extracts of a letter from Chief Justice McKean, to Vice President Biddle. Great Seal, 1786.

“Part of Mr. Matlacks account consisted of divers charges of fees due to him as keeper of the Great seal, Secretary and Clerk of the Council. The Charge of the Jury was, that the lowest fee to the keeper of the Great Seal for fixing it to any instrument under the former Government was (by law 6s) six shillings; and that tho the Seal then called the Great Seal when used in Executive business is now called the State seal, yet by Analogy that might be a good rule for the Jury to go by &c., but that it was given in charge that the fee by law and regulated by practice for affixing the lesser seal to any Instrument was six shillings, I utterly deny. It was said that the fee to the secretary for writing a commission, was from four shillings and six pence to six shillings and for a warrant under the lesser seal to affix the Great seal &c., was two shillings and six pence which would make the Commissions on an average to the *Secretary* about seven shillings and six pence, but that as the *Militia* Commissions are printed at the public Expence, perhaps half that sum might be a quantum meruit, and especially as there were so many of them.”

[Letter Book, Vol. I., page 374.]

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XV., p. 49.

REPORT ON FRANKSTOWN ROAD, 1787.

Agreeably to the request of Council.

I have examined the Road from Frankstown to Conēmach, in doing of which I was assisted by Col. Campbell who was one of the Commissioners employed in laying it out, and Robert Galbreath, E-q., who contracted for opening it.

The Complaints against Mr. Galbreath for not fulfilling his contract which complaints had been transmitted from Col. Campbell by me, to the supreme executive Council, and upon which Mr. Galbreath was refused full payment were in a great degree unfounded, they had been taken up upon the report of some travelers.

The grounds of complaint were, that, the Bridges were insufficient, that the Road was not open a proper width, that there had been such great departure from the authorized courses as occasioned the greater Length of the Road.

I found the bridge well made, and in good repairs, excepting one Bridge, which hath evidently been rendered insufficient by a flood washing away the Bank; there are however a few small Bridges which ought to be made, the necessity whereof probably did not appear untill some repair of travellers produced the discovery—it is open d fully to the width required by his Bargains with the Board except that several large trees are left too near it but where this is the case, there is a sufficient passage opened on each side of the trees, so that the only injury the Road sustained thereby arises from the shade, and from the Roots remaining longer in the ground.

There are numerous though (excepting in one instance) small departures from the marked Courses, but I am convinced that in all those cases a departure was necessary in several instances I am sure the Road is made better, and shorter, by these departures and I am not certain that in any of them it is made longer, or worse, not having Leisure to Judge with sufficient accuracy; but two of the Commissioners with whom I conversed, admitted that several departures were necessary, they not having altered the compass with that precision with which a road ought to be opened, and I believe it is always so in such cases and especially where the ground is so little known.

Mr. Galbreaths measurment makes the Road eleven miles longer than the Report of the Commissioners; I would have put the difference to proof by trying the Miles in different places but for want of assistance, however I find that Mr. Galbreaths chain carriers were sworn, and those of the Commissioners were not, and two of the Commissioners inform me that they could not pay attention to the chain carriers, one of them being obliged by law to act as surveyor, and the other two being employed in exploring the ground; these circumstances afford a presumption in favour of Mr. Galbraith's measurment; but I apprehend that Mr. Howels Map to which I

cannot now have access will go far to ascertain the truth; on the Laurel hill, and one or two other spots, the stones are not sufficiently broken, or cleared off; the parts of the road which are dug appear to have been well enough done, in some places the one side is a little too low, but this probably is occasioned by the falls of rain washing away the newly dug earth; the bent of one hill ought yet to be dug.

Mr. Galbreath proposes to complete the work according to his Bargain, but complains that through it not being taken off his hand sooner, it appears much worse than otherwise it would have done.

I beg leave further to add that there is about ten Miles of the Road which appears to have been improperly laid out; the great bend of the Road down the Conemach is very observeable in the draught, and this bend from the general course, passes over a number of hills so steep, and so marshy even to the top as well as over such rough and swampy white pine botoms, that renders it impossible to make the road even tolerably good. But from information of others as well as my own observation I am convinced that by continuing upon the dividing ridge which separates the waters of Conemach, from those of Clear field, and Chest, a good road may be had several Miles shorter, and much easier made than the other could be kept passable, it is supposed that the ten Miles might be reduced to seven; the not having or knowing the heads of the Conomach must account for this mistake. If this improvement were made and if the Road was opened wider where the timber is very lofty and the soil soft, it would be much the best road over the Allegenny, Laurel hill, and Chestnut ridge that is yet opened. Indeed these Mountains (except some of the east side of the Allegenny) are no obstruction to the road; they are capable of a close settlement the whole way across, but the lands being already appropriated by such as do not choose to live on them, there is more than thirty Miles without a House; this together with the want of roads to or from either end of it, prevents much of the repairs it would otherwise have and it is at present much obstructed by trees fallen since it was opened.

Some further aid from the Legislature would rendered this Road very advantageous to the Commonwealth, and without this aid all that hath been done or laid out already will be nearly lost.

I paid farther attention to the Juniata, from its source into where it emptys itself into Susquehannah, and find the navigation thereof to be of much more importance than I expected, but the adjacent Roads are badly opened, the people are thinly settled, and the narrows on the Juniata are hard to open, but are capable of being made good and lasting roads; from Frankstown by Huntingdon, and Kisacoquilis to Harrisburgh will afford the most level Waggon Road of any that I have travailed in the Mountainous parts of Pennsylvania.

The foregoing is without date or name—but refers no doubt to the papers printed in Vol. XI., p. 656 and in Col. Rec. Vol. XVI., p. 252, 256. (1790.)

RATIFICATION OF CONSTITUTION OF UNITED STATES, 1787.

The following is written and signed immediately after a copy of the Constitution of the United States—adopted by the Convention 17th Sept., 1787. It is written and signed on parchment.

“In the name of the People of Pennsylvania:—“Be it known UNTO ALL MEN, that WE, the Delegates of the People of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in general Convention assembled, Have assented to and ratified, and by these presents Do in the Name, and by the authority of the same People, and for ourselves, assent to, and ratify the foregoing Constitution—for the United States of America. Done in Convention at Philadelphia, the twelfth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the Independence of the United States of America, the twelfth. In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names:

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG, *President.*

John Boyd,	Thomas Hartley,	Thos. Cheney,	Jno. Edwards?	Geo. Latimer,
Thomas Scott,	David Grier,	John Hannum,	Henry Wynkoop,	Benj. Rush,
John Nevill,	John Black,	Stephen Chambers,	John Barclay,	Hilary Baker,
Jno. Allison,	Benjamin Pedan,	Robert Coleman,	Thos. Yardley,	James Wilson,
Jonathan Roberts,	John Arndt,	Sebastian Graff,	Abraham Stout,	Thomas M'Kean,
John Richards,	Stephen Balliet,	John Hubley,	Thomas Bull,	W. Macpherson,
James Morris,	Joseph Horsefield,	Jasper Yeates,	Anthony Wayne,	John Hunn,
Timothy Pickering,	David Deshler?	Henry Slagle,	William Gibbons,	George Gray,
Benj'n Elliott.	William Wilson,	Thomas Campbell,	Richard Downing,	Samuel Ashmead,

Attest JAMES CAMPBELL, *Secretary.**

* Sundry amendments of the Constitution were made and a law passed by the Legislature March 10, 1790, confirming them—for which see Smith's *Laws*, Vol. IV., p. 516.

LEGAL OPINIONS IN THE CASE OF CONTEMPT OF COURT, 1788.

Under the general words of the 20th Sect. of the Constitution "That the President & Council shall have power to grant pardons and remit fines in all cases whatsoever except in cases of impeachment," it does not appear how their authority to interpose in the Case of Col'o Oswald can well be questioned. But the expediency or decency of such a measure are much to be feared.

From what is said in 4th Blackstons Com'ries, p. 280 to 285 the proceedings were regular, necessary and conformable to usage which is as old as the Law itself. Great variety of other cases might be put to show that the very existence of the Courts depends on their exercise of this power as often as circumstances may call for it. If Council are to interpose by granting of pardons they may by this means destroy the Courts. How dangerous then such interference of one branch of government with another.

In the case of Col'o Oswald the Court has done what in England has from time immemorial been done by the most upright judges; and in Pennsylvania before and since the revolution the legality of such proceedings was never questioned.

If a contempt were to go unpunished for ten or twelve months perhaps, till there could be trial by jury it might be so repeated as to oblige all Courts to stop. "Every man," says the 9th Sect. of the bill of rights, "shall have a trial by an impartial Jury of the country." But it also says, no man shall be deprived of his Liberty but by *the Laws of the Land or the judgment of his peers*. And in Blackstone, p. 282 & 285, it will appear that this is according to *the laws of the Land*. In addition to this the 46th Sect. of the Constitution declares "the Bill of rights to be a part of the Constitution." So that both are to be taken & judged of together, and the 25 Sect. of the Constitution which is subsequent to & explanatory of the Bill of rights, says that "trials shall be by jury as heretofore."

Now a trial by jury was never heard of in a case of this kind, & consequently if "trials by jury are to be as heretofore" there can be no trial by Jury in this case, nor does any man of legal knowledge suppose it.

To place this matter in another & stronger point of light, Magna Charta is as binding in England as our Constitution is here. By the 14th Chapter it is declared That no Amerciaments shall be assess'd but by the Oaths of honest & lawful men of the Vicinage. Yet in cases of attachment they have always been done both there & here, without any jury; as not being cases within the meaning of this clause. Again the 29th Chap. of Magna Charta declares that no freemen shall be taken or imprisoned or dissuaded of his liberties, but (in the words of our Bill of rights) by lawful judgment of his peers, or by the Law of the land. And yet a Jury was never thought of in the case of an attachment for a Contempt.

Col. Oswald was not committed for refusing to answer interrogatories nor for any abuse of the judges but for a Contempt in publishing a paper calculated to prejudice the public-mind as to a cause depending between him & Mr. Brown.

A memorable case of this kind happened before the able & upright Lord Chancy'r Hardwick who was spoken of in the publication in the highest terms of approbation, yet as the publication respected the merits of the cause depending, he said, nothing is more incumbent upon courts of Justice than to preserve their proceedings from being misrepresented, nor is there any thing of more pernicious consequence than to prejudice the minds of the public against persons concern'd as parties in causes, before the cause is finally heard.

It has always been my opinion as well as the opinion of those who have sat here before me that such a proceeding ought to be discountenanced. There are, said he, three differ't sorts of Contempts.

One kind of Contempt is scandalizing the Court itself.

Another in abusing parties who have causes depending.

A third in prejudicing mankind before the cause is heard. There cannot, said he, be any thing of greater consequence than to keep the streams of justice clear, & pure, that parties may proceed with safety both to themselves & their Characters. In the Case of Capt. Perry who printed his brief before the cause came on, the offence did not consist in the printing, but the contempt was prejudicing the world with regard to the merits of the cause before it was heard. Upon the whole said he there is no doubt but this is a Contempt of the Court, & therefore he committed the printers.

If the Commitment is illegal Col'o Oswald can apply to Mr. Shippen for a Habeas corpus. But can Council suppose that they understand the Law better than the judges and pardon on this ground. It may as justly be presumed that there is an end to both Law & government as that Council would take such a measure.

That the Supreme Court ought to have the power of punishing Contempts offered to it, by a summary process without the intervention of a jury is hardly to be doubted, seeing that it could not otherwise for a moment preserve its own dignity or pretend to administer the Laws. The Constitution besides continues to it all the powers *usually exercised by such Courts* and this power has been exercised time immemorial.

The general declaration then concerning the trial by Jury must be understood only of the cases of offences against the ordinary laws of the land, were it otherwise there would be an inconsistency.

Can the Executive pardon in the case of a Contempt? The words in the constitution concerning the power of pardoning being general seem to include this particular power. But tho' the Executive may well determine upon the merits in ordinary cases and are the proper

judges when the Execution of a sentence may with propriety or public safety be dispensed with, yet in the instance of Contempts no such competency can be supposed, therefore applying the maxim That where the reason of a law ceases the law also should cease no such power should be presumed, to exist. But if the power of pardon be admitted would its exercise be expedient.

It is only necessary to show its danger to deny its expedience. The Executive indeed has no power formally to abolish a Court but it is plain to be seen that the power of pardoning in the case of contempts might be effectually exercised to the subversion of all the authority of a Court, & might be a dangerous instrument of party-rage or tyrannical spirit.

If it be ask'd how a tyrannical court is to be contrould it may be answered the provision is made in the Constitution for the impeachment of unjust Judges.*

Indorsed,—"Opinions on the case of Eleazer Oswald."

INVITATION TO ATTEND FUNERAL OF DR. FRANKLIN, 1790.

Sir,

You are requested to attend the Funeral of Dr. Franklin, as a Pall Bearer, on Wednesday next, 4 o'Clock in the afternoon.

Monday 19th April, 1790.†

Directed,

His Excell'y Th's Mifflin, Esq'r.

MESSAGE OF GOV. MIFFLIN TO LEGISLATURE—CORNPLANTER.

To the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Gentlemen,

I have directed the Secretary to lay before you a Copy of a Letter from Cornplanter, in which that Chief requests that orders of survey may be issued for three tracts of Land, amounting in quantity to

* There is no date nor signature to the preceding two papers—the case to which they refer is noticed in Vol. XI. p. 348-9

† The above is written on a sheet of quarto post paper with black edges. See Col. Rec., Vol. XVI., p. 341, where the Quarter Master of the Regiment of Artillery applies for powder, &c., "for the purpose of firing minute guns" during the funeral procession and p. 345, where it appears the powder, flannel, &c., supplied cost £229 8, and was paid for by Supreme Executive Council. He died on the 17th. 20,000 persons are said to have attended his funeral. The arrangements for it and the procession will be found in the papers of the day and in Carey's American Museum.

the 1500 acres which were granted to him by a resolution of the General Assembly of the 24th March, 1789,* but differing in point of situation. From the Information, however, contained in a Letter from the officers of the Land Office, a copy of which will likewise be transmitted to you. I find that the proposed tracts are unappropriated; and as the resolution referred to describes Lands within the Tract of Country lately purchased from the United States, which Country has not yet been the subject of any Legislative provision, in respect to grants, and confirmations by Patent, permit me to suggest the propriety of complying with Cornplanter's request, and of authorizing the officers in the Land office to grant the Warrants, direct the surveys and issue the Patent which may be necessary upon the occasion.

THOS. MIFFLIN.

Philada., 22d January, 1791. (Copy.)

Indorsed,

January 22, 1791. Letter from Governor to the Speaker of the Senate & House of Representatives, respecting Cornplanter's letter for Patents for 1500 Acres of Land granted him by a Resolution of the General Assembly, March 24, 1790.

ENSIGN JEFFERS IN FAVOR OF CORNPLANTER, 1790.

My age, rank & situation in the world renders it rather improper for me to say anything on the subject I am now about to relate—but I cannot but mention that the Bearer hereof, Cyentwokee, the head Chief of the Seneca Nation, is an undoubted friend to the United States—when Indians have stolen Horses & other things from the good people, I have known him with the greatest dignity to give orders for them to be returned, & never knew his orders to be disobeyed.

When the people of Cussawanga were about to flee on account of unfavourable accounts about some of the Southern Indians, he sent a Speech to me, & said, "he wished the people to keep their minds easy, & take care of their Cornfields, that the Six Nations were friends, that should the Southern Indians invade the Settlement he would gather his Warriors & help to drive them to the setting of the Sun." In consequence of this, the people rest intirely easy.—On his arrival here, he told me that should I be invaded so that I could not get provision, that he & his warriors would clear the way—he said that at the Council at the Muskingum, the great men asked him which side he would die on? He told them on the side of the Americans, he says he is of the same mind yet.

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XVI., p. 36, and Archives, Vol. XI., p. 562.

Sundry other things might be said, but as he is now on his way to attend the Assembly at Philadelphia, I will only recommend him to the particular attention of the good people of Pennsylvania between here & that place. They may depend upon it that they not only entertain a friend, but a consequential friend, for the Seneca Nation is so much Governed by him that if he says *War*, it is *war*, & if he says peace it is peace—of Course he is a Man worthy of the greatest attention. The other Chiefs with him second him in every thing, & are Men worthy of great attention.

I am, my Dear fellow citizens, with sentiments of the highest esteem, your obedient & humble Servant,

J. JEFFERS, Ensign,

1st U. S. Reg't & Commanding Fort Franklin on French Creek.

To the Good people between here & Philadelphia.

Indorsed,

1790. Recommendatory Letter from J. Jeffers, Ensign of the 1st Penna. Regiment, commanding Fort Franklin, on French Creek, in favor of Cyentooke or Cornplanter.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON THE ISLANDS IN RIVER DELAWARE, 1790.

Your Committee appointed to Investigate the claims of those Persons to, & having in Possession, the several Islands in the River Delaware over which the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania hath Jurisdiction.

Report,

From every attention to the Business they are unable to procure the least Information respecting the Rights & Title of the Possessor to the same, Therefore Beg leave to suggest the following Resolution.

Resolved,

That it be Recommended to the Legislature at their next meeting to pass a Law Enabling the Supreme Executive Council to Dispose of all or so Many of the said Islands (as is not made appear by a Specified time) to be the property of Individuals for the benefits of the Commonwealth.

Indorsed,

Report of the Committee on the Islands in the River Delaware, Read in Council February 3rd, 1790—it does not appear on the minutes of that date.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE SEALS OF THE STATE, &C., 1791.

To the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Gentlemen,

I have this day approved and signed two Acts of the General Assembly, the one entitled "An Act to declare and establish the Seals of this Commonwealth;" and the other entitled "An Act for instituting a Board of Property, and for other purposes therein mentioned."*

I am, with the greatest respect,

Gentlemen, Your most obed't Hum. Ser't,

Philadelphia, 8th January, 1791.

LIST OF PAPERS RELATING TO ERIE, 1791.

The following papers, although subsequent to 1790, as forming a part of the history of the purchase of Erie, it is thought best to introduce. In Vols. X. and XI., numerous papers are printed, and in the present will be found the formal cession by the United States, accompanied with a map which has been lithographed from the original attached to the before mentioned document, some few of the papers referred to in this list have not been found—others have been supplied from the letter book in the office.

1. The act of assembly authorizing the Governor to compleat the Purchase.
2. Letter to Mr. Hamilton, 5 May, 1791. p. 36.
3. Mr. Hamilton's answer.†
4. Letter to the Comptroller, 11 June, 1791. p. 60.
5. Comptrollers Letter assigning course of delay.
6. Comptrollers Letter respecting the difficulty, 15 Aug., 1791.
7. The Comptroller to Mr. Wolcott, inclosed in the above, 15 Aug., 1791.
8. The Comptrollers letter on the argument of Mr. W., 7 Sep., 1791.
9. Mr. Wolcott's argument, inclosed in the above, 7 Sep., 1791.
10. Letter of reference to the Att. Gen., 22d Sep., 1791.
11. Att. Gen's opinion.†
12. Letters to the Comptroller, 26 Sep., 1791.
13. Letter to Mr. Hamilton, 26 Sep., 1791.

* See Smith's Laws, Vol. III., p. 1-2.

† Not found.

No. 1.

AN ACT.

“To authorize the Governor to compleat the purchase of a certain tract of land, lying between Lake Erie and the northern boundary of this Commonwealth.”

Whereas, An agreement has heretofore been entered into between the United States and this State, respecting the purchase of a certain tract of land, the property of the said United States lying between Lake Erie and the northern boundary of Pennsylvania, and the extent and value of the said tract of land being now ascertained, it is proper to make provision for the carrying the said agreement into effect :

Sect. 1. *Be it enacted by the SENATE & HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same*, That the Governor shall be and he hereby is authorized and empowered, upon the part of this commonwealth, to do, execute and perform, all matters and things whatsoever, which shall be necessary for compleating the purchase of the said tract of land, according to the terms, stipulations and conditions of the agreement heretofore made and entered into, as aforesaid, between the United States and this State, and thereupon to take and receive from the said United States, or any person or persons by them in that behalf duly authorised, a good and sufficient conveyance and assurance, in fee, simple of the said tract of land, in the name and for the use of this commonwealth.*

WILLIAM BINGHAM,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

RICHARD PETERS,

Speaker of the Senate.

Approved April the thirteenth, 1791.

THOMAS MIFFLIN,

Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

* Dallas's Laws, Vol. 3, p. 76.

No. 2.

GOV. MIFFLIN TO ALEX'R HAMILTON, SECY. OF TREAS'Y—
ERIE, 1791.

Sir,

On the twenty-eighth of Aug. 1788* the late Board of Treas'y of the United States, under a resolution of Congress, accepted the proposals which were made to them on the seventh of July preceding, by the Delegates in Congress from Pennsylvania, on behalf of this State, for the purchase of a Tract of Land, belonging to the United States, contained in the interval between a meridian line, run between Lake Erie and the State of Pennsylvania, and the Boundaries of the States, of New York and Massachusetts, at the rate of three-fourths of a dollar per Acre, payable in gold, or silver, or in public security of the United States bearing Interest.

As I understand that the Quantity of Land contained in the above mentioned tract, has been ascertained, by actual survey, it is proper to inform you, that I am ready on the part of Pennsylvania, to comply with the terms of the Contract. Permit me therefore, to request on the part of the United States, that you will be pleased to make the necessary arrangements, and to appoint an early day for closing the transaction.

I have Sir,

the honor to be

your most Obedient

Humble Servant,

THOMAS MIFFLIN.

Philad'a, 5th May, 1791.

Directed,

To Alexander Hamilton, Esq., Secretary of the Treasury of the United States,

[Letter Book, Vol. III., p. 36.]

No. 3.

GOVERNOR MIFFLIN TO COMPTROLLER GENERAL—ERIE, 1791.

Sir,

I have directed the Secretary to deliver to you, the various documents, respecting the contract between the United States and Pennsylvania for the purchase of a Tract of Land on Lake Erie; from which, and from the survey of the Tract, deposited in the office of the Secretary of the Treasury; you will be pleased to state and

* See Vol. XI., p. 382, 383.

adjust, with the Auditor and Comptroller General of the United States, an account of the sum, either in Public securities or in specie, which will be necessary to discharge the consideration money, according to the terms, stipulations and conditions of the agreement; and report the same to me with all convenient dispatch.

I am, Sir, Your

Most Obedient Servant,

THOMAS MIFFLIN.

Philad'a, 11th June, 1791.

Directed,

To John Nicholson, Esquire, Comptroller General of Pennsylvania.

[Letter Book, Vol. III., p. 60.]

No. 4.

JOHN NICHOLSON TO GOV. MIFFLIN—ERIE, 1791.

Sir,

The vacancy in the Office of Auditor, in the department of the Treasury of the United States, hath hitherto prevented the business respecting the Lake Erie Tract from being taken up; and Mr. Smith, of Baltimore, having declined accepting that Office, the same cause will continue to operate until an Officer be appointed and commence business.

I will do myself the honor to report the state of the business to your Excellency in the progress thereof.

I am, Sir, Your

Most Obedient Servant,

JNO. NICHOLSON.

Compt. Genl's Office, Aug. 1st, 1791.

Directed,

His Excellency, Thomas Mifflin, Esquire, Governor of Penn'a.

No. 5.

JOHN NICHOLSON TO COMPTROLLER WOLCOTT, 1791.

Sir,

On the subject of the Acct. of the purchase money of the Lake Erie Tract—I beg to suggest a few ideas to you in support of the same, as I have exhibited it. The terms of the Contract are as follows: *that it may be paid for at three-fourths of a dollar per*

Acre in Public Securities of the United States, bearing Interest, when the quantity is ascertained by actual survey in the manner prescribed by a resolution of Congress of 7th June, 1788. Now as the 3 per cent Stock does bear an Interest at the time the quantity is so ascertained it follows that they are receivable in payment according to the express terms of the Contract; and if we refer to the Act of Congress authorising this Contract we find that the payment was allowed to be made either before the survey, or (in the manner it was agreed upon) after the survey was made and returned, in public securities bearing Interest. In order, therefore, to exclude these from being receivable, it is necessary to show either that they are not *public securities* or that they do not *bear Interest*, neither of which, I think, will be disputed. It is objected that at that time Congress or the contracting parties could not have contemplated the arrangements which have since been made in the Finances of the Union, or the modification of the debt, and, therefore, these could not have been the kind they meant the purchase should be discharged in. To this it is answered that admitting the intention of the Contracting parties should govern and that they could not possibly know of the rate of Interest allowable on the different Species of public securities after the modification of the debt, or what modification would take place, they seem purposely to have made provision for *any* kind bearing Interest; and they knew *some* kind must continue while a public debt existed—Could they *then* have otherwise expressed their intentions situated as they were and intending as they did, than by omitting to express any rate of Interest?—which there is every reason to suppose they would not have done had they intended the Certificates only which then bore Interest? They might also justly suppose that upon a modification of the public debt, such as hath since taken place, all the public securities that were then out, might be subscribed before the period, for payment of the Contract should arrive and that it would be as impossible for the purchaser to make payment in public securities that did not exist as it was for themselves to determine beforehand, with precision what the rates of Interest would be, which the public securities then existing should bear; so that the intention of the parties, as expressed in their Contract seems to have been, to have admitted certificates to be payable under such modification as hath taken place from not expressing the rate of Interest. Neither is the rate of Interest mentioned in the resolution of Congress, which shews more strongly that it was not *neglected* but purposely *avoided*. As to the equity of the case it is strongly in favor of the State. By their contract they were allowed to pay *in specie* and the debt for which these public securities which we offer were granted was due by the United States and should have been paid by them *in Specie*. Next, when we contemplate *the price* at which the United States propose to open their Land Office, and, above all, when we also take into view the great expence which Pennsylvania hath been

at in extinguishing *the Indian titles* to this Tract, the full value of the Land, at least, will be found to be paid for in the manner we propose. There is an objection which would lie against payment being receivable in the non-subscribed Certificates, which, I think, occurred to you this morning, upon my enquiring whether in your opinion arrears of Interest for any length of time could go in discharge of the debt, for altho' you observed that Interest from and after January, 1788, could be computed and no longer; yet I think it not only afterwards occurred to you, that if *any* arrears were admissable, *all were*, but that so much of the debt as would be paid in any arrears would be discharged in what did not then bear Interest, and consequently so far would not be a compliance with the Contract, and yet there is no way of separating the interest after January, 1788, from the principal of these Certificates, and of retaining the former while the latter should be paid over so that the terms of the Contract not only *admit* the other, but *forbid* these in payment.

Hoping you will, on consideration, be of opinion that the three per cents bearing Interest, from a reasonable time to make payment after the return of survey was made to the Secretary's Office, and that the Acct. will be settled accordingly.

I have the honor to subscribe

myself, Sir, Your

Most Obedient Servant,

Signed, JNO. NICHOLSON.

Compt. Genl's. Office, Aug. 15th, 1791.

Directed,

Oliver Wolcott, Esqr., Comptroller of the Treasury of the U. States.

(Copy.)

No. 6.

JOHN NICHOLSON TO GOV. MIFFLIN—ERIE, 1791.

Sir,

Shortly after I was honored with your directions respecting the Account of Lake Erie purchase; I obtained the quantity from the Return in the Office of the Secretary of the Treasury, and made out and exhibited an Acct. thereof to the Auditor's Office.* The vacancy therein, prevented any thing being done therewith—Until a few days past, when upon the Secretary's suggestion from you, that they were

* See Vol. XI., p. 655.

ready at the Treasury of the United States to proceed thereon, I called there, and it was determined that the papers should be sent to the Compt'r's. Office that the matter might be settled without the help of an Auditor. Yesterday morning I waited upon Mr. Wolcott, and found him in possession of the papers. The Acct. was stated payable in the Stock of the United States, bearing an Interest of three $\frac{3}{4}$ Cent. per annum, and the Comptroller is of opinion that the terms of the contract require payment in the non-subscribed debt; he observed to me that it was the right of the State as of every Accountant to have the decision of the Auditor on the Acct., from which an appeal would be to the Comptroller—in such case it would remain in the Auditor's Office, until an Auditor be appointed; that he would not be pertinacious of his opinion longer than he tho't it right. I have stated to him the reasons in support of the mode of stating the account, a copy of which I do myself the honor to enclose. In Case he should adhere to his opinion if the further rise of Securities expected by many should take place, the Certificates would go farther in the discharge of the debt by converting them into Specie and making payment therein.

I request your Excellency's directions,

and am, with great respect,

Your Most Obd. Servant,

JNO. NICHOLSON.

Compt. Gen'l's. Office, Aug. 16th, 1791.

Directed,

His Excellency, Thomas Mifflin, Esquire, Governor of Penn'a.

No. 8.

SECRETARY OF TREASURY, U. S., TO GOV. MIFFLIN, 1791.

Treasury Department, Aug. 22d, 1791.

The Secretary of the Treasury presents his respects to the Governor of Pennsylvania, and has the honor to inform him that the vacancy in the office of Auditor, is no impediment to the adjustment of the affair of the lands with the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The only source of delay is a difference of opinion, concerning the Certificates in which payment is to be made; the Comptroller of the Treasury insisting that it ought to be in such certificates as bore interest at the time of the contract, and the Comptroller General of Pennsylvania offering the funded three per Cents in payment.

Indorsed,

August 22nd, 1791. Letter from the Secretary of the Treasury to Governor Thomas Mifflin.

No. 9.

JOHN NICHOLSON TO GOV. MIFFLIN, 1791.

Sir,

I have this day rec'd the answer of the Comptroller of the Treasury to my letter of the 27th August,* on the subject of the Lake Erie Tract, of which I did myself the honor to inclose you a Copy. I now inclose a copy of Mr. Wolcott's letter, the amount of which is that the Contract, if paid in public securities, must be discharged in the non-funded Certificates computing interest in discharge of the purchase money, from January 1st, 1788, till the time the survey was returned to the Treasury.

The allowing of Interest after Jan'y, 1788, to be rec'd as part of the purchase money, would at the present Market value still make it the interest of the State, to pay therein rather than *Specie*, in which by the Contract it may be discharged; but if the expectations of the Secretary of the Treasury, as to the current value shall be realized, the interest of this State would point to the latter—however, I don't think the State are bound to pay either in the one or the other. The terms of the Contract are “for the tract of Land “belonging to the United States, (situate as therein described,) at “the rate of three-fourths of a Dollar per acre; payable in Gold “or Silver or in public Securities of the United States, bearing “Interest, when the quantity is ascertained by actual survey, in the “manner prescribed, &c.”

If nothing had been added after the words *bearing interest*, still the *bearing interest* would refer very properly to the time when the payment was to be made by the State in these Certificates, yet to make it less equivocal, in immediate succession, follow the words designating *that* to be the time, and it will not be agreeable to the rules of grammar to make the *when* relate, not, to what has immediately preceded, but, to something gone before in the sentence.

As to the reasons which have operated with the Comptroller of the United States, against receiving my construction, they may easily be obviated.

First, he hath mistated that there were no securities on interest at the time the contract was executed, other than at 6 per Cent. The Loan Office Certificates issued for prizes in the first Class of the United States Lottery at that time, bore an Interest of 4 per Cent. per annum only, so that if it had not been designedly omitted, it was necessary to have expressed the rate of Interest to identify the kind of 6 per Cents only were payable. How it could operate against it that no Species of Certificates had any preference by any

* Not found—but there is probably an error in this date, as the Secretary of the Treasury refers to one as of the 15th.

Act of Congress above another I do not see. If it should, Congress had before made special provision for a particular class of Loan Office Certificates, and there was then special provision for a Class of the Army Certificates, and they might, for aught the contracting parties knew, make still further and other special provisions which would create a difference in the Market value. Nay, they did not at that time *all retain one common value*, if by their worth was meant what they would bring, for the provisions made by particular States had raised some in the Market essentially above the price of others, nor will it be found that the term *public securities bearing Interest* was a known and appropriate expression either with Congress or the dealers therein, at the time of making the Contract.

Before the time of making the contract, a Convention from several States had met for the express purpose of enabling Congress to make provision for the public debt, which was succeeded before the time the Contract was made, by the General Convention from all the States who formed the present Government of the Union, so that at the time of contracting there was every prospect of a future arrangement of the public debt, and the terms thereof seems to [have] been expressed on purpose to admit of such modification as hath taken place. The Debt offered is certainly Specie Debt, if it bore an Interest of six per Cent., I suppose there would be little difficulty in receiving it, and on this ground it is hardly reputable for the United States to refuse Specie debt, which, if paid, would discharge the Contract, because the interest is not so high as it ought to be, when they themselves have fixed it. I have already made the observation, that for aught the contracting parties knew, there might not be a certificate of the kind now demanded in existence when the time of payment should come round, a little delay in making the Survey on acct. of the Indians or any other cause, or a little more celerity in the present modification of the debt would either of them have produced the effect, what would then have been our situation according to the supposition of the Comptroller of the Treasury? Why, that altho' there were above 40 Million Dollrs. of *public securities* in circulation *bearing interest*—yet that a debt payable expressly, in *public securities bearing interest* could not be discharged in them.

In giving the reason for admitting the arrears of interest after January 1, 1788, and refusing any arrears due before that period, *because no general measures have been taken by the United States for separating the interest from the principal since that period*, it did not, perhaps, occur to the Comptroller of the United States, that even on the old debt a general provision was made for paying 4 per Cent. on the principal, & 3 per Cent. on the arrears of interest on account of interest due for one year to such as chose it, and certainly the payment of indents for arrears due before went no further. But as this interest is payable by the United States in Cash, no objection is made to receive it upon the Certificates, if the other in-

terest was as well provided for, probably no objection would be made to any of it.

I have the honor to be,

Your Excellency's most

Obd. very humble Servant,

JNO. NICHOLSON.

Compt. Genl's. Office, Sept. 7th, 1791.

Directed,—His Excell'y Thos. Mifflin, Esqr., Gov. of Penn'a.

No. 10.

COMPTROLLER OF TREASURY, U. S., TO JOHN NICHOLSON—ERIE,
1791.

Treasury Department,

Comptroller's Office, 7th Sept., 1791.

Sir,

I have considered the arguments suggested in yr. letter, dated the 15th of August, in support of your claim to discharge the debt due by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, for the purchase of Lands adjoining to Lake Erie, in Certificates of Funded Debt, bearing Interest at three per Cent; and am sorry to declare that I cannot accede to your sentiments.

The Contract by which the question between us must be determined, was completed in June, 1788, and stipulates that the payment shall be made "in Gold and Silver or in public securities of the United States, bearing Interest, when the quantity is ascertained by actual Survey;" the point in question therefore is, what Species of public securities will discharge the Contract.

The force of your argument, If I rightly understand it, is: that Certificates for three per Cent. stock, are *public securities* that they bore Interest when the quantity of Land was ascertained by actual Survey; and therefore, that said Certificates are receivable by the United States; according to the express terms of the Contract.

In my opinion, the Contract intended, by the words, "public securities bearing Interest," any or all of the kinds of Certificates, which had been issued by the several Commissioners appointed to liquidate claims against the United States, or Loan Office Certificates at their Specie value, That no particular species of Certificates, were intended, and that nothing was left by the contracting parties, to depend on a future contingency, will, I think, appear evident, from the following considerations:

That all the securities of the United States, bearing Interest at the time the Contract was executed, were at the rate of 6 per Cent. per Annum.

That no resolution of Congress, had given a preference to one species of Certificates above another by the appropriation of any specific funds, for the payment thereof.

And that all the Certificates, which at said time, bore Interest, retained one common value in the estimation of Congress, and were in common language described as *public securities bearing Interest*; to distinguish them, from another species of public securities not bearing Interest; which were then in general circulation, and were then denominated *Indents of Interest*.

The connexion, in which you have placed the words, "When the quantity is ascertained by actual Survey," with the words in the preceding part of the Contract, is, in my opinion inadmissible; for these words evidently were intended to designate the time, when the payment was to be made, to wit: when the survey was completed, and not to refer to the rate of Interest, which any public securities might bear, when the sum stipulated should become due.

Your construction supposes the parties to have had no definite idea of the consideration to be received by the United States, and which might therefore, be of greater or less value, depending entirely on future arrangements to be made; my construction supposes, terms to have been used by the contracting parties, according to their then usual acceptation; and the securities contemplated to have been such, as were then, and still remain in circulation, and such as can therefore be obtained for the purpose of satisfying the Contract.

The proposition which I have to make, is, that any liquidated Certificates of the United States, including Loan Office Certificates at their specie value, and the Certificates issued by the Register of the Treasury, for the unfunded debt, be received in payment, computing the interest thereon, since January 1, 1788, to the time the survey was returned to the Treasury, as a part of the Capital Sum.

The reasons why I am induced to receive the Interest since January 1, 1788, in part payment, are: that no general measures have been taken by the United States, for separating the Interest from the principal since that period; and as the Interest on the Certificates must be considered as a debt due by the United States, from which no deduction can be made, I suppose it to be both consistent with Law & equity, that said interest should so far as the public arrangements have made it necessary, be received upon the same terms as the principal of the Certificates.

I sincerely hope, that on farther consideration, you will agree with me in opinion, respecting the proper mode of adjusting the account in question.

I am, Sir, with great
respect & consideration,

Your most obdt. Servant,

Directed,

Signed,

OLIV. WOLCOTT.

John Nicholson, Esq., Comptroller General of Pennsylvania.

No. 11.

SECRETARY DALLAS TO ATTORNEY GENERAL.—ERIE, 1791.

Sir,

The Governor has directed me to transmit to you the documents, which respect a doubt that has arisen, between the Comptroller of the Treasury of the United States, and the Comptroller General of Pennsylvania, as to the manner of paying for the Tract of Land on Lake Erie, agreeable to the Contract, between the members of Congress from this State and the late Board of Treasury.

His Excellency requests that you will give him your opinion upon the subject, stating what kind of Public securities are payable, agreeable to the terms of the Contract.

I am, with sincere esteem, Dear Sir,

Your Most Obedient Servant,

A. J. DALLAS,

Secretary.

Secretary's Office, Philadelphia, 22 Septem., 1791.

Directed,

To Jared Ingersoll, Esquire, Attorney General of Pennsylvania.*

[Letter Book, Vol. III., p. 90.]

No. 12.

SECRETARY DALLAS TO THE COMPTROLLER GENERAL.—ERIE, 1791.

Sir,

Upon receiving information respecting a difference of sentiment between you & the Comptroller of the Treasury of the United States, as to the mode of paying for the Lake Erie Tract, agreeably to the terms of the Contract, the Governor referred the subject to the Attorney General; and I now transmit, for your information, a copy of his opinion, and of a letter, written by his Excellency to the Secretary of the Treasury in consequence of it.

I am, with great esteem,

Dear Sir, Your Most

Obedient humble Servant,

A. J. DALLAS,

Secretary.

Secretary's Office, Phil., 26th September, 1791.

[Letter Book, Vol. III., p. 98.]

* The answer to this letter has not been found.

No. 13.

GOV. MIFFLIN TO SECRETARY HAMILTON, 1791.

Sir,

Upon receiving information, that difference of sentiment had arisen, between the Comptroller General of the United States and the Comptroller General of Pennsylvania, as to the mode of paying for the Tract of Land on Lake Erie, agreeably to the terms of the Contract, I referred the subject to the Attorney General of this Commonwealth; and I have now the honor of transmitting to you a copy of his opinion—As the accomplishment of this purchase, has been long suspended, and appears to be anxiously desired by the Legislature, permit me to hope, Sir, that you will either concur with me in making the settlement conformably to the principles of Mr. Ingersoll's opinion, or suggest some other mode, by which the ground of dispute may be speedily removed.

I am, with great respect, Sir,

your most obedient Servt.,

THOS. MIFFLIN.

Philadelphia, 26th September, 1791.

Directed,

To Alexander Hamilton, Esquire, Secretary* of the Treasury of the United States.

[Letter Book, Vol. III., p. 97.]

No. 14.

DEED—INDIAN CHIEFS TO STATE—ERIE, 1789.

Know all men by these presents that we the undersigned Chiefs, Warriors & others representing the following named tribes of the Six Nations, to wit: The Ondawagas, or Senecas Cayugas, Susquehannas, Onandagas & Onondagas, for, and in consideration of the sum of Four? [two] thousand Dollars to us in hand paid by Richard Butler and John Gibson, Esqs, Commissioners for and in behalf of the State of Pennsa., the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, and we, for ourselves, our tribes, our & their heirs & successors, [are] therewith fully paid & satisfied, have granted, bargained, sold and assigned over, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, remise, release [and forever,] quit claim & assign over unto the sd. State of Pennsa., all our and their [right,] title, claim and interest of, in and to all that tract of Country, situate, lying & being within the

territory of the United States, bounded on the South by the North'n [line or] boundary [of the State] of Pennsa., on the East by the Western line or boundary of the State of New York, agreeable to an act of Cession of the said State of New York, and the State of Massachusetts to the United States, and [on] the North by the Southern shore or Margin of Lake Erie, including Presq' isle and all the Bays [and] Harbors along the shore or Margin of the said Lake Erie from the West boundary of the said State of Pennsa., to where the west line or boundary of the State of New York may cross or intersect the southern shore or margin of the sd. Lake Erie. To have and to hold the said tract as above described, with all its appurtenances & advantages to the only proper use & behoof of the sd. state of Pennsa., for ever under and subject to the provisions or reservations made and agreed upon in behalf of ourselves & our tribes, their heirs & successors mentioned in certain articles of agreement* made and concluded with the aforesaid Rich'd Butler and John Gibson, Esqrs., Commissioners for & in behalf of the said State of Penns'a, which [articles] were signed by the aforesaid Chiefs and Commissioners interchangeably *with* [before] the *writing*, [Executing] & signing of this deed.

In Testimony whereof, we the [said] Chiefs have hereunto set our hands and seals this day of Jan'y, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine.

In the presence of

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR,	GYANTWACHE, [SEAL.]
JOS. HARMAR,	Or the Cornplanter.
Lt. Col. Com. 1st U. S. Reg.,	GYUSOCA, [SEAL.]
& Brig. Gen. by Brevet.	Or the Big Cross.
DAVID ZEIGLER	
Capt. 1st United-States Regt.	KANASE, [SEAL.]
WINTHROP SARGENT.	Or the New Arrow.
JOHN TRACEY,	ACHIOUT, [SEAL.]
N. McDOWEL, En'r.	Or the Half Town.
JACOB MELCHER,	
Cadet, 1st U. S. Regt.	ANACHKOUT, [SEAL.]
JOSEPH NICHOLSON.	Or the Wasp.
	CHISKOVA, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]
	Or the Wood Bug.
	TESEWA, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]
	Or Big Bale of a Kettle.
	TEIRWHOWR, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]
	Or the Council Keeper.

* See Vol. XI., p. 529, 533.

TEWENIES, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]

Or the Broken Twig.

TONACHSHOWR, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]

Or the Full Moon.

CACHUNWASSE, (Tuscarora Chief.) [SEAL.]

Or Twenty Canoes.

HIEHONQUESA, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]

Or Tearing Asunder.

CAGEAHGEA, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]

Or Dog About The Fire.

TAWEDOWAH, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]

Or the Beast.

KIONDASHOWA, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]

Or the Swimming Fish.

ONEAHYE, (Onandaga Chief,) [SEAL.]

Or the Dancing Feather.

TOACHS, (Cayuga Chief.) [SEAL.]

Or Fulling Mountain.

OTACHSCKE, (Oneida Chief.) [SEAL.]

Or Broken Tomahawk.

TEKAHIESS, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]

Or the Long Tree.

ONESECHTEE, [SEAL.]

Or the Leaded Man.

KIATULAHOH, (Munsey.) [SEAL.]

Or the Snake.

AQUEIOA, (Munsey Chief.) [SEAL.]

Or Bandy Legs.

KENNDUCHGOWE, [SEAL.]

Or Big Tree.

OWENEWAH, (Seneca.) [SEAL.]

Or Thrown in the Water.

N. B.—The two Munseys signed being residents on the land but not owners.

R. BUTLER.

Be it remembered that on the twenty-ninth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, and in the fifteenth year of the Independence of the United States of America, Came personally Joseph Nicholson, one of the witnesses within named before the Honorable Thomas McKean, Esq., Dr. of Laws, C. J., of the Supreme Court of the State of Penns'a, & made oath on the holy evangts. of Alm. God, that he was present, and saw the twenty-four grantors in the within deed named, make the Signatures or marks to the said deed, & seal & deliver the same as their act & deed, voluntarily & freely, & that the sd. Depont. subscribed his name as a witness to the execution thereof, & that he also saw the other seven witnesses subscribe their names within written, respectively to the same deed, & that the name Joseph Nicholson thereto subscribed, is of his own proper hand writing. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Philadelphia the same day & year aforesaid.

THOS. MCKEAN,* [SEAL.]

Recorded in Philadelphia deed Book, No. 31, p. 184, &c., M. Irwin, May 5, 1792.

No. 15.

LETTERS PATENT FROM U. S. FOR ERIE, 1792.

In the NAME of the UNITED STATES, to all to whom these presents shall come.

WHEREAS, by an act of Congress, intituled "An act for carrying into effect a contract between the United States and the State of Pennsylvania," it was provided, that for duly conveying to the said State a certain tract of land, the right to the government and jurisdiction whereof was relinquished to the said State, by a resolution of Congress, of the fourth day of September,† in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight, and whereof the right of soil has been sold, by virtue of a previous resolution of Congress, of the sixth day of June, in the said year,‡ the President of the United States be authorized, on fulfilment of the terms stipulated on the part of the said State, to issue letters patent, in the name, and under the seal of the United States, granting and conveying to the said State forever, the said tract of land, as the same was ascertained by

* Original in Secy's Office on parchment. Ink so changed as to be almost illegible. Signatures entirely so—as well as the indorsement. It has been compared with the Record and the names copied from it, which agree in general with those to the agreement, (excepting in the spelling) printed in Vol. XI., pp. 529-533. The words in brackets are supplied from the Record.

† See Vol. XI., page 387, 389.

‡ See Vol. XI., pp. 308-310, 313.

a survey made in pursuance of the resolution of Congress, of the sixth of June, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight.

NOW KNOW YE, that inasmuch as it appears by a certificate from the Comptroller of the Treasury, that the terms stipulated on the part of the said State concerning the tract of land aforesaid, have been fulfilled, according to the true intent and meaning of the said contract. I do by these presents, in pursuance of the above recited act of Congress, grant and convey to the said State of Pennsylvania, forever, the said tract of land, as the same was ascertained by the survey aforesaid, a copy whereof is hereunto annexed.

In Testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and have hereunto subscribed my name and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed, at Philadelphia, this third day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and of the Independence of the United States of America the sixteenth.

G^o WASHINGTON.

By the President,

TH. JEFFERSON.

Recorded in the Office for Recording of Deeds, &c., for the City and County of Philadelphia, in Deed Book No. 31, page 107.

[L. s.] Witness my hand and seal of office, this 23d day of April, 1792.

MATH'W IRWIN.

M. R.*

PARDON OF COL. JOHN FRANKLIN.

Extract from "Executive Minutes," Vol. I.

Saturday, Jan'y 9, 1792.

"A pardon was granted by the Governor to John Franklin, who was indicted of High Treason at a Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail delivery, held at Wilkesbarre, for the County of Luzerne, the fourth of November, 1788, and upon such indictment arraigned and pleaded not guilty, but he was not put upon his trial, and is recommended to the Governor for mercy, by all the Judges of the Supreme Court." Page 385.

The following rough draft of a pardon has been found among the papers:

* The foregoing patent is on parchment, signed by the President and Secretary, and attached to a copy of the survey, from which the annexed lithograph is made.

The Territory Annexed to the State of Pennsylvania begins on the South side of Lake Ontario in the Meridian Tangent to the west end of Lake Ontario at a large brown stone inscribed on the East and West sides as follows viz.

MERIDIAN
OF THE WEST END OF
LAKE ONTARIO
State of
New York
18 Miles & 525 Chains from the
North Boundary of Pennsylvania
August 23^d
1790

On the east side

On the west side

TERRITORY ANNEXED
TO
THE STATE OF
PENNSYLVANIA
North
Latitude 42° 16' 13"
VARIATION 25
West.



Territory Annexed to the State of Pennsylvania. Containing Two hundred and Two thousand one hundred and eighty seven Acres. &c

I do hereby certify, that the above is an accurate Map of the Territory annexed to the State of Pennsylvania
Signed, And^s Oliver
(Copy)

Pen'a, ss. *in the name and by the authority of the Com'th of Penn'a.*

Thomas Mifflin, Governor of the said Comm'th.

To all to whom these Presents, shall come, sends greeting:

WHEREAS, it appears that "At a Court of Oyer and Terminer, &c., held at Wilkesbarre, for the County of Luzerne, the fourth day of November, 1788, Before the Honorable Thomas M'Kean, Esquire, LL. D., Chief Justice, and the Honorable Jacob Rush, Esq., Justice of the Supreme Court, &c., John Franklin, late of Wilkesborough, in the County aforesaid, Yeoman, was duly and legally Indicted for High Treason, and upon such Indictment arraigned, and pleaded not Guilty.

From the Records.

GEO. DAVIS, for

EDW. BURD, Cl. Cur. Oyer."

AND WHEREAS, the expediency of granting a Pardon to the said John Franklin, under the peculiar circumstances attending his case, has been suggested to me by all the Judges of the Supreme Court of the Commonwealth aforesaid, for that, in their unanimous opinion, a trial of the offence aforesaid, after so considerable an interval of time has elapsed, will not contribute to the general interests of the Commonwealth. Now Know Ye, that in consideration of the Premises, and in full confidence that the said John Franklin, having repented of any unlawful acts which he may heretofore have committed, is resolved to be and remain a good and faithful Citizen of the Commonwealth, I Have granted, and by these Presents I Do grant unto the said John Franklin, a full and free Pardon, for and on account of the said offence of High Treason, whereof he was Indicted as aforesaid, and for and on account of any other act or acts of High Treason, or misprision of Treason, by him in anywise heretofore committed.

Given, &c.,

By the Governor.

Indorsed,

Form of a Pardon to John Franklin, who was indicted for High Treason, January 9th, 1792.*

LETTERS FROM COL. DANIEL BRÖDHEAD.

The following letters are copied from his letter book, lately discovered in the Surveyor-General's Office at Harrisburg. Those which have already been printed in the course of the work are here omitted.

* J. F. in the same year received a commission as High Sheriff of Luzerne County, from Gov. Mifflin. He died March 1, 1831, aged 82. See Miner's Wyoming, p. 480, 482.

They date 1779, to the end of 1780, and give important details relating to that period. It is to be regretted that those prior to and succeeding have not yet been found.

No. 1.

TO HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, April 15th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have lately received a letter from Lt. Coll. Bayard, of my Regt., informing me that your Honble. Board upon application made for Cloathing for my Regiment had mentioned an adequate supply, being purchased in Virginia and then on the way to this place.

As I apprehend you have not received proper information from thence, I must beg leave to inform you that my best intelligence is, that nothing "but cloth is provided at Williamsburg" without the means of making it up, and that neither a Shoe, Stocking, Hat, Shirt, a pair of overalls, is purchased there for this department.

A number of recruits and drafts are expected to join in the course of a few weeks, and not the least article of Cloathing is yet provided for them. The nature of the service in this department will naturally require a double Quantity of Cloathing to any service in a Champain Country, and the Troops will probably Quarter in a very cold climate next winter. These considerations together with the difficulty of future applications, have induced me to take the liberty of troubling you with this letter, and I beg your attention to the contents whilst I am with every mark of regard and esteem,

Dear Sir, your most Obedt. Humb. Servt.

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Comm. of Western District.

Directed,

Hon. Timothy Pickering, Esq.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 1.]

No. 2.

TO PRESIDENT REED, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, April 15th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Your very obliging letter of 21st January I had not the honor to receive until the 5th inst.

I hope you are by this time well acquainted with the late military operations in this Department. His Excellency the Commander in Chief has now honored me with the command of it, and my whole

attention shall not be wanting to strike terror in our Enemy and secure the settlements in this fertile Country.

I trust my letters to certain gentlemen in high office, have had a happy effect in promoting an attention to an early campaign. Had my Predecessor taken the necessary steps, we might have now been ready to check the Caitiffs who keep the Inhabitants in one continual alarm, which I foresaw must inevitably be the consequence of ill-timed measures and an inattention to the necessary supplies for the Troops to enable us to make an early movement into the Enemies Country this Spring.

I shall yet lose a number of good officers on account of the arrangement, the jealousy arises on account so many Captains inferior to some of mine being detached from the 13th P. to my Regt. Capt. Dawson is a good duty officer, but a very improper officer for the service here, and Capt. Carnahan is by no means equal to Capt. Jno. Findley. I wish Capt. Finley and Stokely could be put into their places in my Regt. because they are both good officers and gentlemen on whom I can depend in the wilderness as well as the champaign.

Your generous concern for the sufferings of the army in general is well known to the officers of our and other States, and I wish to thank you in a particular manner for the regard you are pleased to express for my Regt. In my last letter which I sent by Express I have endeavored to advise you of the circumstances of the Army and Country on this [side?] the Alleghany Hill, and I will at present endeavor to give a full acct. of Circumstances or at least so much as may be necessary to lead you into a general Idea of our situation.

You will readily conceive that the command of a Department left in great confusion will naturally involve me in much trouble to extricate it and put things into a regular train for the necessary operations of a campaign and I wish this may apologize for any omissions that I may be subject to in writing this letter.

The Indians at present are daily committing Murders in Westmoreland to such a degree that it is apprehended they have formed a Camp on some of the Waste Lands of the Inhabitants, but I suppose Col. Lochery must have informed you of this, and I have ordered ranging parties to cover them and drive out the Indians, and to intercept such as may hereafter approach; this plan appears to me from a considerable share of experience to be the most eligible, untill I am furnished with a supply of provisions, (for at present we have not even three days meat to subsist the Troops of the Garrison,) to enable us to attack some of their Towns. From every consideration I am persuaded the Delawares may be engaged to fight against the Six Nations though more numerous than themselves, provided they are well supplied and we have the means, that is Indian goods, Trinkets and black Wampum to pay them for their services.

I am much obliged for the kind notice you have been pleased to take of my son and sincerely wish he may merit your esteem.

I am informed that several companies are raising for the defence of the frontiers of Westmoreland, &c., for the term of nine months. This I apprehend will prevent me from raising recruits during the War, however I hope they will be subject to the orders of the Commanding officers in this Department and that I shall be at liberty to recruit such of them as are willing to engage during the war towards the expiration of that term. As we shall seldom have any opportunity, if any, during this campaign to apply for supplies granted by the State, I wish those now to be sent may be as ample as circumstances may permit. Speeches are gone out to several of the Western Indian Nations and I am encouraged to believe that most of them will be quiet this summer, if not Friendly.

It is to be wished that Congress will order an extra number of Shoes and Linens for this department. I assure you soldiers are continually on their feet in this service and require double the number of shoes worn by the same number in the Grand army.

My Regiment is at present much scattered; above one hundred under Major Vernon are posted at Fort Lawrens, Twenty-five at Wheeling and the like number at Hollidays Cove, some employed as Artificers, some as Boatmen, Waggoners, &c. The garrison at Fort McIntosh is of my Regiment and some of them are here, there is such a delinquency in the Staff department that their men are mostly supplied from the line.

The Mingos are the principal distressers of our settlements and I believe the route that will be taken this Campaign will cover them.

I should be greatly obliged for the news papers by every opportunity, any other reading that you may judge necessary to keep me in a state of civility will be very acceptable, for in this country a man is almost in danger of growing wild.

Should anything interesting hereafter happen in this department you may depend on knowing it from me by the first conveyance.

With the most perfect regard and esteem,

I have the honor to be

Your Excell'y's most obed't and

Humble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Coll. Commanding Western Département.

Directed,

His Excellency Joseph Reed, Esq.,

Governor of the State of Penns'a.

No. 3.

TO HON. JAMES DUANE, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, 16th April, 1779.

Sir,

I am honored with your letter of 16th March and am happy to hear that an Auditor of accounts is appointed for this district. It is a pleasure to me, to provide the best accommodations in my power for the worthy gentleman concerned in same generous cause with myself everywhere, and Mr. Fowler may rely on every civility that the circumstances of the Army affords and his station entitles him to.

By late instructions from his Excellency the Commander in Chief a number of recruits are to be raised on the Frontiers to fill the Regts. in these Garrisons, but the means of doing that essential service has not been offered. Indeed this department has ever been too bare of money to answer the demands of the Troops, I therefore take the liberty to request you will order by the Bearer Saml. Sample, Esq., one hund. thousand dollars as well to recruit as discharge arrearages and support the credit of the Public.

I have the honor to be with perfect respect Sir

Your most obed't and

Humble serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,
Col. Comm'g Western Department.

Directed,

Hon James Duane, Esq.,
Chairman Board of Treasury.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 2.]

No. 4.

EXTRACTS—TO HON. MAJ. GEN'L ARMSTRONG, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, April 16th, 1779

Dear Genl.

It is but a few days ago since I was honor'd with your very agreeable & instructive letter of 28th Jany. which is a clear proof that neither the winds nor the tides were altogether propitious as to a speedy, altho it appears to have had a safe consequence.

The Board of War informed me before I left Carlisle that the views of Congress were then confined (suppose from a conviction)

that it was too late to prosecute their main object to an incursion into the Indian country only. But Gen'l McIntosh was more ambitious. He swore that nothing less than Detroit was his object, & he would have it in the winter season—in vain was the nakedness of the men—the scanty supplies worn out—Starved horses—leanness of the cattle and total want of forage—difficulty under such circumstances of supporting posts at so great a distance in the enemies Country, and other Considerations urged. * * * * *

“And it was owing to the General's determination to take Detroit, that the very romantic Building, called Fort McIntosh,* was built by the hands of hundreds who would rather have fought than wrought.”

Your generous concern for my mortification as well as the Gentlemen with me, deserve my warmest acknowledgements.

I suppose the short queries you put, are by this time answered from another quarter, but had I been happy enough to have received your letter soon after it was wrote, I should have answered, that no preparations had yet been thought of by the General, & this might have been said with truth, untill March last, when I was sent for by him to this place, and as I had often done, I urged the necessity of supplies to subsist the Troops even in Quarters. I hope my frequent letters during the course of last winter to a number of Gentlemen in high offices, will in some measure be productive of an early campaign to cover this bleeding part of the country, and being now responsible in a great degree for its success, I shall leave as little room as possible for censure. I only wish the means may arrive in time, for at present there is not meat at this garrison to subsist the Troops two Days and at other garrisons three weeks.” * * *

“I agree with you that generally speaking, middle aged men are most proper for a great undertaking, but I have seen some in their dotage at fifty, & few retain their vivacity to your time of life.” *

* * But as providence has ever been kind to me, I trust I shall want none of the necessaries of life, & my only concern is for the subsistence of the Troops. The extravagant price of every necessary of life, is truly alarming, and yet I hope it is not on account of any real scarcity.’, * * * *

I am told that Providence fought a Battle in our favor against the British ships at Egg Harbor, and slew 970 besides fifty Prisoners taken off the lumber—what will it not do in this generous struggle for the rights of mankind?

Several disputes that fill our papers ought to be exposed, but Common sense, I hope, will investigate a matter that carries some appearance of villainy. Divisions in our Councils I have frequently heard of, and I wish they may not be injurious to the public cause.

* * * * *

I am now endeavoring to give his Excellency the commander in

* See the Genl's letter, Vol. VII., p. 131.

Chief an account of what I have any way learned that may tend to a proper Idea of the most practicable & advantageous operations to be carried on in this department.

And with the most perfect regard

& esteem, I have the honor to be,

Your honor's most obed., &

most humb. servt.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Hon. Maj. Gen. Armstrong.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 9.]

No. 5.

TO REV'D JOHN HACKENWELDER, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburg, May 13, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am greatly obliged for your favor of the 28th of last month, with continuation to the 4th inst.*

The relation of Clark's enterprize affords me some pleasure but I cannot conceive how he can justify the murder of men who had surrendered prisoners, and yet I must confess, that I think Hamilton, from his general character, as proper an object for the Gallows as could have been found. The Warriors met the fate they have long deserved, and many besides them, (especially the Mingos,) will share the same fate in the course of the present campaign.

That the Enemy have endeavored to strengthen themselves at Detroit is probable, but that the story of the Cannon being brought on Horses, I cannot credit, however, if I can have intelligence of their nearer approach I shall be ready to meet them with much better pieces than can be carried on litters. I have no doubt but that the Mingos, (being the greatest villains of all the nations,) have endeavored to excite the Wyandotts and Shawanese to strike the Delawares, but I will venture to predict they will not do it. They will consider the Delaware Indian allies as no contemptible foe, which added to the fast connection between them and us must and surely will end in their final extirpation. I sincerely wish our allies the Delawares may make themselves easy and no longer remain in a state of such apprehension, they will shortly hear from the Northward as well as from the Southward, that their Brethren are by no means idle. Should the Shawanese treat my speech with contempt, most certainly you will hear of me or some other commanding officer on the Banks of Scioto before long. Indeed I am only waiting for some men and salt provision now on the road.

* See J. H's. letter, Vol. VII., p. 516, where the date appears as May 28th.

Upwards of 150 Boat builders are constantly employed at this and the other posts on the principal waters.

All the money of the date you mention has been called in to be exchanged, but I am informed that Congress being instructed that individuals would be great sufferers because the notice was too short, they have ordered it to remain in circulation, therefore it is good. Your letter to Mr. Henry, I shall send by Cols. Nevil & Baynton, who are going down the Country to-morrow.

The Spanish Ambassador to Congress, now at Philad'a, brought with him his master's declaration of our Independence and Eleven Millions of Silver Dolls. His most Catholic Majesty has offered America a Loan of twenty millions of Silver Dollars, to enable her to call in all her paper currency. This intelligence I am favored with from a member of Congress of the first character.

I shall send you some news papers now, but hope to send you a great deal of good news by the return of Nanowland, who remains with me a few days longer.

With singular regard and esteem,

I am, dear Sir, your most obed. servt.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Rev'd J. H.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 11.]

No. 6.

TO COL. THOMAS SMYTH, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh May 17th 1779.

Sir,

I am just now favored with a line from you & enclosures from Gen'l Washington's Head Quarters. His Excellency the Commander in Chief informs me that Col. Vanschaick who was posted at Fort Stanwix made a sudden & unexpected attack on a Town in the Onondaga Country a nation remarkably hostile and killed fifteen of the Indians on the spot, took thirty prisoners & destroyed the Town. This account is authentic.

The Troops here are in great distress for want of provisions, and I am unable to strike a single stroke until a supply arrives, I am informed that a considerable quantity is arrived at Bedford & must intreat you if possible to send it on immediately.

I am your most

humble Servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD

Coll. Commanding Western Department.

Directed,—Col. Thomas Smyth, D. Q. M. G.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 14.)

No. 7.

To COL. TIMOTHY PICKERING, 1779.

Pittsburgh, May 22nd, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am informed a quantity of clothing is forwarded by orders from your Hon. Board for this district for which seasonable supply I desire to thank you. I had indeed been discouraged by a letter I rec'd from Lieut. Col. Bayard but I shall now have the pleasure to see the Troops well furnished.

General McIntosh appointed a number of officers in gen'l orders in this department as well in the staff as the line, but they have not rec'd their respective Commissions and warrants, and are very unfortunate to obtain them whether you will send Blanks or fill them in your office you only can determine but I have promised the Gent'n to mention the matter to you. Some of the Gent'n are very worthy and it would give me pleasure to see them gratified.

I hear my son is left out of the line and it would give me pleasure to see him in his country's service in some decent capacity, if therefore he appears calculated for the business it would give me pleasure (provided it may not injure another Gent'n) to get him appointed Deputy Pay master to the Troops in this district. With the most perfect regard

I have the honor to be

your most Obed. Hum'b Serv't.

DANIEL BRODHEAD

Col. Command'g W. District.

Directed,

Hon. Timy. Pickering, Esq.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 16.)

No. 8.

To GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, May 22nd, 1779.

Dr. General,

I am Honored with yours of the third instant and the inclosure.

The strictest attention shall ever be paid to all the instructions your Excellency may from time to time be pleased to give me, and I am very happy in having permission to establish the posts at Kittanning and Venango and am convinced they will answer the Grand purposes mentioned in your letter. The greatest difficulty will be to procure salt provisions to subsist the Garrison at the diff't advanced posts but I have taken every promising step to obtain them.

Your Excellency's letter to the Board of war will doubtless have the desired effect, and I shall be happy in seeing the Troops properly furnished.

You can scarcely conceive how difficult it has been for some time past to procure meat for the Troops at this post. I think we have been without that article upwards of Twenty days, since General McIntosh went down the Country and yet I have the satisfaction to inform you that the Troops have not at any time complained.

In my last I mentioned a Great supply of salt provisions having arrived at Bedford which could not be brought on for want of forage but the information I had then rec'd was wrong and I am informed by the Quarter master at Carlisle, there is only forty nine barrels of Pork, I have since wrote to the purchasing commissary at Carlisle, but whether another small supply can be spared from thence I have not learned, but it certainly cannot be purchased from the starved Inhabitants on this side the Hills.

I have at this time four Young Delawares with me who upon every alarm join the Troops that are sent out and seem determined to fight against the Enemy. But I am too poor to engage them to bring me a Mingo's sculp or venture far into that country. The spies I had before sent went no further than the old Town on River Le Bœuf which is deserted by the Indians.

By the returns of Assis't Commissary at Fort Lawrence there appeared to be a sufficient quantiy of Provisions to subsist the Garrison at the allowance of one pound of flour and one pound of Beef for a Ration untill the first of June but the Returns being erroneous the Garrison there had suffered greatly before the supplies mentioned in my last could arrive and major Vernon was obliged to send off the greatest part of the Garrison as Your Excellency will see by the inclosed copy of his letter, but I have hopes that the escort arrived safe before a total evacuation took place. Indeed I should not have had it in my power to have sent the smallest supplies of salt provisions had I not by the most unweried exertions collected about three thousand weight of Bacon & pork and robbed Fort McIntosh of some stinking Beef.

I am sorry to hear my son is out of the line because I think he has a military turn and might have been of some service to his country, but if his conduct has not deserved the notice of the States he must live a private life.

You may rely on my close attention to the movements of the Enemy, and that they cannot approach nearer to any advanced post without my receiving intelligence from the Delawares, and I have found a short route to Fort Lawrence over which a great road can soon be made to move on a piece of artillery of which I have only one light piece fit for service.

The Boat builders tools were left with the salt provisions at Bedford and are not yet come on but I have sent a special messenger to hurry them up. I have about Twenty Canoes ready made of poplar

and more making, some will carry two tons. I have not heard a word from from Col. Rawlins nor any of his officers and fear they are not yet relieved by the militia.

With the most perfect regard

& esteem I have the honor to be

your Excellency's most obed't Hble. Servt.

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency General Washington.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 18.)

No. 9.

To COL. ARCHIBALD STEEL, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, May 22, 1779.

Dear Sir,

It is some time since I had the pleasure of a line from you, but hope the Quarter Master's stores ordered for this department are on the road, and that a proper regard is paid to the forwarding of every kind by the Deputies of other districts.

If our hands are not to be tied I hope soon to have the pleasure of seeing you here, but that remains a secret as yet—Mr. VanLier promised to write to you to purchase a large net for catching fish at this & other places; whether he did so or not you will know, altho' I do not doubt him, but I must repeat the request provided Col. Morgan has not done it, because I apprehend that will be of real service to the Troops & save a great Quantity of Flesh meat which may be very scarce should it be necessary to call out the militia which I have hitherto avoided. I have very little news, the Indians to the westward appear to be quiet, and for two or three weeks past little mischief has been done. Please to write me & inform me of what stores I am to expect and what you are ordered to provide—whether any artillery is on the road, &c., as full as possible.—I have heard nothing of Col. Gibson since he left this place—I hope he is safe landed, and that he and Col. Morgan are on good terms. If there be any news worth transmitting please to write me.

I am, Dear Sir, with regard,

Your most Obed. Servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g,

Western Department.

Directed,—Col. Archibald Steel.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 21.)

No. 10.

TO COL. GEORGE MORGAN, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, May 22, 1779.

Dear Sir,

It is a long time since I had the pleasure of hearing from you, I hope you are in perfect health and the full enjoyment of every human felicity.

I am told Gen. McIntosh has declared against you a second time, & that a gentleman with whom he lately smoked the calumet is gone down to support him. We feel the effects of Gen McIntosh's economical plans, & have greatly suffered for want of meat, but we live in hopes of seeing some stall fed cattle soon, had I not got a small supply of salt meat from Carlisle, the much talked of Fort Lawrens must have been evacuated. Indeed the greatest part of that starved garrison is already come in, because they had nothing to subsist on, & I fear the small supply I sent out did not reach it in time to enable the remainder to maintain it. If there be any worth communicating of news or politics and you can find leisure to write me a very long letter, I shall take great pleasure in reading it, and before you close let me know when I shall have the pleasure of seeing you here. I have written to Col. Steel to purchase a net such as is used in Delaware, & believe it will answer a valuable purpose here—if he has not done it I hope you will. The Western Indians appear quiet, & I expect some of the Wyandotts will be here within a few days, and I wish the Delaware Chiefs may return according to their promises. Hamilton of Detroit & several others were taken prisoners lately at post St. Vincent by Col. Clarke—this report is confirmed by a white man who assisted in guarding him to Williamsburg in Virginia, which you have probably heard.—I have but a moments time to finish this scrawl, and am with great regard and esteem, Dear Sir,

Your most obed. Serv.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g,

Western Department.

Directed,

Col. George Morgan.

(D. Brodhead's, Letter Book, p. 22.)

No. 11

To COL. STEPHEN BAYARD, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, May 26th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with yours of the 21st instant, and the letter you mention forwarded by express.

Doctor Morgan arrived a few days ago and informed me you was on the road with the Regimental stores, and as a Field officer is and has long been wanting at this place, I sent Captain Moore to take charge of the stores that you might not be longer detained.

I am much surprised that no Ass't. Deputy Qr. Master is stationed at Old Town or Skipton, a place where I am told most of our stores are loaded and unloaded, and consequently the Brigades Rendezvous, and shall write to Col. Davis on that account, because I believe much more might be done by the Pack horses than what I learn is done.

I believe the stores are in no danger from the Enemy, but we must keep a look out against those we esteem our Friends—the love of gain i. e. easy gain is too predominant every where—

I shall be glad to see you as soon as possible, as well as the Gentlemen with you, please to present my compliments to Dr. Holmes.—

I am, Dear Sir,

Your most H'ble Serv.

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g, W. Dept.

Directed,

Lt. Col. Stephen Bayard.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 24.)

No. 12.

COL. JOHN DAVIS, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, May 26, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have lately wrote you on the subject of transporting provisions from Carlisle and Bedford, for want of which very little can be done even in the defensive way in this dep't.

I have just received a line from Lt. Colonel Bayard at Old Town, He informs me that you have no assistant at Old Town, or Skipton,

which perhaps is the reason why so little is done towards transporting the provisions and stores over the mountains.

It appears to me that a very active person under your direction ought to be stationed there to superintend that business, and must request you will immediately fix on such a man.

I shall be glad to hear from you by the first opp'y, and it will give me pleasure to be informed by you what progress is made by the army under Gen. Hand.

I am, with regard, Dear Sir,

Your most obed't h'ble Serv't,-

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. C., W. D.

Directed,

Col. John Davis, D. Q. M. G.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 23.)

No. 13.

TO MAJOR GENERAL GREENE, 1779.

Pittsburg, May 26, 1779.

Dear General,

I am honored with your letter of 13th inst.—I am glad General McIntosh is to go to the Southward, and I really wish him success, but if he is to have the command there we may be soon informed that his temper is disagreeable to the inhabitants and others there, as well as those in this district. It never appeared to me that we were in critical circumstances last campaign, but I clearly foresaw that we should be this campaign. Last campaign we had great plenty of resources for all the troops which were necessary to make an excursion into the enemies country, which was then the ultimate view of the Board of War, and to have saved much provisions for the campaign—The Regular Troops and new Levies were equal to such an undertaking, but General McIntosh's views were much more extensive, and that he was determined to take Detroit, and with this view began to build a fort of much labor and expense at Beaver Creek, and consequently kept at least 1000 Militia in the field, who might have been better employed putting in their fall crops, and taking in their corn which was chiefly lost for want of their attendance. I suppose Messrs. Steel & Stockard, must, by this time, have informed you that we have at this time only 429 Public Horses in the different Brigades of this district, and how the Rest came to be lost to the Public, if they have not satisfied you on this account as well as on the score of starved Cattle you may soon have the information.

I find the genius of the people here much the same as in other districts, only the laws are not so strictly attended to, and the cursed spirit of monopoly and speculation is too prevalent and greatly injures the soldiery and indeed the service in general, on other accounts (considering the difficulty of obtaining supplies, and of keeping the troops detached to a sufficient discipline) I have not felt much unhappiness in my command, and hope it will have a pleasing termination. But I should be much happier if I could act on the offensive.—I have taken the liberty of mentioning a plan to his Excellency and sincerely wish it may meet his approbation.

I really am not much acquainted with what past in conversation betwixt Gen'l McIntosh & Col. Steel. I heard that Steel thought he was not accountable to the General for his payments and disbursements, but I can scarcely think he was so ignorant of Military principles as not to conceive himself amenable to the Gen. for his conduct of purchasing and issuing stores, &c., &c.

I most sincerely wish Gen'l Sullivan success against the black Caitiffs of the North, and should be happy to meet him near the heads of the Allegheney, and assist in giving the Senecas a complete flogging.—The Gen'l will be in the Indian country in good time to destroy their corn and I hope he has plenty of scythes for that purpose. There is very little game in the Mingo Country and should their corn be destroyed they will suffer as they deserve.—A young Delaware, who calls me father, came and informed me last evening that he would go to war against the Mingos, that he was convinced from what he had often heard me say, that they were bad people, and ought to die, and he was now prepared to go with two or three white men of his acquaintance, to bring me a scalp or a prisoner—his father was the late White Eyes, a noted warrior, and I believe the young fellow is determined to do what he has undestaken—I beg you will communicate this circumstance to his Excellency the Commander in chief, to whom I had closed my letter a day or two ago. I know nothing of Col. Steel, he wrote me some time ago that he was about to procure a proper supply of stores for this department, but I am still ignorant of what orders he has and what I have to expect—some salt provisions I was under the necessity of drawing from the Magazine at Carlisle, still remains at Bedford, for want of forage to enable teams to bring them on, and so does the Boat carpenters tools, altho' they were almost idle for want of them which is a great public loss.

I have wrote to Col. Smith at Bedford several times since it was unloaded there, but have not received a line concerning the transportation. The high wages given these Boat Builders, has greatly raised the wages of other artificers, but the poor soldiers are kept to the old Rates without a murmur:

You may rely on hearing from Me as often as possible, and that I shall keep a strict watch over the officers of this district. I wish I

could be informed what is to be expected from Col. Steel and Morgan, for the troops are in great want of supplies.

With the most sincere regard and esteem,
I have the honor to be, Dear Gen'l,
Your most obed't H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Hon. Maj. Gen'l Greene.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 28.)

—
No. 14.

TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, May 29, 1779.

Dear General,

I have the honor to enclose Col. Clark's Journal, containing an account of his success against Gov. Hamilton of Detroit and the Garrison at post St. Vincent (or Fort Sackvill.) Also two letters just come to hand by Runners from Coschocking.

The Shawnees burnt the speech I sent them, of which a copy is inclosed; and one half the warriors of that nation are now with the English at Upper Sandusky. The Delaware runner assures me that the Enemy are considerably reinforced by White men. The supplies I sent to Fort St. Lawrence did not reach it until the 24th instant, and the small Garrison under Major Vernon was so much reduced for want of provisions that they were scarce able to stand on their feet.

I shall immediately write to the Chief at Coschocking to give me information of the Enemy's nearer approach, and prepare to meet them by cutting a road to Fort Lawrence.

Colonel Rawlin's Detachment arrived yesterday, under the command of Captain Beal, but I am informed the terms of half the men will expire in July next, at which time the officers intend to resign on account of some neglect shown them by the State. Neither the salt provisions nor Boat Builders Tools are arrived from Bedford, although two different expresses have been sent to the Quarter Master there to send them on.

A Young Delaware who calls me father, offered his services to bring me a Mingo scalp, and he is now fitting his arms, &c., for that purpose.

The bearer, Mr. Gibson, is in great haste and waits to take this letter to Philadelphia, from thence you will receive it by express.

I have the honor to be,
With perfect regard and esteem,
Your Excellency's
Most obed't H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,—His Excellency, General Washington.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 29.)

No 15.

TO REV. MR. HACKENWELDER, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, May 29, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am much obliged for your favor of the 25th inst. There appears to be some degree of probability in this last account, because I learned the number of White-men is increased. But Indians will scarce be prevailed on to cut a road. I shall be much obliged to you for gaining good information of the number of Whites at Sandusky, and what kind of Country they have to bring the Cannon over. I always understood that it was hilly and swampy till now.

Your not receiving the newspapers must have been owing to the multitude of business I had at that time, as I believe they were forgotten—but I shall now send them by the bearer, and some of a later date.

I have the honor to be,

With perfect esteem,

Your most h'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Rev. Mr. Hackenwalder.

Copy.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 30.)

No. 16.

TO MAJOR FREDERICK VERNON, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, May 30, 1779.

Dear Major,

I never was more distressed than on the information given by Moses Kilbuck—he told me you was without any kind of subsistence for yourself and men and that your Garrison was so low that the men were unable to keep their feet; such a situation is too distressing for my feelings, and your Commissary deserves the worst of punishment for sending me repeated false returns. Had you mentioned in one of your letters, I think it was that brought by William, that the Beef was consumed, I should certainly have risked every thing to have thrown in a small supply—but we have had pinching times too, however have outlived the worst, and we shall henceforth have

VOL. XII.—7

great plenty. What was the reason Capt. Bell did not reach your post by the 22d? I have not yet learnt, but conclude it must be owing to some accident on the march. I have received intelligence of the Enemy's designs against you and shall prepare the way to support you in good time. It is hoped Capt. Bell has left you men enough to enable you to throw up some inner works of earth against the Enemy's cannon, which I wish to be done, but my full determination is to meet the lads before they reach you. I believe I shall have every necessary intelligence from the D——s of the Enemy's movements. I dare say you took care not to suffer your starved men to eat too much at a time after the supplies arrived and that the Whiskey added to their relief.

I am, in great haste Dear-Majr.,

Your most sincere friend,

And humble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Major Frederick Vernon.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 31,)

No. 17.

TO COL. ARCHIBALD LOCHRY, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, May 31, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received your favor of the 28th instant, and am glad to hear of the Reinforcement under Colo. Chambers. The Companies under Capt. Jack and Stokely can now be mustered which is necessary for them, and they have my orders for that purpose herewith sent them.

The Militia will be well employed in covering the Settlements, but it is necessary for me to be informed of the President's instructions on that head, to whom (if any) they are directed, who is to pay and subsist those troops, and how long they are to remain in service, and therefore it will be necessary for Col. Chambers to wait on me, and answer those and other necessary questions, besides I apprehend he is to take orders from me for his government.

It is clear the inhabitants of your County are fond of indulgence and much expence on their behalf, will surely satisfy them, but they are unwilling to comply with the most necessary orders of the commanding officers of this department, therefore it may not be improper to inform you and them, that I shall pay much less regard to a

people so much averse to serving themselves, much less their Country, in future, or at least until a different conduct in their officers is manifested. My poor soldiers whose lives they are regardless of—the Garrison at Fort Lawrens might have perished for want of Horses to transport a trifling quantity of provisions to that post, for your inhabitants are regardless of everything but their own convenience and security, but they may yet learn the fruits of such dirty policy and inattention to the general good of their Country.

Fort Lawrens is now threatened by a considerable force, but I suppose it will answer no purpose to direct you to furnish a number of men for its relief—however, I find it necessary to direct you to draft or otherwise warn seventy-five Rank and file of your County completely officered to be ready to march at a day's warning in case of an investiture, of which you shall have notice. I think it will not be improper to inform some of your principal officers of the sense I have of their ingratitude after so much pains has been taken to secure the settlements in your County. I really will represent their conduct to the President and Council of our state, and if no notice is taken of it I have other use for the regular troops, and I am completely authorized to discharge such as I think ought not to be paid and subsisted by the State. I must however, do you the justice to say that I believe the Blame does not lay with you, but on the contrary with those who ought to be subordinate. I should be glad to see the Act of Assembly of our State, relative to the raising Horses.

And am, with great regard,

Your most obed't Serv.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Com'g W. Dep't.

Directed,

Col. Arch. Lochry.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 33.)

No. 18.

TO COL. ARCHIBALD LOCHRY, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, June 3, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Two Delaware runners are arrived with intelligence that the Wyandot Nation have bid farewell to the English forever, and their Chiefs are now on the way to take me by the hand and make a lasting peace with the Americans, and my private intelligence is that Butler with about two hundred rangers and a number of Mingoes

are to attack the Frontier on this side the Laurel Hills, to prevent our carrying on a campaign against the Enemy. Therefore it will be necessary for you to warn another seventy-five men of the Militia, to hold themselves in readiness to march at a short notice, and you may depend every protection from me that our circumstances will admit of, notwithstanding the angry letters I sent you a few days ago. I supposed you guessed the design of that letter, and it is to be hoped it may answer a good purpose in future, should men or horses be wanted from your County.

The Enemy are to strike when the strawberries are ripe, this is the time—I must request of you to put the frontier inhabitants on their guard, but give them assurance of protection from me. I propose building a small fort at Kittanning as soon as possible, and that will be a more effectual security to the inhabitants, than all the little posts now occupied by the Garrison, these will be considerable, and I intend to send a field piece there to command the water, &c. I think it necessary for you to come to Head Quarters within a few days, and receive orders for your future conduct, and I desire you will not avail yourself of any excuse, when you come please to bring the Acts of Assembly relative to raising Men and Horses for the service.

With regard and esteem, I am,

Sir, your most obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Com'g W. Dep't.

P. S. I have a party of Warriors towards the Mingo Towns—White men and Delawares, they will probably give information of the enemy's approach.

Directed,

Col. Lochry.

No. 19.

TO REV. MR. HACKENWELDER, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, June 3, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 28th last month is now before me, and I desire you accept my hearty thanks for communicating me so much interesting intelligence. I have often heard that Montour wished to see Mr. Dodge, and I believe him to be a friend to the Americans, when he can be so, and therefore am inclined to believe what information he has given me. You may be relied on my being already prepared for any attempt of the enemy. Col. Clark's Journal, containing an account of every transaction on his last expedition to

Chepecking, is in my possession. He took four other officers, and about sixty privates, besides some other Indians which he killed and threw into the River, which is a part of his conduct I disapprove. I have a party of Warriors out towards the Mingo Towns, and others are preparing. I believe they will soon be convinced that we can act in their own way, this may drive them from their designs against the settlements, and make it necessary for them to stay at home. As to Mr. Brodler, he is a boy in war, and this he will soon be convinced of.

I send you herewith a quire or two of paper, & beg you will continue your correspondence. We have great hopes of a quantity of Indian goods, when it arrives I shall be able to pay your Messenger.

With great regard and esteem,

I am, Dear Sir,

Your most Ob't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Directed,

Rev. Mr. Hackenwelder.

(D. B.'s Letter Book, p. 36.)

No. 20.

TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, June 5, 1779.

Dear General,

I am honored with your favor of the 16th and 21st of last month. On the 26th of last month I threw in a supply of provisions to Fort Laurens, with orders to Major Vernon to throw up inner works of earth sufficient to resist light artillery. This supply will last the Garrison, consisting of 75 Rank and File, until the 19th of this month, by which time I hope to be able to throw in another supply of salt provisions, which I have ordered from Carlisle. The provisions for the Troops came exceedingly slow, there being only 864 horses employed to bring them and the other stores over the mountains, only 224 of which are public property. Major Vernon had my orders to send off all the useless stores with the last escort, but the horses were so much hurt with the loads they took out, and otherwise reduced, they could not bring in any except a few empty bags. The Muskingum is not navigable all the way to Tuscarawas. As your excellency has given Fort McIntosh the preference, I shall order that to be the principal rendezvous for the Troops, but I beg leave to assure your Excellency there is neither meadow, garden, pasture or spring water convenient to that post. I do not think

it prudent to fence the Indian land, as it naturally excites a jealousy. I shall be glad to remain here a few days longer, until I see whether the intelligence of the Enemy's designs against the frontiers on this side the Laurel Hill, be authentic, and untill a post is established at Kittanning, for which a few of the troops are now assembling; when I mentioned that Fort McIntosh would keep up an idea of hostilities, I conceived it would not be in my power to support the Garrison at Fort Laurens. The Fort at Canhawa I have been told, was erected by the State of Virginia, and for some time garrisoned by the Militia, until last fall, when the remaining part of Captain O'Harra's Company, which was originally raised for the defence of that Post, was ordered there by General McIntosh; before that period Captain O'Harra's Company had been chiefly employed in trading voyages down the Mississippi River, but for whose benefit, I know not, that number having left a great number killed in hunting about Cahawa, and other parts of the country, is reduced to 29 in number, which was too small a garrison to answer any salutary purpose at Canhawa, and it was next to an impossibility to support them at 200 miles distance from any inhabitants, and admitting they could be supported, they could no longer answer their first design, which was to cover the inhabitants living in the vicinity of that post. The Fort at Canhawa was attacked two years ago by the Savages, and at that time about 300 head of cattle, besides several men, were killed. For these reasons, which I trust will appear good to your Excellency, I have evacuated the post at Canhawa, and I have the pleasure to inform you that the Garrison and stores, with about fifty head of cattle, and four horses belonging to the States, are now safely arrived at this post. Your Excellency may rely on my employing the Troops to the best advantage, but I could do nothing at present except sending small scouting parties, until I am supplied with a number of shoes. I am much obliged to your Excellency for mentioning the Swivels to the Board of War, and I hope you will favor me with a few light Field pieces, and Howitzers, at present I have scarce a man that understands anything of artillery.

Upwards of sixty men are raised in the County of Westmoreland, for the term of six months; seventy by monthly drafts in the County of Monongahela, from the Militia, and 18 and four spies in like manner in Ohio County, which two last numbers far exceeds the permission given to the Lts. of the Counties by General McIntosh, besides I imagine the last mentioned were to be raised at the same time with those in Westmoreland County, and therefore it appears to me that as many of those in Monongahela were drafted without any authority except that of the Lt., such ought not to be paid by the public, but I shall always be ready to submit to your Excellency's judgment, as well in this, as other matters. I enclose a copy of Mr. Clare's letter to Captain Shelton, relative to the seizure of the public provision. Mr. Clare, I am told, is a purchasing

Commissary, & has supported a fair character, and if his Testimony on oath is necessary, I shall transmit it by the next express.

Your Excellency has taken no notice of what I mentioned respecting Captain Moorehead's Company, most of the men belonging to the independent Company seem desirous to re-enlist into the larger Corps during the War. I thank you for the money sent by Mr. Sample, but I believe the sum is greater than you mentioned. I shall take care that no undue practice happens in the enlistments. I was not misinformed when I said that in consequence of a law lately passed in the State of Virginia, 18 months' drafts received 14 or 1500 dollars. I will explain it, the Militia are classed, and each class is forced to furnish a man, the classes generally hire substitutes at 14 or 1500 dollars, which has the same effect as if it was so ordered by law.

Inclosed, I take the liberty to send you copies of sundry letters containing encouraging intelligence. I have sent out one scalping party toward the Mingo Towns, and am preparing another; if they answer no other purpose, they may bring in intelligence of an approaching Enemy, but should a firm peace be concluded, as I have reason to believe, with the Wyandotts there is it would give me great pleasure to make one grand push against the Mingos, at or near Canhawaga, who will not and ought not to be treated with but at the point of the Bayonet. No abuse of stores or money that may come to my knowledge, shall be permitted. To prevent it, I countersign every order for Quarter Master, Military and Commissary Stores at this place, and my officers at the different Garrisons have orders to observe the strictest economy. Particular care is and shall be taken of all sorts of Craft. I have upwards of forty large canoes made, and ready to bring down the Monongahela, seven Batteaux on the stocks, and nearly finished, but the carpenters' Tools are not yet come to hand, but I hear they will be here within a day or two; for want of these, the boat-builders chiefly have been idle since their arrival.

I never was an advocate for the establishment of Martial law, where the civil was in force, except from great necessity, and I hope your Excellency's General orders which I have published to the Troops will have the desired effect.

I have ordered a general Court Martial, and appointed Lt. Col. Bayard, President. Besides the man who is supposed to have murdered the Delaware Indian, there are several to be tried for Desertion. I expect to transmit to your Excellency the proceedings of the Court Martial, should the sentence affect the lives of the criminals. I believe I have greatly softened the grief of the * * * Fishes' relations, but his principal relation is one of the Chiefs down the country, who I have no opportunity of communicating the matter to. The guard that went down the country with the Indians, I expect will return with them, and be a sufficient escort; As yet, I am ignorant of the name of the Delaware

man. The Militia law of the State of Virginia, but will make inquiry, and take proper steps to obtain justice for the injury done to the public by the seizure of the provisions in Monongahela County—as to the holding or evacuating Fort Laurens, I shall be the better able to determine after some conversation with the Chiefs of the Wyandotts—as I mentioned in a former letter, there is an emulation between the Wyandotts & Mingoes, and hope to have it in my power to oppose them to each other, but this is a purpose to effect, difficult with words only. When I mentioned to your Excellency the limits of the district, I meant only to be instructed how far, and of which counties I should be enabled to call a party of the Militia, in case of necessity. It was not owing to your ignorance* of your proper authority over the whole.

I am ever obliged to your Excellency for honoring my application for shoes, and am quite happy that my observations appear to you reasonable; you may depend on the strictest public economy, so far as it may be in my power, & that to the utmost, every necessary intelligence shall be procured. I don't like the Southern climate, but a few men with a Howitzer might reduce the Garrison at the Natchez.

With the most perfect regard and Esteem,

I have the honor to be,

Your Excellency's

Most Ob't h'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency, General Washington.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 37-43.)

No. 21.

TO HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, June 6, 1779.

Dear Sir,

In my last I took the liberty of informing you that a number of officers had been appointed in general orders—they have ever since done the duty of officers and behaved well, I now take the liberty of troubling you with their names and dates of their commissions* and appointments of the Captains and Subalterns of my Regiment. You will perceive that my Regiment is rather deficient of officers for the service in this part of the Country. Lieut. Harding and Captain Swearingen intend shortly to resign, because they

* Not found.

conceive sufficient notice has not been taken of their Merits; they are both very deserving, and I wish to retain them in the service, particularly Mr. Harding, who has really great merit, and has on many occasions distinguished [himself] under Col. Morgan, and he is particularly calculated for the service here. I sincerely wish he may be encouraged.

And have the honor to be

With great regard and esteem,

Your most obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Com'g, W. G.

Directed,

Honble Timothy Pickering.

(Copy.)

(D. B.'s Letter Book, p. 49.)

No. 22.

TO CAPT. SAMUEL MOOREHEAD, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, June 7, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received your favor of yesterday's date, by express, from Fort Crawford. Your Company at this time is very small, and there appears little probability of recruiting it. I do not doubt but you are desirous of attending to your private affairs, and one officer is sufficient to command seventeen privates. I suppose Mr. Carnahan is an officer in your Company, and I believe he may be equal to the command, you have recommended—therefore you have leave to resign, and on your bringing or sending your commission, you will receive a discharge from the service.

I have the honor to be,

With great regard,

Your most h'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Comm'g W. D.

Directed,

Cap. Samuel Morehead.

(Copy.)

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 50.)

No. 23.

EXTRACTS—TO COL. ARCHIBALD LOCHRY, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, June 11, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 4th inst. I received by Mr. Brannon with the acts of Assembly and one of the supplements you mention but have not seen the supplement to the carriage act. I expected Col. Chambers immediately after the Receipt of my letter, and am at a loss to account for his inattention to my orders, for I cannot suppose the letter I directed was withheld from him, you will please to inform me whether he received the letter I mention was safely delivered him. I have mentioned the disobedience of the waggon master to the President of the Council and expect an answer from him within a fortnight. Four hundred Regulars have been held in readiness some time to give Mr. Butler a warm reception, and as the provisions at Fort Lawrens is nearly exhausted my thoughts must soon be turned that way—one of my spies discovered a party of Warriors on Licking Creek about seven miles on this side of Venango of which I sent you notice by one of your neighbours. A considerable Garrison at Kittanning will in my opinion afford greater security to your settlements than as many again trifling Forts as are now garrisoned. * *

It will give me great pleasure to see you as soon as convenient to come abroad, particularly as the recruiting service seems to be discouraged at Hannas Town. I want to know from you what the reason may be and what forms are to be observed for obtaining soldiers confined at the instance of some disappointed amongst you. With great regard and esteem I have the honor to be

Your Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

C. W. D.

Directed,

Col. A. Lochry.

[Copy. D. B. Let. B. p. 51.]

No. 24.

TO COL. ARCH'D LOCHRY.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, June 23, 1779.

Dear Sir,

With great pleasure I inform you that Capt. Bready with his party overtook the Indians who did the mischief near Perry's Mills, retook

the prisoners and scalps, took the principal Warrior's scalp, mortally wounded several of the Indians and sent them home stark naked. They took six horses and a great deal of plunder. One of the Delaware chiefs who went with Capt. Bready distinguished himself on this occasion. I have likewise the pleasure to inform you that the Wyandottes, Tawas, Chipewas, Pooteatomies, Cherokees and Mohickans have returned the Tomahawks to the Commandant at Detroit and told him he was a bad man and they were determined to make peace with the Americans. The Commandant was very angry and discovered his ill nature, but the Indians despised their threats.

All the English are returned from Sandusky to Detroit.

I have the Honor to be

Your most obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Comm'g W. D.

Directed,

To Col. Arch'd Lockry.

P. S.—Lt. Col. Bayard is at Kittanning and will cover the frontier effectually.

Mr. Harden, with a party, is gone to War.

[D. B's Letter Book, p. 53.]

— — —
No. 25.

TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, June 25, 1779.

Dear General,

About a Fortnight ago three men which I had sent to reconnoiter the Seneca Country returned from Venango having been chased by a number of Warriors who were coming down the Allegheny in Canoes, they continued the pursuit until they came some distance this side the Kittanning and the white men narrowly escaped. A few days afterwards Capt. Bready with 20 white men and one young Delaware Chief (all well painted) set out towards the Seneca Country and some of the Indian Warriors came in to the Inhabitants. They killed a soldier between Forts Crawford and Hand and proceeded towards Sewickley settlement where they killed a woman and four children and took two children prisoners.* Capt. Brady fell in with 7 Indians (who had done this mischief) about 15 miles above Kittanning where they had chosen an advantageous situation for their Camp, surrounded them as well as the situation would admit and finding he was discovered by the break of day he attacked them and

* See Vol. VII., p. 505.

killed the Capt. who was a notorious Warrior of the Muncey nation and mortally wounded most of them but they being encamped near a remarkable thicket and having (as customary with them) stop'd their wounds just after they received them they could not be found. Capt. Bready retook six horses, the two prisoners, the scalps and all the plunder which was considerable, and took six Guns and every thing else the Indians had except their Breech Clouts. Capt. Brady and most of his men acted with great spirit and intrepidity, but it is confest that the young Delaware Chief Nonowland (or George Wilson), distinguished himself on this enterprise and I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that the Delaware Chiefs are safely returned from Philadelphia, and one of them agreeable to their custom step'd forward to the party and received the Scalp in triumph. Before Capt. Brady returned, Lt. Hardin who has often distinguished himself as a partisan, with 11 choice men set out for the Seneca Country, and I am convinced he will not return without prisoners or scalps. I have once more thrown in a small supply of salt provisions for the Garrison at Fort Lawrens and Lt. Col. Bayard with 120 rank and file is now erecting a stockade Fort at Kittanning.

The Mohickan and Shawnese Chiefs have sent me a speech by a string of Wampum requesting me to take pity on them and suffer them to enjoy the blessings of Peace. I believe I have frightened them by bringing over to our interest their chief allies, the Wyandots, Tawas, Chippewas and Pooteotomies. By the inclosed copies of letters and speeches your Excellency will discover the change, and if I had a small quantity of Indian goods I would make them assist me in humbling the Mingos up Allegheny and the English at Detroit, but unfortunately I am not in possession of a single article to pay them for their services. I have enclosed the proceedings of the general Court Martial which your Excellency was pleased to order in expectation of receiving your directions respecting them. With great pleasure I can now inform your Excellency that I have upwards of four hundred head of Beef Cattle and near a thousand kegs of Flour with which had I your permission I conceive I could make a successful expedition against the Senecas.

I have the honor to be with most sincere regard and esteem your Excellency's

Most Obed't and most H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

[D. B. Letter Book, p. 56.]

No. 26.

TO HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, 1779.

Pittsburgh, June 27, 1779.

Dear Sir,

The inhabitants of this place are continually encroaching on what I conceive to be the rights of the Garrison and which was always considered as such when the Fort was occupied by the King of Britain's Troops. They have now the assurance to erect their fences within a few yards of the Bastion. I have mentioned the impropriety of their Conduct but without effect, and I am not acquainted with any Regulations of Congress respecting it, but hope they will, if they have not already done it, declare their pleasure with regard to the extent of clear ground to be reserved at this and other posts for parades, &c., which in my opinion ought at least to be the range of a musket, and I intreat you will be so obliging as to mention it to some of the members of that Hon'ble Body. Genl. Armstrong is well acquainted at this place and will be a very proper person to inform Congress satisfactorily of the extent of ground occupied by the British Troops. The Block-houses likewise which are part of the strength of the place are occupied and claimed by private persons to the injury of the service. I have at length the pleasure to inform you that the Western Indians have changed sides and one of the Young Delaware Chiefs has already assisted one of my parties in defeating and taking a scalp from one of the Muncy and Senecas; and some other young Delawares are just arrived who the Chiefs inform me are upon my invitation to join some party of white men.

I have the honor to be, Dear Sir, with perfect regard and esteem,

Your most Obed't H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Comm'g W. D.

Directed,

Hon'ble Timothy Pickering, Esq.

[D. B. Letter Book, p. 58.]

No. 27.

TO LT. COL STEPHEN BAYARD. 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburg, July 1st, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received your favors of the 24th & 27th last month. I pity the men who are lame, & as a partial supply have ordered thirty pair of shoes out of my regimental stores, which I hope will be suf-

ficient to alleviate their distresses, & render them serviceable. Mr. Van Lear declares he has sent everything he was ordered to send, and if you have pickaxes and shovels, they are the proper tools for such ground as you mention. We will however send you some other articles which have been mentioned by you & Capt. Finley. Ensign Morrison with a party of white and yellow Delawares is going to bring in some Mingo scalps—he will deliver you this and articles Mr. Van Lear can send. Capt. Brady & John Montour with a party of men are gone to bring in Simon Girty and seven Mingos who are come towards Hollidays Cove, & an express is dispatched by the Delaware Chiefs to order the Delawares of Coochoching to seize Girty and his party should he return there, and they are to be brought to me.

I think it is a compliment due to Gen'l Armstrong to call that Fort after him, therefore it is my pleasure that from this time forward it be called Fort Armstrong, and I doubt not but we shall soon be in the neighborhood of a place where greater regard is paid to saints than at Kittanning, where your sainthood may not be forgotten. I cannot conclude without once more recommending the strictest economy of public stores, and particularly ammunition. Present my respectful compliments to the gentlemen of your Garrison, and believe me to be (regardles of some indiscreet mention in your first letter,)

Your friend and humble servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g,

West'n Dep't.

P. S. It is said that our army at W. P. took 1200 British Prisoners, with but little firing, and afterwards very heavy firing was heard, Capt. Stokely & Mr. Carnahan will receive answers from me within a few days.

Directed,

Lt. Col. Stephen Bayard.

(D. Brodhead's Letter B., p. 59.)

No 28.

To COL STEPHEN BAYARD, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 9, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am favoured with yours of the 7th inst., by Mr. Morrison

It is with great pleasure I learn your strict economy, and I hope you find your situation more agreeable than you expected.

I have said that I thought it a compliment due to Gen'l Armstrong to name the Fort now erecting at Kittanning after him, and I should be sorry to have the first fort erected by my directions in the department named after me. Besides I consider it will be more proper to have our names at a greater distance from our metropolis. I never denied the sainthood of Stephen or John, but some regard to priority must be necessary even among the saints.

I am glad the fort is in forwardness & hope you are able to keep out the scouts I ordered for the protection of the inhabitants.

Capt. Harrison is ordered on a tour to Fort Armstrong, and he will deliver you this and my compliments to the officers. I agree to the resignation of for the reasons you mention. Mr. Pater-son & Mr. Ward with a small park of White men, & eight or nine Delaware warriors will proceed towards the Seneca Country within a day or two. These warriors go with the full consent and approbation of the Chiefs, & I wish them success.

Whilst I am writing, I am tormented by at least a dozen drunken Indians, and I shall be obliged to remove my Quarters from hence on account of a cursed villainous set of inhabitants, who, in spite of every exertion continue to rob the soldiers, or cheat them and the Indians out of every thing they are possessed of.

I sincerely wish you success, and am with great regard and esteem,

Dear Sir,

Your most obed't Ser't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Comm'g, W. D.

Directed,

To Col. Stephen Bayard.

(D. Brodhead's Letter B., page 61.)

No. 29.

DANIEL BRODHEAD TO LT. COL. CAMPBELL, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 14th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received your Letter of the first instant, and the inclosures.

If the Indians from Coochocking and the Moravian Towns receive Flour from you, they ought to return you an equivalent of Venison for it, at least pound for pound, and by that rule of barter your stores will not be diminished.

You seem to have made a mistake in your last report of rations drawn. If I recollect, your orders were to retain Seventy-five Rank

and file, and I cannot conceive how (if you have paid respect to my orders,) you can issue an hundred and one rations per Day. Where officers will not pay the strictest attention to Orders, there can be no rule for their supplies, & if they Suffer for want of them, they must attribute the misfortune to their own imprudence and disobedience.

All the public stores must be kept in a manner sacred, and as I have not the means of paying for the Skins, &c. you have purchased on the publick account, I desire you may not Contract for any more, except in case of extreme necessity.

You may rely on my relieving the Soldiers, whose times are expired, as soon as possible.

It is impossible to spare one hundred and fifty men for your post, unless a reinforcement should arrive, and that number would be too small to answer any good purpose.

I have two Muncy Scalps, and several more were killed by our parties of White and Yellow Delawares—Lt. Peterson and Ensign Wood, with eighteen White & six Delawares are gone to try their Fortune towards the Seneca Towns.

By a raft, which appears to have been made at Kittanning, it seems the Indians up the Alleghany begin to retalliate.

I wish you success, and am

Your most ob't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,
Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,—Lt. Col. Campbell.

(D. Brodhead's Letter B., p. 62.)

No. 30.

DANIEL BRODHEAD TO ARCHIBALD STEEL, Esq., 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 15th, 1779.

Sir,

It is not a little surprising, that notwithstanding the frequent requisitions I have made, you seem determined not to make me acquainted with ye instructions you have received for supplying this district. If Flour is not transported over the Mountain faster than it has hitherto been, it will not be in my power to employ a single man from the country, however great the demand may be. I assure, Sir, yt I had entertained great hopes of extraordinary exertions from you after the charges yt have been exhibited against you, and yet I am sorry to say, too little has been effected. Therefore, I am obliged to make a peremptory demand of the copy of your instructions, and a return of the Articles you have procured in obedience to your orders. It has been frequently alledged that the Pack horse Drivers are very idle, at and between Old Town and this place, and as they are accountable to you, I expect you will see that abuse cor-

rected. A number of Swivels were promised for this department, and I had reason to expect some light brass Cannon; you will inform what number (if any) you have in care, to send forward, and as near as possible, what quantity of Commissary Stores, and attend at my quarters as soon as your duty can admit.

I am, Sir, your most ob't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Com'g W. D.

Directed,—Archib'd Steel, Esqr., D. Q. G., W. D.

Copy.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 64.)

No. 31.

DANIEL BRODHEAD TO LIEUTENANTS OF COUNTIES, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 17th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

His Excellency, the Commander in Chief, has at length given me a little latitude, and I am determined to strike a blow against one of the most Hostile nations, that in all Probability will effectually secure the tranquility of the Frontiers for years to come. But I have not Troops sufficient at once to carry on the expedition, and to support the different Posts which are necessary to be maintained. Therefore beg, you will engage as many Volunteers for two or three Weeks as you possibly can. They shall be well treated, and if they please, paid and entitled to an equal share of the Plunder that may be taken, which I apprehend will be very considerable. Some of the Friendly Indians will assist us on this enterprise.

I cannot conceive that any of my Publick Spirited Countrymen will hesitate a moment on this occasion, nor suffer a temporary emolument to be put in the scale of universal Benefit.

As you may not be able to have a speedy meeting with the Field Officers of your County, I must request you will make this Letter Circular to them. The fifth Day of next Month, the troops destined for this Excursion, are to Rendezvouze at Head Quarters, and I hope to have the pleasure of your Company. Please to encourage the bringing a number of private Horses, the hire or loss of which shall be paid by the Publick.

I have the Honor to be with perfect regard and esteem,

Dear Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Copy of a letter sent to Col's Lochry, Shepherd, Stephenson and Evans, Lieutenants of the Counties of Westmoreland, Ohio, Yoghania and Monongahela.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 65.)

No. 32.

DANIEL BRODHEAD TO CAP. JOSEPH IRWINE, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July the 17th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

By the first of next month the Harvest will be secured, and then I intend to make a Diversion in favor of Gen'l Sullivan's Expedition, therefore your Company, and all the other Provincial Companies that may have arrived in Westmoreland County, must be at Head Quarters on that day without fail. Of this you will give immediate notice to the Officers of the State line or Corps.

I have the honor to be,

Your most ob't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Joseph Irwine.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 66.)

No. 33.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO ENSIGN COLEMAN, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 19th, 1779.

Sir,

I have received your letter by express, and hope Capt. Brady has fallen in with the party of Indians which your men discovered, as he was within a mile or two of them and discovered their Tracks. Please to deliver the letter herewith sent, to Capt. Irwine.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most ob't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Ensign Coleman, Commanding Fort Crawford.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 67.)

No. 34.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO LT. COL. S. BAYARD, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 20th 1779.

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 17th was delivered to me by Capt. Finley, and by him I will send such Articles as may be necessary for your Garrison and compleating the fort.

His Excellency the Comm'r in Chief, has at length given me leave to make an excursion into the Indian Country, and as my rout will naturally cover the Garrison at Fort Armstrong, a few men can maintain it till my Return, therefore, you will order two Officers, two Serjeants, and twenty-four Rank and File, of ye worst kind to remain at ye post, and with all the rest, march to this place by the first of next month, and bring with you likewise all the best men from Fort Crawford, except a Serjeant, and twelve Privates.

The General's Letter is dated the 23d of last Month, his head quarters is at New Windsor, his army in the Clover. The Enemy are fortified at Verplanks, and Stony Point, and King's Ferry. The Enemy's designs seems to be against our Works on the North River. I am constantly tormented, and have only leisure to subscribe.

Your fr'd and h'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding W. D.

Directed,

Lt. Col. S. Bayard.

(Copy.)

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 67.)

No. 35.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO COL. ARCH'D LOCHRY, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July the 29th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received your letter by express, yesterday, and am sorry, that notwithstanding our greatest exertions, Mischief will sometimes be done by the Savages. I know the root of this evil, and am determined to strike at it. Perhaps the Savages have stole some of our Wagon Horses, but I cannot imagine they have defeated the escort. Lt. Peterson went on the track of the party pursued by Capt. Jack, in hopes they had left some hunters where they landed,

but he found nothing else than three Canoes, which he brought off. The Delawares that accompanied him seemed anxious to come up with them.

Should the Indians escape Capt. Jack they will probably once more find Capt. Brady in their rear.

I hope the inhabitants are convinced of the real necessity of destroying the Towns up the Allegahny River, and will join heartily to effect it.

I have the honor to be

Your most ob't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Col. Archibald Lochry.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 68.)

No. 36.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO THOMAS JEFFERSON, ESQ., 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 22nd, 1779.

Sir,

I have taken the liberty of enclosing you copies of sundry letters relative to the designs of the Enemy, in and about Detroit.

A great number of men must be discharged in the course of a few weeks, which will leave us weak on this frontier, and as no reinforcement of regulars can reasonably be expected for this district and the calling out some of the Militia from the States of Virginia and Pennsylvania may be indispensably necessary; I shall be glad of receiving such Authority from you for that purpose, as you may judge necessary.

About the fifth of next month I intend to make an excursion against some of the Seneca Settlements, they being the most hostile and warlike nation, and if I am successful it may establish the Tranquility of our frontiers for years to come.

I have the honor to be, with due regard,

Your most Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

His Excellency, Thomas Jefferson, Esq., Gov. of Virginia.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 69.)

No. 37.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO LT. COL. CAMPBELL, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 30th, 1779.

Sir,

I have received your very extraordinary Letter of yesterday's date, it must have come with very great expedition, if you was not mistaken in the day of the month.

How an officer, who has served so long as you mention, should have misconceived language and circumstances so plain as was contained in my Letter, and the arrival of Captain Harrison with the Pack Horses, I am at a loss to conceive. However, I will now give it more plain, if possible. Sir, *I mean as I said before, that Fort Lawrence must be evacuated, and as Captain Harrison told you, he was sent to bring off the stores on the Pack Horses, under his escort, and they are not to be slaughtered.*

Your request shall be complied with as to the investigation.

I have the honour to be your most Ob't Servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Lt. Col. Campbell.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 70.)

No. 38.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO ENSIGN COLEMAN.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 31st, 1779.

Sir,

On receipt of this, you are immediately to evacuate the Post under your Command, and bring off all the Store with all possible dispatch.

I am, Sir, your most ob't serv't,

DANIEL BBODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

To Ensign Coleman.

No. 39.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO ENSIGN JOHN BECK, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August the 1st, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received your letter of the 30th last month, by express.

Altho' it is not plainly expressed, I conceive two of the Boys you mention must have fallen into the hands of the Indians, and I have just now received information that one Anderson, who lived about two miles from Dillars Fort, was slightly wounded, and two of his little Boys carried off by the Savages on the same Day the mischief was done on Wheeling.

I had notice of two parties of 20 each coming to Tucarawas and they must have done the mischief, but I hope our men who are coming in from Fort Lawrens will meet them, and give them a complete scourging.

The Inhabitants must be on their guard, and your Garrison in complete readiness for action. You should keep a spy out at some distance from your post, and on discovery of an enemy, if possible, give notice to the Inhabitants.

I shall know the villains that have perpetrated this mischief, and will retaliate very soon.

I wish you success, and am

Your most ob't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Ensign John Beck.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 71.)

No. 40.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO CAPT. ROBERT GEORGE, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 2d, 1779.

Sir,

As the troops here will shortly be diminished, and I have reason to apprehend the men under your command are at this time employed out of the line for which they were originally raised; I think it my duty to direct you to march the Company to this place, with all possible expedition. I am informed that a Considerable number of Deserters from the Army, and from my Regiment in particular, have joined Col. Clark. Whatever their number may be, you will secure them, and march them to this post. Promising some that their punishment will be remitted, if they are careful to secure the rest.

I have reason to believe that there are many deserters at the Falls and Kentucke, who have not joined Col. Clark, and you may perhaps find out by inquiring of the deserters you may have with you, who and where they are, and secure them, likewise. Please to present my compliments to Col. Clark.

I wish you success, and have the honour to be,

With due regard, your most Ob't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

P. S. Please to write me by the first conveyance.

Directed,

Captain Robert George.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 72.)

No. 41.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO COL. G. R. CLARK, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 2d, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Although I have not the honour of personal acquaintance with you, I take the liberty to congratulate you on your repeated success against the enemy.

I have till very lately, been tied to a defensive plan by repeated instructions, but as I am now at Liberty to act offensively against the Senecas, I shall set out on an expedition against their towns within a few days.

Capt. George of late Captain Willings Company, has herewith my orders to march the Company with all the Deserters he can collect to this place, and I shall be much obliged to you for affording him every possible assistance for that purpose. It is highly probable my next expedition will be down the River, when I expect to apprehend a great number of Deserters from the Regular Army.

I have heard you had in contemplation an enterprise against the Shawnees, but this report is doubted by some.

In future, should it prove agreeable to you, I should be glad to correspond, and as much as possible co-operate with you in our Military movements.

I have the honor to be,

With great regard,

Your most ob't h'ble serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Col. G. R. Clark.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 72.)

No. 42.

JAMES F. MOORE TO COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD, 1779.

Pittsburgh, July 27th, 1779.

Finding my health impaired and my abilities to serve my Country deminished, would still wish to continue did not I find my private concerns in so Ruinous a Situation, that a longer continuance must inevitably prove the ruin of my family; the particular indulgence you have always shown me cauls for my warmest acknowledgement, and nothing but the desire I have had to continue in a Reg't under your command, could have induced me to continue in the Service so very repugnant to my private interest, and therefore must request you to accept of this my Resignation, as you regard my welfare an indulgence if Complied with shall ever be bound in Gratitude to acknowledge.

I am, with every mark of esteem,

Your most ob't h'ble Serv't,

JAS. FRIS. MOORE,

Capt. 8th Penn'a Reg't.

Directed,

Hon'ble Daniel Brodhead, Esquire, Commanding Western Dep't.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 73.)

No. 43.

CERTIFICATE OF CAPTAIN JAMES FRANCIS MOORE, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 2nd, 1779.

I do hereby certify that Captain James Francis Moore, of my Regiment, has been an Officer in the service of the United States of America upwards of three years and Four months, during all which time he behaved with great reputation, and recommended himself to the esteem of his Superior Officers, and he is now discharged at his own request.

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. 8th Penn'a Reg't,

Commanding West'n Dep't.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 74.)

No. 44.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO CAPT. SAM'L DAWSON, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August the 2d, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I hope by the time this reaches, you will be in better health than when you left us.

As I am doubtful of having many volunteers on the expedition, I shall be obliged to take from your post, all the Troops except forty rank and file, and a proportion of Serjeants, wherefore I have sent for all the Craft except the Flats, which must be sunk or secured at the Block House, and the Indian side must be evacuated. All the Artificers must likewise be sent up immediately.

Please to present my respectful compliments to the Gentlemen of your Garrison; tell Mr. Johnson I wish him to send the dried Tongues he promised to preserve for me, and that I hope to have him with me on the expedition.

I have the honor to be,

With great regard,

Your most ob't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Sam'l Dawson.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 74.]

No. 45.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO MAJOR GENERAL GREENE, 1779.

Fort Pitt, Aug't 2d, 1779.

Dear General,

I am honored with your letter of the 6th of last Month.

It is astonishing how reports from the Southward, with such appearance of authenticity, could prove false.

The Destruction of publick stores for this Department was not confined to Fort Pitt. I rather incline to believe the greater destruction happened before they reached it. I believe much of them were destroyed here too, for want of regularity in the issues and the want of virtue in the inhabitants, who did not hesitate to purchase and secrete Public stores from the hands of the Private Soldiers. I have one under guard for such villainy now, and hope to make an example of him.

As to Colo. Steel I have not seen him since April, and but seldom

heard from him; I never knew what instructions he had received, or what stores I might expect from him until a few days ago.

I will enclose a copy of his last letter, (the only one that might give me the least satisfaction) and copies of the invoices he therein mentions, but those forwarded by Mr. Mitchel, I apprehend are taken up the Susquehanna River, very few, if any, having arrived except the Carpenter's tools.

Gen'l McIntosh was not regardless of the Stores in some respects, and in others he was. The Hobby Horse he built at Beaver Creek, occasioned a delay of military operations, and consequently an useless consumption of Stores, &c.

I don't know how far Col. Morgan may be culpable, but by a letter I received from him last Summer, at Carlisle, he did not consider himself Comm'y of the Department, but alleged that Mr. Lockart was the proper purchasing Comm'y, and of that I gave Gen'l McIntosh a copy. I believe, as I said before, that the chief misfortunes in this department were owing to the General's haughty insulting temper.

I have ordered the Quartermaster's Assistant here, who directs in the absence of Mr. Steele, to be very punctual in his returns.

The delay in transporting the Boat Carpenters' Tools is not the only misfortune, the want of Pitch, Nails, and Boards, has obliged me to send all of them, (except fifteen) down the country, for further employment. I have, however, sixty boats nearly finished; Two of the Barrels of Pitch were opened on the road, the Pitch stolen, and some gravel and straw put into them.

The depreciation of the money is truly lamentable, as it tends to the weakening our opposition to the Tyrant of Britain. But while I can get a Ration, I shall never alter my sentiments.

I will write to Col. Davis respecting the stores that have come to his care.

In a few days more I shall march towards the Seneca towns up the Alleghany, and am much obliged for your good wishes.

I have the honor to be,

With perfect regard and esteem,

Dear General your most obt' serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Directed,—Honbl'e Major General Greene.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 75.]

No. 46.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO GEN. WASHINGTON, 1779.

Fort Pitt, July 31st, 1779.

Dear General,

I am honored with your instructions of the 23d, of June and 13th Instant.

A complete Stockade Fort is erected at the Kittaning and now called Fort Armstrong, and I have sent orders for the evacuation of Fort Lawrens, that the Garrison there might be added to the Troops already collected, for the Expedition against the Seneca Country, and if no impediment happens, I shall begin my march the 7th or 8th day of next Month. (*meaning Sept^r next*)

Three reasons induce me to make the Expedition so early, I have before informed you that the Terms of upwards of two hundred of my best men would expire about the 10th of next Month. It is just between harvest and seeding, and therefore expect a number of volunteers from the Country, and if the Expedition should be delayed the Indian corn would be ripe, and could be carried off by the Enemy, which I hope to prevent.

A party of Whitemen and Delawares under the Command of Ensign Morrison, have brought in one Indian scalp since my last, and others have taken a considerable share of plunder near their Towns, and we had two men killed within three hundred yards of Fort Lawrens.

The Wyandots, Chipeways, Tawas, and Pootiatimees, are not yet come in, and I suspect both them and the Shawnese mean to deceive us, although it is reported they are on their road to this place, to make a lasting peace. The terms of all late Col. Rawlins's men except fifty, are expired, and by a late law of the State of Virginia, the Militia cannot be called out, but it is highly probable their Reg't will be filled, as they now give (including the Bounty of Congress,) seven hundred and fifty dollars, &c., to each recruit. This puts it out of my power to recruit my Reg't until the State of Pennsylvania offer a higher Bounty.

I have taken the liberty to enclose the Copy of Articles of Union lately entered into with the Chiefs of the Cherokee Nation. After it was signed, I had an entertainment much in their own way, at which they cheerfully received the War belt and Tomahawk, with one of the Indian scalps lately taken by one of my parties.

Should I succeed against the Senecas, I beg your Excellency will do me the honor to Permit me to reduce Detroit and its dependencies; at present I have only one Field piece, but not a single Howitzer, Shell, or light Swivell, a French Gentleman or Artillerist. and most of the Powder in this Department was so much damaged for want of proper Magazines in the last Campaign, that it is unfit for use.

Many of the Troops are still suffering for want of shoes. I have been obliged to give some soldiers' Clothing to the Indians, and unless they can be replaced by the first of October, they will be great sufferers.

Captain Kilbuck is here; he has sent for a great number of Delaware Warriors to join him on the intended Expedition.

The quantity of flour on hand at these Magazines is very small, and I am informed there is none at Cumberland or Old Town.

It would give me great pleasure to co-operate with General Sullivan, but I shall be into the Seneca Towns a long time before he can receive an account of my movement, I shall, however, endeavor to inform him, if a Messenger can be hired to carry a letter.

I beg leave to thank your Excellency for your requisition to the Board of War.

I have about sixty boats nearly finished, and neither pitch nor stuff to complete them, and therefore have sent all the Boat Carpenters (except fifteen) down the Country, to be employed to advantage. I will endeavour to procure stuff to finish the Compliment at first ordered at any Price.

I have the honor to be,

With the most perfect regard

and esteem your Excellency's

Most ob'dt and most h'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

P.S. By Your Excellency's Bounty Straffain lives.

Aug. 4th.—I have just learned that two Soldiers have lately been killed at Fort Lawrens, two boys on Wheeling Creek, two boys taken on Raccoon Creek and one man slightly wounded, and a Soldier last evening killed at Fort McIntosh, and a Serjeant slightly wounded. The inhabitants are so intent upon going to Kentuck and the falls of Ohio, that I fear I shall have but few volunteers.

D. B.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 77.]

No. 47.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO COL. JOHN MITCHELL, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 2nd, 1779.

Sir,

I have your very obliging letter of the 9th of June, it came to hand but a few days ago.

I suspect that most of the stores contained in the list you was kind enough to inclose, were, through mistake or design, sent up the Susquehanna River, because I have made enquiry and cannot learn they are at Carlisle or on the communication.

Two Barrels of pitch were stolen on the road, and I have been obliged to send almost every one of the Boat Carpenters down the Country for want of stuff to enable them to finish the work.

I have not seen Mr. Steele since April last, and I know of very little he has done. Could you believe, I have neither Sealing Wax or Wafers, except a little I have had interest enough to borrow?

Within a few days I shall set out on an expedition into the Indian Country, and in the meantime, I shall be obliged to you to inquire why the Articles you mention were not sent forward.

I have the honor to be, with regard,

Your most Ob't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

P.S. Just after I finished this letter I received yours of the 20th last Month, with the good news enclosed, for which be pleased to accept my thanks. It is of the greatest importance to convince those caitiffs that their Mud walls are not impregnable, and I hope Gen. Lincoln will resume his attack.

I am as before, yours sincerely,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. John Mitchel.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 79.]

No. 48.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO TIMOTHY PICKERING. ESQ., 1779.

Fort Pitt, August 3d, 1779.

Dear Sir,

His Excellency, the Commander in Chief, some time ago informed me that he had requested your Honorable Board to order some light swivels, and some goods for the Indians, to be sent to this District, but I cannot learn that any are yet on the communication.

I have at sundry times done myself the honor to write you on publick Business, but have not been fortunate enough to receive an answer. I have now taken the liberty to enclose a duplicate of my last letter. .

There are many regulations lately made in Congress, besides the arrangement of the Army, which I have never seen, and shall be much obliged to you for ordering them to be sent up, so that the Troops here may be made acquainted with them.

Notwithstanding my frequent applications, I have not received a hat or a pair of stockings for my Regiment, nor a coatee or pair of overalls for my officers. Besides this there is a great Deficiency of Blankets, shirts and shoes, Buckskin Breeches & Woolen Overalls for the Troops in general.

The Officers of the 9th Virginia Regiment have received coatees, overalls & shirts for themselves, and swords for their Serjeants, & this causes a jealousy amongst the troops, which if possible ought to be avoided.

I shall set out on an expedition against the Seneca Towns about the 7th Inst., and a number of Delawares have promised to join me.

I have taken the liberty to enclose you certain Articles of Union lately entered into with the Chiefs of the Cherokee Nation, and hope they will meet your approbation.

I have the honor to be,

With due regard,

Your most ob't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Hon'ble Tim. Pickering, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 80.]

No. 49.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO GOVERNOR REED, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 3d, 1779.

Dear Sir,

As I have leave from his Excellency, the Commander in Chief, I shall set out on an expedition against the Seneca Towns, up the Alleghaney River, within a few days. I expect to have a number of Delaware Warriors to join me, but have nothing to reward them with, and therefore cannot expect their future service.

I begin to fear the Tawas, Chipways, Wyandotts, Pootiatamies, and Shawanese, are acting deceitfully, but a blow up this River may determine them to act a candid part with us.

As it may be necessary before the end of this Campaign, to call out the Militia, I shall be glad to receive authority from the Legislature of this State, for that purpose, likewise the Regulations for the issuing the Regimental stores. The State of Virginia gives to each recruit, including the Bounty by Congress, 750 Dollars: this prevents me from getting a single man to fill my Reg't. About the 10th of this instant, upwards of two hundred of my men will be out of the Reg't, & then I shall be weak indeed, until I am empowered to offer a higher Bounty. I have enclosed to the President of the Board of War, Articles of Union, late entered into with the Chiefs of the Cherokee Nation, and shall enclose you copies of sundry letters from the Missionaries at Coochoching.

I hope I have succeeded in my application to have Cap't Jno. Finley continued in my Reg't, because I am convinced he is an excellent Officer. But if he is not continued, I beg he may be remembered by the State, and provided for in as decent a manner as possible.

My Officers begin to be very ragged, and some have worn and lost their blankets, and I have not a single stocking for my men, many other articles of cloathing are wanting to render them useful in this part of the Country.

I should be very glad to know the Comm'y General of issues instructions relative to issuing provisions to officers.—It seems to have been the practice here to issue upon any Officer's order as much as he chose to apply for, which cannot be regular.

You shall hear from me soon after my return, in the mean time give me leave to assure you that I am,

With a perfect regard and esteem

Your most obed't Servant,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excell'y Gov'r Reed.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 82.]

No. 50.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO CAP. SAMUEL DAWSON, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Aug. 4th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have this moment rec'd your letter, together with one from Mr. Johnson.

I am very sorry for poor Guthrie, and have sent Dr. Benneville to try if he can save his life, but I fear it is in vain.

Mr. Johnson must come up with this escort, Mr. Irvine is not at home, and you can retain a careful good Serj't to issue the provisions and liquor; I believe Quin is an honest man, and his wound wont prevent him from doing that duty, if it be as slight as I understand it is.

Forty Rank and File will be sufficient to maintain the Fort against any number of Indians, as you will have plenty of salt provisions by this escort. It will be necessary to have a number of barrels filled with water, and lodged in the Fort, for fear of an attack, in the absence of the Army. Be very cautious how you suffer Indians to come into the Fort, they are at best very deceitful. Should you be under a necessity of entertaining some whom you conceive are friendly, half your men should be constantly ready with their arms in their hands.

I wish you great success, and

Am your most Ob't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Sam'l Dawson.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 83.]

No. 51.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO COL. T. SMITH, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Aug. 4th, 1779.

Sir,

I have received yours of the 25th last month. Doubtless, there must be great neglects and abuses somewhere, and I apprehend Mr. Harden has a large share in defrauding the publick. I have ordered the evidence against him to be immediately collected, in order to have him tried by a General Court Martial, & if he is found a proper object for an example, it shall be made.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,—Colo. T. Smith.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 84.]

No. 52.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO COL. JNO. DAVIS, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 4th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

By an Invoice of Q. M. stores lately enclosed me by Col. Mitchel, D. Q. M. G. at Philadelphia, it appears that a considerable quantity was forwarded by him to your care at Carlisle: few of them have yet arrived, and I cannot learn that they are on the communication, therefore begin to suspect that they are gone up the Susquehannah, & that the service here will suffer for want of them. You no doubt have an invoice of what stores Col. Mitchel forwarded for this Department, and you will please to inform me how you have disposed of them, and to whom. Col. Mitchel promised to purchase a seine for this River, and I hope he has sent it on to Carlisle. I shall be obliged to you to forward it by the first safe conveyance, likewise some good sealing wax.

I have the honor to be, Dear Sir,

Your most Ob't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

P. S. I have enclosed a return of some Military Stores, which please to send to the comm'y likewise a copy of the above mentioned invoice.

D. B.

Directed,—Col. Jno. Davis, D. Q. M. G.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 85.]

No. 53.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO ARCHIBALD STEELE, ESQ., 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 4th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received yours of the 12th and 23d of last month. It would give me pleasure to answer your letters fully, but as I am just preparing for an expedition into the Indian Country, it is impossible at present for me to do it.

I have enclosed a return for horse furniture, which you will please to purchase as soon as possible, & order it on to Head Quarters.

The intended expedition will require a considerable number of your horses and stores as well as provisions, and you will be obliged to exert every power to have the Department supplied.

A great number of soldiers are already employed in your Department and I cannot now spare any more, but hope the Inhabitants will become more virtuous and the money more valuable.

I have the honor to be,

Your most obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

P.S. We have no cartridge paper.

Directed,

Archb'd Steele, Esqr., D. Q. M. G.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 86.]

No. 54.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO COL. GEORGE MORGAN, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Aug't 4th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am much obliged to you for several letters and their enclosures.

It would give me infinite pleasure to see you here at this time, as I am just setting out on an Expedition.

I am informed there is no flour at Old Town, but hope it is not owing to the want of that article being provided.

The Indians have done a good deal of mischief within these few days, but a severe blow against the most hostile may determine them to alter their conduct.

Several Delawares are waiting here and more are expected to join me in my expedition up the Alleghany.

It is to be hoped the Committees below will appreciate the money, and that our hands will be strengthened.

I have the honor to be,

With great regard and esteem,

Your most obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Col. Geo. Morgan,

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 87.]

No. 55.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO LT. COL. CAMPBELL, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 7th, 1779.

Sir,

I have enclosed a duplicate of my last letter.

By the last return of your Comm'y, it appeared that you had at the time I received your last letter, Twelve days' provisions of flour for your own Garrison, and some meat.

Your obstinacy has already delayed the expedition I informed you of, & I expect, unless this meets you near at hand, to march without your Garrison.

I have the honor to be,

Your most Ob't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

! Lt. Col. Camble.*

[D. B.'s Letter Book, p. 88.]

No. 56.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO MAJOR GEN'L SULLIVAN, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, August 6th, 1779.

Dear General,

I have obtained leave from his Excellency, the Commander in Chief, to undertake an expedition against the Seneca Towns, on the waters of the Alleghany, & he has directed me to open a correspondence with you, in order that our movements might operate in favor of each other.

* The name is so spelled in the Book, but in the Index, Col. Richard Campbell.

I shall be very happy in such a correspondence (if it can be effected without too great a loss of Messengers,) & an opportunity of favoring your designs against the enemy, but fear this will not reach you in time to form an useful co-operation.

I have everything in readiness, and am only waiting for the Garrison of Fort Lawrens to come in. If no unforeseen impediment happens I shall set out for Cannawago in three or four days and expect to reach it about the 20th Inst. I do not intend to stop there, but expect to proceed nearer to the route I am informed you are going and will endeavour to write you again.

I have twelve Delaware warriors ready, and have the promise of a number more. The Cherokee chiefs have entered into Articles of confederation here and received from my hand the War Belt and Tomahawk.

Should you have a little leisure you will greatly oblige me with a long letter, I have but little news. The Indians sometimes take a scalp from us, but my light parties which I dress & paint like Indians have retaliated in several instances.

They have destroyed one whole party of Muncneys except two and they went home wounded and quite naked.

I think they are willing by this time to make peace, but I hope it will not be granted them until they are sufficiently drubbed for their past iniquities.

With the most perfect regard

And esteem, I have the honor to be,

Dear General,

Your most obed't h'ble Servt,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Hon'ble Major Gen'l Sullivan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 88.]

No. 57.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GEN. WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Sep'r 16th 1779.

Dear General,

I returned from the expedition against the Seneca & Muncy nations the 14th Inst., & now do myself the honor to inform you how far I have succeeded in prosecuting it.

I left this place the 11th of last month with six hundred & five Rank & File, including Militia & Volunteers, & one Month's provision which except the live Cattle was transported by water under the escort of one hundred Men to a place called Mahoning, about 15 Miles above

*to the point
where the river
crosses the
mountains*

Fort Armstrong, where after four days detention by excessive Rains & the straying of some of the Cattle, the Stores were loaded on Pack Horses, and the troops proceeded on the march for Canawago on the path leading to Cuscushing; at ten miles on this side the town, one of the advanced guards consisting of fifteen White men, including the spies & eight Delaware Indians, under the command of Lieut. Hardin of the 8th Penn'a Reg't, whom I have before recommended to your Excellency for his great bravery & skill as a partisan, discovered between thirty & Forty warriors coming down the Allegheny River in seven Canoes. These warriors having likewise discovered some of the Troops, immediately landed stript off their shirts & prepared for action, and the advanced Guard immediately began the attack—All the troops except one column & Flankers being in the narrows between the River and high hill were immediately prepared to receive the enemy, which being done, I went forward to discover the Enemy, & six of them retreating over the River without arms, at the same time the rest ran away leaving their Canoes, Blankets, Shirts, provisions and eight Guns, besides five dead & by the signs of Blood, several went off wounded, only two of my men & one of the Delaware Indians (Nanouland) were wounded & so slightly that they are already recovered & fit for action.—The next morning the Troops proceeded to Buchloons, where I ordered a small Breastwork to be thrown up of felled Timber & fascines, a Capt. & forty men were left to secure our Baggage & Stores, & the Troops immediately proceeded to Canawago, which I found had been deserted about eighteen months past. Here the Troops seemed much mortified because we had no person to serve as a Guide to the upper Towns, but I ordered them to proceed on a path which appeared to have been travelled on by the Enemy some time past, & we continued marching on it about 20 Miles before any discoveries were made except of a few tracks of their spies. But immediately after ascending a high hill we discovered the Allegheny River & a number of Corn Fields, & descending several towns which the Enemy had deserted on the approach of the Troops. Some of them fled just before the advanced Guards reached the Towns & left several packs of Deer skins. At the upper Seneca Towns we found a painted image or War post, clothed in Dog skin, & John Montour told me this Town was called Yoghroonwago, besides this we found seven other Towns, consisting in the whole of one hundred and thirty Houses, some of which were large enough for the accommodation of three or four Indian families. The Troops remained on the ground three whole days destroying the Towns & Corn Fields. I never saw finer Corn altho' it was planted much thicker than is common with our Farmers. The quantity of Corn and other vegetables destroyed at the several Towns, from the best accounts I can collect from the officers employed to destroy it, must certainly exceed five hundred acres which is the lowest estimate, and the plunder taken is estimated at 30 m. Dollars, I have directed a sale to be made of it for the benefit of the Troops. On my return I preferred the

*man Th o S
13 m 18 m 18 m*

Venango Road, the old towns of Conawago, Buchloons & Mahusquechikoken, about 20 Miles above Venango, on French Creek, consisting of 35 large houses were likewise burnt.—The greatest part of the Indian houses were larger than common, and built of square & round logs & frame work. From the great quantity of Corn in new Ground & the number of new houses Built & Building it appears that the whole Seneca & Muncy nations intended to collect to this settlement which extends about eight Miles on the Allegheny River, between one hundred & seventy & two hundred Miles from hence. the River at the upper Towns is little if any larger than Kiskamanitis Creek. It is remarkable that neither man or Beast has fallen into the Enemies hands on this expedition, & I have a happy presage that the counties of Westmoreland, Bedford & Northumberland, if not the whole western Frontiers will experience the good effect of it.

Too much praise cannot be given to both officers and soldiers of every Corps during the whole expedition, their perseverance and zeal during the whole march thro' a Country too inaccessible to be described can scarcely be equalled in history. Notwithstanding many of them returned barefooted and naked they disdained to complain, and to my great mortification I have neither Shoes, Shirts, Blankets, Hats, Stockings nor leggins to relieve their necessities.

On my return here I found the Chiefs of the Delawares, the principal Chief of the Hurons, and now the king of the Maquiebee tribe of the Shawanese, is likewise come to treat with me; about 30 Delaware warriors are here likewise ready to go to war, but I have nothing to encourage them with, and without the means of paying them I cannot send them out. The Troops here have at least nine Months pay due to them and there is neither money nor Pay Master to discharge the arrearages.

A majority of my Regt. are now discharged and the term of the two Ranging Companies of Westmoreland expired, so that I shall be weak in Troops to prosecute an expedition which by your permission I should be happy to make against Detroit, taking the Shawanese in my way. I should be happy to have your permission to make occasional excursions against any of the Indian nations who may hereafter prove inimical to us, as sometimes a favorable opportunity may be lost before I can be favored with your particular orders. Likewise to know your pleasure in regard to the Senecas and Muncies should they in their great distress sue for peace. I have before taken the liberty to give you my opinion respecting them, and the pairings of scalps and the hair of our Countrymen at every Warrior's camp on the path we marched are new inducements for Revenge.

I am informed that Col. Clark who took Post St. Vincent, is making peace and war with the natives. I am not instructed how far your Excellency has authorized him to do so and apprehend the worst consequences to this frontier should either Col. Clark or myself enter into a treaty of peace with one of the Indian nations and

the other Break it, and by my instructions I am confined to the immediate command of the Troops here, I can take no step to prevent such a probable [event?], but humbly entreat you to do it.

The Wyandotts and the Maquichees tribe of the Shawanese promise very fair, and I have promised them peace provided they take as many prisoners and scalps from the Enemy as they have done from us and on every occasion join us against the enemies of America, which they have engaged to do.

The two soldiers I sent Express to Genl. Sullivan are not yet returned, and I apprehend they have fallen into the Enemy's hands.

A few Indian Goods, Paint and trinkets at this juncture would enable me to engage the Delawares to harrass the enemy frequently.

The Bearer, Capt. McIntire, has some private as well as public Business to transact at Philada. I have therefore ordered him to proceed to Head Quarters and he will have the honor to wait on you with this letter.

I have the honor to be with the most perfect regard and esteem, your Excellency's most

Obed't H'ble Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.*

The Delaware Chiefs have just now called on me to Build some Blockhouses at Cushocken for the protection of their Women and Children whilst they are out against the English and Mingoes, and I have agreed to send a Detachment for that purpose agreeable to the articles of Confederation.

The soldiers I sent express to Genl. Sullivan are this moment returned and I enclose a copy of his letter.

D. B.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 94.]

No. 58.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO TIMOTHY PICKERING, ESQ., 1779.

Pittsburgh, Sept'r 23d, 1779.

Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the 30th of last month.

I beg leave to thank you for laying my former letters before Congress, & shall be happy to learn the determination of that Hona'ble Body.

When I enclosed the returns for Clothing for Captain McIntyre's proposed Troop of Horse, I had in contemplation the mounting them from the old corps for the present, and thereby encouraging

* Per Index.

others whose terms were expired to enlist. I proposed to arm and accoutre them as Light Dragoons usually are, & I believe they would be a most valuable Corps.

I take the liberty to enclose you the copy of a letter herewith sent to his Excellency, the Commander in Chief, containing an account of the expedition I lately made against the Seneca & Muncy nations, & wish the relations may give you pleasure. I likewise send a return of the Officers of the 8th Penn'a Reg't, with their respective claims to promotion, & beg you [will] be pleased to send their Commissions accordingly, & the arrangement of the Penn'a Line.

I also enclose you the talks of the Delawares, Wyandotts, and Maquichee Tribe of Shawanese, & I flatter myself that there is a great share of sincerity in their present profession.

From what I have wrote to the Commander in Chief you will learn the distressed state of the troops in this district, and I trust you will make ample provision for the Brave sufferers, and if possible enable me to engage one nation of Indians to wage war against the other.

Since my last, this Frontier has enjoyed perfect tranquility, but the new settlement on the Kentucke has suffered greatly.

I have sent Cap. McIntire to wait upon you with this letter and to escort up two or three thousand weight of the best Rifle powder that can be procured for which I beg you will give him an order.

The terms of the Boat Builders who remained here under Mr. King, are expired, and they are going down the Country—But as the work is not yet compleated and it may be necessary to Build a Gondola—I should be happy if Mr. King would be ordered Back to this place with six or seven good workmen of his choosing.

I have the honor to be,

With the highest Regard, Sir,

Your most obed't h'ble Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Hon'ble Timothy Pickering, Esq., President Board of War.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 90.]

No. 59.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO COL. GEO. MORGAN, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Sept'r 24th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am much obliged for your favor of the 24th last Month. The inclosures I have delivered over to the proper persons.

Your Compny is much wished for here, & none would be more happy to see you than myself.

I have applied some time past for leave to make an expedition against Detroit, but fear it will again be put off until the season is too far advanced, for, although the operations ought not to terminate before the commencement of Winter, yet ought to be began early in the Fall, & I must inform you, that by a late letter I rec'd from Mr. Archibald Steele, it appears that a sufficient quantity of provisions is not yet purchased, that he knows of, for such an undertaking, & why do you conceive that 500 men are now equal to the task of carrying that place, which is rendered much stronger by men and works than it was two years ago, when 1800 men were thought necessary. I conceive it to be next to an impossibility to carry on a secret expedition against that place, whilst the English have goods to engage the Indians in their interest, and we have nothing but words.

I am very sorry that the Seine I have so long wanted for the benefit of the public is not yet arrived as far as Carlisle, it is possible it will arrive after the season for using it is over.

My Coffee, Tea and Sugar, is nearly expended, and there is none to be purchased here except at a trifle price, if therefore this should reach you whilst you continue in the purchasing Department, you will greatly oblige me by purchasing a Barrel of Coffe, another of Sugar and three pounds of Green Tea, besides a few pounds of loaf sugar for my table.

I herewith send to the Board of War an account of my late expedition, and copies of Talks between me and the Savages, which you will doubtless be made acquainted with.

I have the honor to be,

Your most obed't Serv't,

D. B.

Directed,

Colo. Geo. Morgan.

See my letter to the Rev'd Mr. Zeisberger, page 168. [Nov 26, p. 192.]

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 100.]

No. 60.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO CAPTAIN CAMPBELL, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, October 2d, 1779.

Sir,

On receipt hereof you are immediately to march your Company with all your stores, to Fort Crawford, which post you are to Garrison until further orders.

Captain Irwin will be ordered to Kittanning, & I will order you a sufficient quantity of provisions. You are to send me an exact

return of your Company, accounting for all absentees, and sick present. You will keep out daily scouts between your Garrison and the Kiskamanitis Creek, & between your post and Fort Pitt, & upon any discovery of the Enemy or their Tracts, you are immediately to send an express to me, with proper intelligence. Your officers and men must be kept strictly to their duty, and not suffered to straggle from the Fort.

I wish you may find your new post more agreeable than Fort Hand, and heartily wish you success.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most Ob't Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD,
Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Camble.*

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 102.]

No. 61.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO MR. FRANCIS McILWAIN, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 2nd, 1779.

Sir,

I have ordered a quantity of Provisions to Fort Armstrong, and Capt. Irwin is to Garrison that Post with his Company, as soon as he takes the command (if the water will permit) you will proceed to this place with your men, leaving the provisions with Capt. Irwin, bring down the canoes and other stores to these Magazines—But should the water continue too low, you will march down your men by land, and take a receipt for all the provisions Craft and stores left with Capt. Irwin.

I am your most h'ble Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.
Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Mr Francis McIlwaine.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 103.]

No. 62.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO ARCHIBALD STEELE, ESQ., 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, October 8th, 1779.

Sir,

I am just favored with your letter of the 24th last month, by express.

* Per Index, Capt. Thomas Campbell.

I am really sorry to hear from you that so small a quantity of flour is ready for transportation, & that even that is of a bad quality.

I hope you have given the purchasing Commissary notice, and that he will make the proper purchases; and I desire you will prevail on some Gentleman of skill to examine the flour, and prevent an unnecessary expense in the transportation of such part as they may deem unwholesome.

It is uncertain whether I shall have leave to make another expedition, I can only say that if I do not, it will not be owing to the want of a most anxious inclination on my part. But lest I should obtain the leave I have frequently requested, at the time you mention, you ought to attend to the duties of your department here, that the expedition may not be delayed one hour on your account. I am at a loss what instructions to give you, until I am particularly informed how you have hitherto been employed, & what the Quarter Master Gen'l expected you to do.

What is come of the tents sent from Philad'a for this department, I cannot learn, & the Tents of last year are wasted or worn out in the service, so that the Troops will suffer greatly for want of them. If they are at Old Town, or any where upon the communication, they must be immediately sent on.

As I had before understood that you had a great many Pack Horses employed, I ordered your assistant here to put out into good range two hundred of the oldest and most worn down to recover their flesh, and I think as the transportation seems nearly over you had better send a number more to recover flesh, where they will be at little or no expence, and will soon be fit for service or sale as shall appear to be most conducive to the public interest, the waste farms in this neighborhood afford a great quantity of good pasture and the woods excellent Pea-vine.

I am glad to hear the saddles and furniture is procured, but I can give no orders for the purchase of horses until I hear from the Board of War. I am in great want of some good sealing wax and letter paper which, if possible try to procure.

Mr. Vanleer wrote to me some time ago respecting some ill-natured aspersions against him—I hope he has not deserved them, as no regular complaints have been lodged against him before me. But it is high time for him to return, Mr Bradford being very ill.

One of my horses is almost blind, and if you can make a reasonable purchase of a horse that will suit me, I shall be much obliged to you.

You must endeavor to engage the Pack horse drivers belonging to the public, for a longer time, and more of them is necessary.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most Ob't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Directed,—Arch'd Steel, Esq.

Colo. Commanding, W. D.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 104.]

No. 63.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO JOHN JAY, ESQ., 1779.

Pittsburgh, October 9th, 1779.

Sir,

As great quantities of military stores have been lost annually in this district, as well for want of a careful Conductor as proper magazines, I have taken all possible care to remedy the evil.

Captain Thomas Farrol, who was honored by Congress with a recommendation for employment in this Department, (having no command at present) a deputy Commissary of Military stores, until their pleasure is signified. And as he is proved to be an excellent Officer upon every occasion, I should be quite happy to see his appointment confirmed.

On the 21st of last Month a child of ten years of age was killed and a girl of seventeen taken prisoner, about the Forks of Cheat River, and I am informed that the Senecas who live on the Miami, the Wyandots of upper Sandusky and the Shawnese, have lately been very hostile against the new settlements on Kentucke, and at Falls of the Ohio.

It would have given me the greatest pleasure to have marched against their Towns, and I could have had Volunteers enough to have assisted the few Regulars remaining here, but I am not at liberty to do it.

I have the honor to be,

With the most perfect regard, Sir,

Your most obed't and most h'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

His Excellency John Jay, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 106.]

No. 64.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO GOV. REED, 1779.

Pittsburgh, October 9th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

As Captain Irwin has lately (upon a supposition that he was to receive orders from Col. Lochry,) disobeyed my orders, it is become necessary for me to be informed on what terms the companies under him and Captain Camble are raised. They have hitherto been subsisted out of the public Magazines of provision laid in by

the Commissary of the Western Department, & therefore I took it for granted they were to be under my command, and issued my orders to them accordingly. I shall be happy to receive information from you respecting these Troops. They are quite destitute of Blankets, and unless they can be supplied before the middle of next month, I presume they had better be discharged. The Mingoes and Muncies being entirely routed, & I am under expectation to make an excursion against some of the hostile tribes of the Western nations, or an expedition against Detroit, apprehend the frontier of our State will enjoy a perfect tranquility.

On the 21st of last month a little girl was killed and another of about seventeen years of age taken prisoner by a party of Indians about the Forks of Cheat River, and I am informed the Western Mingoes, the Wiandots of upper Sandusky, and the Shawnees, have lately been very hostile against the new settlements of Kentucke and the Falls of Ohio. I had a favorable opportunity of destroying some or all of their Towns, but was not at liberty to embrace it. I am much at loss for want of the Regulations and arrangement of the Army, and our particular line, and I am told it will take all my pay to purchase them, but I hope Congress will, at the public expense, furnish the laws that are to govern us.

I shall be happy to hear from you the first opportunity.

And have the honor to be,

With the most perfect regard

And esteem, your Excellency's

Most obed't h'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

P. S. There is due to my Officers for recruiting men, several thousand dollars, and I shall be obliged to you for ordering some to this department, to pay them for their services.

D. B.

Directed,

His Excellency Jos. Reed, Esqr., Gov'r of Penn'a.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 108.]

No. 65.

COL. DANIEL BRODHEAD TO GEN'L WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, October 9th, 1779.

Dear General,

I have the pleasure to inform you that I am now in possession of a sufficient quantity of provisions to subsist a thousand men for three months.

A party of Indians have lately done some mischief on the forks of Cheat River, and I am informed the Western Mingoes, the Wy-

andots of Upper Sandusky, and the Shawanese, have lately been very hostile against the new settlement on Kentucke, and at the fall of Ohio. It would have afforded me great pleasure to have destroyed those Indian settlements, which was quite practicable, but I considered your instructions, which direct me to act on the defensive only, until further orders. Should you decline ordering an expedition against Detroit, I can have almost any number of Volunteers to go against the Indian towns, especially from Virginia.

I take the liberty to enclose a copy of the proceedings of a general Court Martial, on the trial of Adj't Gordon, No. 1, and a return of the troops in this district, No. 2. The reasons assigned by the General Court Martial appear to me inconsistent, but your Excellency's directions will be clear.

I have informed your Excellency that Capt. Heath's independent Company were a very useless and expensive Corps, and lately I received a letter from Lt. Governor Page of the State of Virginia, wherein he takes upon himself to authorize and empower me to join the late Capt. O'harra's Company to Capt. Heath's. But as I did not consider myself under any obligation to receive any instructions from him relative to the disposal of the regular Troops, I have annexed the few men of Capt. O'harra's Company, to the 9th Virginia Reg't, and those of Capt. Morehead's to the 8th P. Reg't where they wish to be, and will prove useful until your pleasure is known.

With the most perfect regard,

I have the honor to be, yr Excellency's

Most obed't and most h'ble Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,—His Excellency Gen'l Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 110.]

No. 66.

TO HON. MAJOR GEN'L SULLIVAN, 1779.

Head Qrs. Pittsburg, October 10th, 1779.

Dear Gen'l,

I was honored with your letter dated at Catharine Town, by Express, a few days after I returned from the expedition against the Seneca & Muncy towns on the Alleghany River..

I had only six hundred & five Rank & File, including volunteers & Militia; with those I marched to the upper town on the River, called the Yahrungwago, I met with no opposition from the enemy after killing six or seven, & wounding a number out of a party of warriors consisting of Forty, that were coming against the settlements—this was done in a few minutes by the advanced Guard—

composed of fifteen Light Infantry & eight Delaware Indians, without any loss on our side, except three men very slightly wounded—we destroyed in the whole, one hundred & sixty-five Cabins, 130 of which were deserted on the approach of the troops; & the most of them were new & large enough for accommodation of three or four Indian families. The far greater part of their corn was likewise in new Ground, and the preparations for Building other Cabbins indicated an inclination in the savages to collect to this settlement in great force. Yahrungwago is about forty miles on this side Jenesseo, where I should have gone had I not been disappointed in getting a sufficient number of shoes for my men.

I congratulate you on your success against the Indians and the more savage tribes, & am quite happy in the reflection that our efforts promise a lasting tranquility to the Frontiers we have covered. Something still remains to be done to the westward, which I expect leave to execute, & then I conceive the wolves of the forest will have sufficient cause to howl as they will be quite destitute of food. I shall be happy to hear from you by the first conveyance, & have the honor to be, with the most perfect regard & esteem, your most obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Hon'ble Major Gen'l Sullivan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 112.]

No. 67.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY TH. JOHNSON, ESQ.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 10, 1779.

Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the 16th of last month.

I have heard nothing of Capt. Davis, but expect he will be here as soon as the waters rise; at present they are too low for Crafts to proceed towards the new settlements.

I am very sensible of the hardships suffered by our Officers in Captivity on account of violated paroles, and as Capt. Davis cannot pass this or the posts below, without procuring a pass from me. You may rely on his being secured & sent to the Commander in Chief, who doubtless will send him to the enemy, until an equitable exchange can be agreed upon by both parties.

I have the honor to be, with due respect,

Your Excellencies' most obd't

H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,—His Excellency, Th. Johnson, Esq'r.

[D. Brodhead's, Letter Book, p. 114.]

No. 68.

TO HON. JNO. PAGE, ESQ.

Oct. 10th, 1779.

Sir,

I was honored with your favor of the 7th of Aug't last, by Major Taylor, on my return from the Indian Country, and have not had an opportunity until now.

Previous to the receipt of your Letter I had annexed late Capt. O'harra's Company to the 9th Virg. Reg. And Capt. Heths was much averse to their being joined to his company.—Capt. O'harra's Company never was half filled, nor did it ever answer the purpose for which it was raised at first, but was employed in trading down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, at the expense of the United States. Capt. Heth's Company is by no means disciplined, and if it is to remain in Garrison at Fort Pitt under his immediate command; I apprehend it will never be of much service although it is found to be very expensive, besides, Circumstances are now so much altered on the frontier, that if, as I expect, I shall be at liberty to make another excursion into the Indian Country or an Expedition against Detroit, there will be little or no Occasion for Troops to be stationed at Fort Pitt, & consequently Capt. Heth's Company will either be annexed to one of the larger Corps of the State of Virginia or Discharged. I know not how far your Honor may be authorized to give directions respecting the Continental Troops in this Department, but you may rely that I shall, as I conceive my duty, employ them in the best manner for the protection of the Western frontier, of which I have the Vanity to believe I am this time a tolerable good Judge.

I have the Honor to be, very Respectfully,

Your Honor's most Obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Hon'ble Jno. Page, Esq.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 115.]

No. 69.

TO COL. DAVID SHEPHERD.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 10th 1779.

Dear Sir.

I have received your obliging favor of yesterday's date. The contents give me the utmost pain, because I fear the imprudence or design of the Trespassers will involve the innocent in new Calamities

I shall take most prudent steps to prevent any ill consequences arising from such folly or Villainy, and in the meantime will endeavour to make an example of some to terrify the rest.

It would give me an additional uneasiness, if, should the inhabitants of your County forfeit my esteem by so rash an undertaking as you represent against the laws of the State, of which they profess themselves members, and the repeated Gen'l Orders issued at Fort McIntosh for its prevention.

I hope, however, that every Member of Society will discountenance a practice so base & impolitic, & the incorrigible may depend on meeting the severest Military Punishment where the Civil Magistrate fails to execute the Laws he is sworn to administer. I shall rely on your exertions to prevent a trespass so big with Danger to the peaceable Inhabitants, and request you will call on the Magistrates of your County to put an immediate stop to the evil, by bringing to Justice the Violators of the Laws of your Country & the Laws of Nations. And am with great regard,

Your most Obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g, W. D.

Directed,—Col. Dav'd Shepherd.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 117.]

No. 70.

TO CAPT. ROBERT GEORGE.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 12th, 1779.

Sir,

I wrote you on the 2nd last Aug't, by a certain Mr. Carney, who was on his way to the Falls of Ohio, & promised to have my letter safely conveyed to you. But as I have not yet received a line from you, I begin to apprehend, that letter and one I wrote to Col. G. R, Clarke at the same time have miscarried, wherefore I enclose Duplicates of both.

I have long since been informed that you have joined Col. Clarke and are acting under his command, should this be the case you are out of the line of your duty, & I must at any rate require your strict attention to my orders of the 2nd of August. Should there be any public Craft down the River below Wheeling which may be repaired, you will bring as many of them as you can to this place, and all the stores in your possession belonging to the United States.

I have the honor to be your most obed't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Capt. Robert George.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 118.]

No. 71.

To COL. ARCHIBALD LOCHRY.

Head Quarters, Oct. 12th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

As I expect to be at liberty make at last, one more excursion against the savages before the close of the Campaign. And the terms of a great number of my non-commissioned Officers and Privates being expired, the regulars alone may not compose a body sufficient for the undertaking, it may therefore be necessary to draw forth a body of Militia to aid them, should it be approved of by his Excellency the Commander in Chief agreeable to my wish.

You are therefore on receipt hereof to order one hundred Men of the Militia of your County, and a proportion of Commissioned and non-Commissioned Officers to hold themselves in perfect readiness to march at an hour's warning.

I have the honor to be with great regard,
 your most Obed't Serv't,
 DANIEL BRODHEAD,
 Col. Commanding W. D.

Directed,

Col. Arch'd Lochry.

Circular to the Lieut's of Yogagania County for 200 to Monongahela for 150 to Ohio for seventy-five Rank and file.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 119.]

No. 72.

To CAPT. JOS. IRWIN.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 13th, 1779.

Sir,

Your letter of the 3d inst is now before me.

The contents are insolent and inconsistent, and therefore scarcely merit my Ans'r. Your letter too to Mr. McIlvaine contains a false assertion (if he has copied it right) for you had my positive orders to wait upon me for instructions to govern you at Fort Armstrong, which orders you have been hardy enough to disobey and are to ans'r for.

You take upon yourself too to determine on the propriety of going or sending an officer to Philadelphia, for which I presume you are to ask my leave, and I insist on being consulted. If, as you seem to

apprehend, you are at liberty to disobey my orders, you cannot expect to be supplied from my Magazines, and I shall take care to report your conduct to the Gov'r and Council. My former orders to you were verbal, I now command you in writing immediately to wait on me at Head Quarters and if your Company is not yet marched it is immediately to proceed to Fort Armstrong, where your Lieut. will relieve Mr. McIlvain and his small Garrison, and take the Command at that post until further orders.

How you can take upon yourself to continue with your company at Hannah's town, wasting their time at the public expense, perhaps you have learned hard to answer for, but to me such conduct is unaccountable.

I am Sir your most
H'ble Serv't,
DANIEL BRODHEAD,
Col. command'g W. Dept.

Directed,—Capt. Jos. Irwin.

[D. B.'s Letter Book, p. 120.]

No. 73.

TO MR. FRANCIS McILWAIN.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 13th, 1779.

Sir,

I received yours of the 11th Inst., per Express, I expect Capt. Irwin's Company will be at Fort Armstrong within a few days, if he had done his duty it would have been there many days ago.—The assertion you mention to be contained in his letter, & Capt. Irwin shall answer for that with his other misconduct.

I cannot send Regular Troops to be stationed at Fort Armstrong, the new levies raised in Penn'a are properest for that duty.

You will pay particular attention to my last Instructions—I did not recollect there was a Comm'y there at the time of writing them, he will take proper care of the provisions, therefore you will only take account of all other stores & Craft should any be left.

I conceive the firing about Fort Armstrong is done by hunters & not by Indians.

I am your H'ble Serv't,
D. BRODHEAD.
Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,
Mr. Francis McIlwaine.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 121.)

No. 74.

To COL. JNO. GIBSON.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 13th, 1779.

Sir,

I am favored with yours of this date. I cannot conceive that there is the least difficulty in the way of compliance to my orders, the will only appears to be wanting. I do not recollect the private conversation you mention, but as I was always disposed to oblige you it is probable I did not intend the orders should prevent your being supplied with a proper quantity of forage when it could be drawn without injury to the service, but I hope you will not undertake to assert that it was to be drawn without a special order from me. I believe you cannot with propriety suppose that the Provisions and Quarter Master stores which you was empowered to order extended to Forage.

I am heartily sorry that you should be of opinion that you are not at liberty to comply with my desire to have Mr. Johnson released on a supposition that it would hurt his feelings if he was innocent. This, after what I mentioned to you in my answer of this day, seems to indicate a doubt of his acting in conformity to my orders and obliquely to charge me with asserting a falsehood. It always creates in my breast a great share of uneasiness when I find a gentleman with whom I have contracted an intimacy under pretensions of friendship, aiming to destroy my peace of mind. But more particularly where an officer travails so far out of the line of his duty as to disobey my orders. When I consider that heat might have occasioned you to do what on cooler reflection you would disapprove, I would wish you still to weigh coolly what has passed between us respecting Mr. Johnson, and give me your sentiments, which will in a great measure determine me what steps to take. I have the honor to be respectfully,

Sir, your most Obed't Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,—Col. Jno. Gibson.

[D. B.'s Letter Book, p. 122.]

No. 75.

To CAPT. THOMAS CAMPBELL.

Head Quarters, Pittsburg, Oct. 16th, 1779.

Sir,

I have just been favored with yours of this date with the enclosures.

Col. Lochry informed me you was stationed at Fort Hand and I understood your whole Company was there, wherefore about the 3rd day after the date of my Instructions to you I sent a quantity of salt pork to Fort Crawford and ordered another quantity to Fort Armstrong, but as you was not yet arrived at your post, the whole of the pork was taken to Fort Armstrong. I herewith send you a small supply of provisions, and desire you will appoint a very careful person to issue it, and lest you should want a supply and make application to the Commissary here—you are directed to have your flour and salt brought from the issuing Commissary at Fort Armstrong.

If it should be necessary to keep up these two Garrisons, I shall order some Cattle to be slaughtered and laid in there for the Troops commanded by you and Capt. Irwin.

I wish it was in my power to supply your men with blankets and shoes, I have wrote to the Presid't and Council for them, which I expect will be forwarded, & if I have been made acquainted with the terms on which they are engaged perhaps I could now furnish some shoes, but neither the Council or Board of War have yet informed me a word about them.

As to the Military and Q. M. Stores, it will be necessary for you to come and pass your Receipt for them, which I desire you will do immediately, and bring a party from your Garrison to escort them to your post, and the prisoners could be marched down to this place under Guard of the party.

When you come to Head Q'r's I will consider the propriety of building Barracks for your Comp'y.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most

Obed't Serv't.

D. BRODHEAD,
Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Tho's Camble.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 124.]

No. 76.

TO LT. GLASS, OR THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF CAPT. IRWIN'S
COMPANY, 1779.

Head Q'rs, Pittsburgh, Oct'r 18th, 1799.

Sir,

You are to march the Comp'y under your Command to Fort Armstrong and there relieve the present Garrison under Mr. McIlvain. Mr. Douglass, Ass't Commissary of issues, will furnish you with provisions for your Garrison at that post. Mr. McIlvaine will consult

with you and leave a proper quantity of Military Stores for which you are to be accountable.

Capt. Camble is instructed to send scouts to the mouth of Kiskaminitis where you are to order scouts from your post to meet them, and upon discovery of the Enemy or tracts you are to give me immediate notice. It may be likewise proper for you to keep out a spy or two up the Allegheny river to give you notice of an approaching Enemy, of which I must likewise be acquainted. You are to be particularly careful to prevent any waste of public stores, and not suffer any firing except at an enemy or by a hunter particularly employed (if you have any in your Company). You are to transmit to me a particular return of the Company and the provisions and stores left at Fort Armstrong. You will write to me by every opportunity and inform me of the state of your Garrison.

I have the honor to be, Sir, your most
Obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

To Lt. Glass, or the Commanding officer of Capt. Irwin's Company
[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 126.]

No. 77.

TO CAPT. MORGAN, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 22, 1779.

Sir,

I have received your favor of the 20th Inst.

I am sorry to hear your Garrison is without Beef, & wish I had known it sooner, because I can now readily supply any Garrison in the Department. By the Bearer you will receive a quantity of salt pork, & immediately after the arrival of Capt. Clark at Head Qrs. you will receive ten or a dozen head of Beef Cattle. You will see by the late extracts of Gen'l Orders which have been copied and transmitted to you that the armourers are under the direction of the conductor and may not be otherwise employed than as mentioned in the Regulation. I fear (Koonty) who is very ingenious at repairing and cleaning arms has not been so closely kept to it as he ought to have been,

I have the honor to be your most

Obed't Serv't

D. BRODHEAD,

Col. Comm'g W. D.

Directed,—Capt. Morgan.

P. S.—I have ordered you two kegs of Whiskey for your Garrison..

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 127.]

No. 78.

TO CAPT. CLARKE, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct'r 22d, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am glad to hear you are safely returned and I sincerely wish you had found some of the trespassers on the Indian's land, that a proper example might have been made. The Bearer takes a quantity of salt Pork and Whiskey to Fort McIntosh, out of which you will draw as much as may be necessary for the men of the 8th Pen'a Reg't, the whole of which, except the Armorer Koonty, you are to march up to Head Quarters, leaving those of the 9th Virg'a Regt. under the Command of Capt. Morgan.

You will bring all or so much of the Craft as you can man to this place, and should any remain besides the flats you must take Capt. Morgan's Receipt for them and desire him to fix a small Guard at the Landing to take care of the Craft and Blockhouse

Be as expeditious as possible in your March up the River, but march cautiously, and dont suffer your party to scatter.

I have the honor to be your most

Obed't Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.

Col. Commanding W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Clarke.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 128.]

No. 79.

TO HON. MAJ. GEN. GREENE, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Oct. 26th, 1779.

Dear General,

I am honored with yours of the 29th of last month.—Mr. Steel's conduct is to me very unaccountable, & tho' I have wrote to him immediately to come to this place, I have not yet seen his face. His excuse is that he cannot get money to answer the demands on the Quarter Master's Department at this place—I am convinced that a plentiful supply of Stores were ordered to this Department, but I

never was made acquainted with it till lately, and therefore could not with propriety give Mr. Steel any orders until he wrote me he had no instructions.—Mr. Steel is both Quarter Master and Commissary of Forage if not of hides for this department. We have no forage nor money to purchase it, and if we purchase upon credit we must pay nearly double to cash price. The horses purchased for Gn'l Sullivan's expedition, were worn out or of but little service before they came to this District, and unless I sell them (which I think is the best I can do for the public) they will perish for want of Forage, & if I feed them through the winter they will eat more than they are worth, for they are old and poor horses.

I have mentioned that we are without money, and yet I am informed that Mr. Steele, Assist. Forage Master, and some of his Assist. Quarter Masters, have realized a great sum of money, which from their former indigence, to be public. But as I am not in possession of the vouchers to call them to an account, their accounts must be settled elsewhere, unless positive proof is produced of an embezzlement or misapplication of the monies drawn by Mr. Steel.

Not a single Tent has arrived yet for the Troops in this District, and I am at a loss to determine where the fault lies, many excuses have been urged, but from Col. Davis' activity, I am inclined to think it lays not with him.

I have the vanity to believe that less stores have been wasted in this district during my Command than has been known, but time will unfold who has been the greatest economist. Mr. Steel appears to me to be wanting in Judgment to conduct the Business of this Department, but Charity inclines me to believe him honest until the contrary appears.

I am happy to hear that Genl. Sullivan has been successful, and hope the report from Boston may prove true. But above all things I wish to hear that our own army have driven the British Caitiffs out of our Country.

I am prepared for a cold expedition, & am only waiting his Excellencies concurrence.

I am, Dear Gen'l, with great regard
& esteem, your most
Obed't Servant,
DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Hon'ble Major Gen'l Greene.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 129.]

No. 80.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JNO. JAY, ESQ., 1779.

Pittsburgh, Oct. 26th, 1779.

Sir,

Since I did myself the honor to address you by a former letter some of the Inhabitants from Youghagenia and Ohio Counties have been hardy enough to cross the Ohio River and make small improvements on the Indian lands from the River Muskinggum to Fort McIntosh and thirty miles up some of the Branches of the Ohio River. As soon as I received information of the trespass I Detached a party of Sixty men under Command of Capt. Clarke, to apprehend the Trespassers and destroy their huts, which they have in a great measure effected, and likewise dispatched a runner to the Chiefs of the Delawares at Coosocking to prevent their attacking the innocent Inhabitants, but as yet have received no answer from them. Capt. Clarke informs me that the Trespassers had returned and that the trespass appeared to have been committed upwards of a month ago.

It is hard to determine what effect this imprudent conduct may have on the minds of the Delaware Chiefs and Warriors, but I hope a favorable answer to the speech I sent them. I presume a line from your Excellency to the Governor and Council of Virg'a will tend to prevent a future trespass and the murder of many innocent families on this frontier.

I have the honor to be with perfect respect

Your Excellency's most obed't and most

H'ble Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

His Excellency Jno. Jay, Esqr.

[D. B.'s Letter Book, p. 131.]

No. 81.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GEN'L WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Oct. 26th, 1779.

Dear Gen'l,

Immediately after I had closed my last (of the 9th of this Instant,) I rec'd a letter from Col. Shepherd Lieut. of Ohio County, informing me that a certain Decker, Cox & Comp'y with others had crossed the Ohio River, and committed trespasses on the Indians' lands wherefore I ordered sixty Rank and File to be equipped, & Capt. Clarke of the 8th Pen' Reg't proceeded with this party to Wheeling,

with orders to cross the River at that part, & to apprehend some of the principal Trespassers and destroy the Hutts—He returned without finding any of the Trespassers, but destroyed some Hutts. He writes me the inhabitants have made small improvements all the way from the Muskingum River to Fort McIntosh & thirty miles up some of the Branches. I sent a runner to the Delaware Council at Coochoching to inform them of the trespass, & assure them it was committed by some foolish people, & requested them to rely on my doing them justice & punishing the offenders, but as yet have not received an answer.

I have not yet sent men to build the Block-houses at Coochocking. I told the Indians I would send two or three hundred men to do that work. But I apprehend six or seven hundred will not be too many, because it is very uncertain what part the Wyandotts will take or what influence the trespass will have on the minds of the Delawares.

It is reported that Col. Clark is reinforced with some men from Virg'a, and that he is gone against Detroit, and that 500 Indians are assembling at Chilohocki Town on the Miami River, but both reports want confirmation.

When the Troops here go into Winter Quarters I shall be much obliged to your Excellency for leave to wait on you.

I have the honor to be with perfect regard and esteem, your Excellency's most

Obed't Humble Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 133.]

No. 82.

TO LIEUT. JNO. JAMESON, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 27th, 1779

Dear Sir,

I have rec'd your favor of the 24th Inst. I am glad to hear you are at length got to Fort Armstrong, & I should be happy it was in my power to contribute to the relief of your men, but the means are not yet come up the country.

I have wrote to the Presid't of the State for Blankets and daily expect his answer, I have ordered for your Garrison two keggs of Whiskey and fifteen pairs of shoes. Whiskey being an expensive article, you will not issue it except in rainy weather, & to Guards & Fatigues. I approve of building the centry Boxes, as they will in some measure shelter the poor soldiers from the weather which will soon be unfavorable.

Your Capt. returned me forty-five men, I shall be glad to know from you where the Men are, which it appears you have not returned.

I have the honor to be, your most

Obed't Serv't,
DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Lieut. Jno. Jameson.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 135.]

No. 83.

To COL. GADDES, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Oct. 29th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have rec'd your favor of the 22d inst.

I cannot conceive how the Inhabitants of Virg'a (or those who by their respective associations have acknowledged themselves Citizens of that State) can avail themselves of a dispute of Jurisdiction until the line between that State and Pennsylvania is actually run, and the Legislatures of both States have passed laws to establish their respective Boundaries and Jurisdictions. I am much distressed to hear of the cruelties exercised on the Inhabitants of your County, and I think it strange that you have not thought it necessary to give me timely notice of the depredations you mention.

There is already a considerable scout between Wheeling and Fish Creek, and I shall send another ranging Company to endeavour to intercept those small parties of Indians which disturb the peace of your County. But all the men under my command cannot protect your Frontier on a defensive plan, and therefore I have determined to carry on some military operations against those Caitiffs in their own country as soon as I obtain leave for that purpose from the Commander in Chief, and I must request you will not suffer the Militia to avail themselves of trifling excuses that may tend to deprive them of future protection or prevent their future tranquility from being finally established. With due regard,

I have the honor to be your most

Obed't Serv't,
DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

Col. Gaddes.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 136.]

No. 84.

TO CAPT. THOS. CAMPBELL. 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Nov. 4th, 1779.

Sir,

I have received your letter of the 2nd Inst., & much approve your sending scouts up & down the River in the manner you mention, which practice ought to be invariably pursued as too much vigilance and precaution cannot be made use of to cover the Frontier and prevent a surprize. I make no doubt but your men suffer through want of Blankets, nor have I heard of any on the way for them.

You had better not build any Barracks at your Station as yet, it being uncertain whether your continuance there will be so long as to render it necessary, but a few days will determine. In the mean time I send you two kegs of Whiskey and 20 Lb. of Soap, which you are to issue to your men sparingly, and only at such times as they appear really to stand in need of it.

As soon as possible you will send down to this place a small party to drive some live cattle for the use of your Garrison.

I have the honor to be your

Obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Colo. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Thos. Campbell.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 137.]

No. 85.

TO HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, ESQ., 1779.

Pittsburgh, Nov'r 3rd, 1779.

Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the 15th of last month.

The Returns of the Continental Troops under my Command and the Clothing necessary for them during the winter season (as they are made out by the Officers Comm'g the Respective Corps) I have enclosed. I should have sent them before had not a great variety of business prevented me.

The Wyandotts of Sandusky and the Mingos of Tankhonnetick, and the Peckawee and Chilacoffee tribes of the Shawenese nation, continue their Depredations, and have lately killed and taken some

of the Inhabitants, but the Delawares inform me that most of the other nations to the Westward and Southward are friendly to the United States.

I take the liberty of enclosing a copy of a letter I rec'd last month the 28th, from Capt. Jno. Killbuck.

I am very sensible of the exertions of your Hble. Board and am always contented with a reasonable quantity of Clothing, but I hope it will be admitted that Troops which are constantly employed in ranging thro' the woods require a larger supply of some articles than such as are employed in an open country.

The arrival of a pay master with money has raised the spirits of the Troops, but as there are many old demands from the Militia & others, I fear the sum in his possession will be inadequate to discharge the arrearages—He has forgot to bring with him the Resolves of Congress.—I am exceedingly happy to hear Count D'Estaing will soon be on the Coasts, & I have not a doubt but the joint efforts of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, & that Gentleman will humble the pride of the haughty Britons.

I have the honor to be, with the most
perfect sentiments of respect, Sir, your most
Obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Hon'ble Timothy Pickering, Esq.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 139.]

No. 86.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOS. REED, ESQ. 1779.

Pittsburgh, Nov'r 4th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have rec'd your favor of the the 20th of last month, & am sorry to find that you was not immediately acquainted with my letter and the enclosures to the Board of War. They having informed me that on another occasion they had showed you my letters; I conceived they would not have failed to show you an account of an expedition whercin for the sake of the Citizens of the State in which you preside you was much interested. Could I have foreseen that you would not have been made immediately acquainted with the contents, I assure you, that hurried and perplexed as I was at the time of writing that letter, I should have detained the Bearer until I should have done myself the honor to write you every particular.

You seem to think it next to an impossibility for me to be ignorant where to apply for promotion or make returns of my officers;

perhaps it would surprise you more to tell you, that except what little information I have rec'd from you, that until a few days ago I was totally ignorant of w't was done in the interior part of the Country, which is an undoubted fact, and how shall I be governed by Rules and Regulations I am a stranger to. Neither the Legislature of the State, the Congress, or the Board of War, have thought it necessary to send me even a newspaper, altho' they knew that I command in a distant and separate District.

This neglect with orders to act on the defensive only (except on the late expedition), which are again obligatory—the trouble given me by the Savages, the constant complaints of the distresses of the different Corps without the means of alleviation, and the want of money in every Department, are motives sufficient to render my situation distressing, and when I mentioned this matter I did not complain of the neglect of my own Regt. in particular, nor did I mean to charge the Legislative Body of the State with any inattention to its wants, and that I suppose will convince you that you have been warm without a cause. But I can make great allowances on account of the present state of our affairs, and the many perplexities and agitations of your mind upon that account, and I must beg you to have Charity for me whilst I continue in similar circumstances.

I do not know that I have ever said positively or impliedly that "promotion is in all cases a matter of right," & I admit the argument that the Officers ought to be proportioned to the men in a Regiment, & that is another reason why my further service might be dispensed with, my Reg't being at present very small as you will see by the inclosed return—But give me leave to assure you upon my honor, that so long as my services are agreeable to my country, & I do not put it to an unnecessary expense, I shall not entertain a wish to quit its service, neither do I wish that Officers should be multiplied in my Reg't, nor even the full quota commissioned, except with a view to recruit it during the ensuing Winter. The liberality of the State in its present circumstances I have confest & been thankful for in a former letter, & now repeat it with a grateful sense, & I flatter myself that my economy will be equal to the most of Officers in the army.

I have frequently mentioned to your Excellency Capt. Jno. Finley of my Regt. I have not officially rec'd any account of his being a supernumerary Officer, but from hearsay and what Lt. Col. Bayard wrote me, wherefore he has hitherto done duty in the Regt., it is my wish to have him continued as well as Capt. Jos. Finley, they being excellent officers. I shall send Capt. Jno. Finley on Command to bring up the Clothing, and he will have the honor of waiting on you with a future letter.

I take the liberty to enclose the copy of a letter I rec'd from Capt. Killbuck.

The Wyandotts of Sandusky, a small number of Mingoes on the Miami, the Pickawees and Chilikoffi tribes of the Shawanese, and

Wyandughalins Gang of Delawares, have lately done some mischief in Monaggehela County. I wish the line was run so as to determine the Boundary between us and Virg'a, for the people of that County begin to refuse to obey Virg'a law, which creates much uneasiness and will prevent the present officers from calling out the Militia on an emergency.

I have the honor to be with great regard and esteem your Excellency's most obed't and

H'ble Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Jos. Reed, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 141.]

No. 87.

TO MAJOR RICHARD TAYLOR, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Nov. 11th 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have your favor of the 7th Instant.

I was honored with a packet from his Excellency Gen'l Washington just before I received your letter, and the first contents being of great public Concern & requiring an immediate answer, my mind on that account was so much employed that I had not leisure to answer yours until this usual hour of leisure, viz., 10 o'clock at night.

I have attended to the several matters you have represented; the Armourer who lately came from your post, I have ordered immediately to return with his tools, &c.

The Masons of your Reg't will be sent down as soon as the Bridge and Fort wall are finished, but all the Masons we have will not prevent your Barracks or rather Chimnies from smoking until the Fort is otherwise Constructed. I still hope that after some wet weather the shingles will swell and tighten the roof—I am glad you favored the request of Mr. Eels, he is one of my warriors, and promised to hunt for me, but whether he intends that or hunting for himself a few days will discover. I expect you will be honored with the Delaware Delegates Company in a few days, & have the trouble of their attendants. I had determined not to be at any public expense in future, but Circumstances are altered, and I have a favorite scheme to prosecute, therefore for the present it is right to give them a small matter to nourish them, but as they have informed me that they mean to visit me here you will do well to get quit of them as soon as possible, telling them that I am in haste to see them at this place.

But Indians who do not come express or otherwise on public Business (my warriors only excepted) must pay a reasonable price in skins or meat for what is furnished them, and the meat should be delivered to the Comm'y to be issued in Rations to the troops and the skins stored till further orders. I have ordered a team of good hardy horses, and as soon as can be, some forage.

Our supplies at present are very considerable in almost every view except in the article of Forage, and yet I see a very great necessity for strict economy and therefore the greatest prudence must be used in issues of every kind. Perhaps within six weeks you will have the pleasure of seeing at this place a very considerable reinforcement from the main army and a fine train. The remainder of your Regt. will be sent down in a few days and with them a fresh supply of provisions.

Let me hear Captain Vance's success as soon as he returns, endeavour to make yourself and the Troops at your post as comfortable as possible, & believe me to be with much regard and esteem, your most obed't,

H'ble Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g W. D.

P. S.—I hope you gave Vance orders to burn the hutts which I forgot to mention.—D. B.

Directed,—Major Rich'd Taylor.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 145.]

—
No. 88.

TO HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, ESQ., 1779.

Pittsburgh, Nov. 11th, 1779.

Sir,

I am directed by the Commander in Chief to apply to your Honorable Board for some supplies and trinkets for the Indians.

It is probable that an expedition may be ordered against Detroit or Natchez next winter and they will be essentially necessary to engage the Indians to aid us. If an expedition is likely to take place I shall do myself the honor to transmit you an estimate of the Cannon, Military stores, &c., necessary for the Expedition. I have the honor to be with the highest regard and esteem your most

Obed't Serv't,

D. B.,

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Hon'ble Timothy Pickering, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 148.]

No. 89.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Nov. 10th, 1779.

Dear General,

I am honored with your favor of the 18th ultimo. The honorable notice you have been pleased to take of my little expedition fills my mind with the warmest Gratitude, and I hope to merit your future esteem.

It is some time since I enclosed to the Honble. Board of War a return of the Troops under my Command & of the articles of Clothing necessary for the respective Corps to render them tolerably comfortable during the ensuing winter.

The Troops have received a small supply of money, & I expect they will be contented until more can be procured from the Treasury.

An expedition against Detroit will doubtless put us in possession of the Enemies shipping, & of course give us the command of Lake Erie. Winter expeditions are generally attended with great loss of Horses and Cattle, except where large magazines of Forage are laid in & can be transported—But the British Garrison and shipping will be a full compensation for every loss of that kind, & indeed every difficulty we can meet in obtaining it, as it will likewise secure the future tran-

I will endeavour to have everything in perfect readiness, & procure the best intelligence that circumstances will admit.

I believe a considerable number of Indians will join me, but I have little expectation of supplies except from the French settlements in the vicinity of that post, & as the British yearly cause the inhabitants to thresh out their grain & sell to them for the purpose of filling their Magazines, little dependance can be placed on receiving supplies from them; & the Indians on the River St. Lawrence subsist chiefly upon animal food. I have frequently applied to the Board of War for Supplies & Trinkets for the Indians but fear it is not in their power to procure them. I will therefore renew my application. It is with great pleasure I hear of the destination of his Excellency Count De Estaing, & I have a happy presage that he will have the most ample success.

I herewith remit a return of the Cannon & military stores belonging to these Garrisons and an estimate of the Cannon & military stores necessary for the intended expedition to the best of my judgment.

My best intelligence at present is that the Enemy have erected a very strong work near to the Old Fort, and on the only commanding eminence behind the Soldier's Gardens. That the Garrison consists of three hundred Regulars (some say more) and about the same number of Militia, some of the latter Description it is said will join

our Troops on their arrival in that neighborhood. The Wyandots, Tawas, Chipwas and Pootiotamies live in the vicinity of Detroit and many of them are without doubt under British influence.

If the expedition cannot be prosecuted before the month of Feb'y it will then be too late on account of the high floods to which the intermediate Country is subjected.

Should it prove impracticable to carry on the expedition against Detroit, the Troops under my command with some volunteers, in my opinion, might be advantageously employed on an expedition against the Shawanese on the Miami River, and from thence against the Enemy's post at the Natchez with very little or no expense additional, and return early enough in the Spring to march against Detroit, for I apprehend no Danger to this frontier during the winter season and the Troops will be healthier if continued in action than in these Garisons.

A couple of French Gentlemen of good address would be very serviceable in this District, & especially on an expedition.

I shall be happy to hear from you and receive further instructions.

I have the honor to be with the highest sentiments of respect and esteem, your

Excellency's most obed't & most

H'ble Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Gen'l Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 148.]

No 90.

TO COL. ALEX'D'R SCAMMEL, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Nov. 11th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received your obliging letter of the 18th ult.

It is sometime since I enclosed the return of the Troops under my command to his Excellency the Commander in Chief, but as it may have miscarried or been mislaid, I now enclose you a copy of it. I am ever attentive to Gen'l orders, but frequent safe opportunities cannot be found from this place for the conveyance of papers of importance & Expresses pay and subsistence is extravagantly high, however, if it should be the intention of the Gen'l to have the returns transmitted monthly at any rate—I shall be very punctual in the execution of that as well as other duties.

With perfect regard and esteem, I have the honor to be Sir, your
most obed't, &

H'ble Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Col. Alex'd'r Scammel.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 152.]

No. 91.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOS. REED, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Nov. 12th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Agreeable to your request I have sent an Officer to take Charge
of the Regimental Clothing.

The Bearer, Capt. Jno. Finley, is the Gent. I have often mentioned to you as an excellent Officer, and I hope you will entertain the same opinion of him upon acquaintance. This Frontier is in perfect tranquility at present and I learn from Sandusky that the Indians who were lately driven from their Towns to the number of 2,000 are at Niagara, and live upon the pittance they receive from the Command'g Officer there. They are afraid to hunt lest the Americans should not have returned home and the Inhabitants at Detroit wish to see our American army. I hope to gratify them this next winter, and am with sentiments of sincere regard and esteem, your
Excellency's

Most Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Jos. Reed.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 153.]

No. 92.

TO LT. JNO. JAMESON, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Nov. 16, 1779.

Sir,

Col. Brodhead has been informed that Sergt. Jno. Parker and Wm. Blake, John McCinney, and Jno. Miller, privates of Capt. Jos. Irwin's Comp'y of Rangers now under your command, were

enlisted during the war into the 8th P. Regt. by Capt. Brady, and as they have represented that they have no clothing suitable for the season (which I suppose is true) you had better send them to Pittsburgh that they may receive their proper allowance of that article. At the same time send down an exact account of the time that each of them has yet to serve in your Company.

I am, Sir, your obed't

H'ble Serv't,

JOS. S. FINLEY, M. B.

Directed,

Lieut. Jno. Jameson, at Fort Armstrong.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 1.]

No. 93.

TO CAPT. THOS. CAMPBELL, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Nov. 20th, 1779.

Sir,

Your letter of this date I have just received. I think it entirely unnecessary to order any pack horses to your station at present, as the season is now arrived in which the River never fails to rise sufficiently for transporting provisions or any thing else between your post and Fort Armstrong.

I have sent you three Head of Cattle, and two horse load of flour to answer your present necessity, and hope you will endeavor to find those which are lost.

I expected the two Keggs of liquor which I sent you the 4th Inst. would have lasted your men considerably longer, nor can I comply with your requisitions for a farther supply at present, as I expect to have occasion to make use of the stock on hand in a matter of more absolute necessity.

I have the honor to be your

Obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Capt. Thos. Campbell.

P. S.—Please send down to this place one Subaltern Officer, one Sergeant, & Fifteen Rank & File to assist in laying in a quantity of provisions; if you have any Butchers, Coopers or Masons, let them compose part of the number, & let any of your men that have been enlisted into the 8th P. Reg't also be included in the number & sent down as soon as possible.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 154.]

No. 94.

TO MAJOR RICH'D TAYLOR, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Nov. 21st, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with yours of yesterday.

I am glad to hear of Capt. Vance's return, but I sincerely wish he had taken under guard some of those fellows who by their unlicensed encroachments on the Indians' Hunting Grounds seem determined to provoke new calamities to the already much distressed Inhabitants of the Frontier.

And as I consider it a duty not to be dispensed with, I desire you will send a party equal to that under the command of Captain Vance, to go in search of those disturbers of the general Tranquility, and give them orders to apprehend any white man who may be found hunting or encamped on the Indians' Lands, & to use all possible means for that purpose.

The party cannot render more essential services to the Country than by apprehending silly people in order that proper examples may be made, and the effusion of blood (consequent) be prevented.

Col. Gibson will have leave to go to Carlisle, & you will receive license to come & see him before he goes. I have authorized him to give you leave for an interview.

You will herewith receive a quantity of flour. The D. C. G. of Issues was much out in his calculation, for a few days ago he made me an estimate of 5000 wt. at your post. I am with great regard,

Your most H'ble Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Maj'r Rich'd Taylor.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 156.]

No. 95.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Nov. '22d, 1779.

Dear General,

The Delaware Chiefs have paid me another visit, and the Wyandot Chiefs are said to be on the road to this place.

The Delaware Chiefs inform me that the English at Detroit have refused to supply the Wyandots with cloathing because they had en-

tered into a treaty of friendship with us, they likewise say that the new Fort at that place is finished, and that the walls are so high that the tops of the Barracks can scarcely be seen from the outside, but they don't know whether there are any Bomb proofs, as they are not permitted to go into the Fort. They think the number of Soldiers does not exceed 300 and some part of that number still remains in the old Fort.

I take the liberty to enclose sundry speeches and my answers. If no provision is made for these naked wretches they will be compelled to submit to the Enemy and to be employed by them or perish. All my enquiries from Indians are oblique and such as would induce a belief that Niagara was the object, and I shall endeavour to continue them under the same Idea until I leave Kyahaga, which is nearly at the centre between the two Posts and equally advantageous for making a descent on either of them.

The Delaware Chiefs came to this place with a determination to pay another visit to your Excellency, but upon my telling them that I should shortly strike the War-post they immediately declined going and declared that they and their best Warriors would join me.

I will use every possible method to obtain more perfect intelligence. The Wyandot Chiefs have met with greater indulgence from the Enemy than the Delawares, and can probably give me intelligence respecting the strength of the enemy's Works and Garrisons.

Neither the Commissary of purchases or the Commissary of Forage have money, & their credit is much failed with the inhabitants, but I trust they will soon be supplied.

The Shawenese & Mingos have lately killed & taken twenty men besides women & Children, near the mouth of little Miami river, & taken two Boats with twenty horse loads of dry goods. It is supposed that the officer who commanded this party was a Captain who was sent by the State of Virginia down this river to purchase some goods for the Troops of that State many months ago.

My situation is so remote that I but seldom am acquainted with what passes in the interior part of the Country and fear I shall be too late in sending an estimate of Artillery to the Board of War, but I will do it so far as I am capable so soon as I have sufficient Reason to hope the intended Expedition against Detroit will take place. But if it should be otherwise, and our expedition against Natchez approved, my estimate for Artillery, &c., will be something less.

I am informed that the Legislature of the State of Virginia has lately imported a number of excellent Mortars and that they are willing to lend them to Congress.

I have the honor to be, with the highest sentiments of respect and esteem, your Excellency's most obed't

And most H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,—His Excellency Genl. Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 158.]

No. 96.

To HON'BLE TIMOTHY PICKERING, Esq., 1779.

Pittsburgh, Nov. 22nd, 1779.

Sir,

The Delaware Chiefs are again come to this place, they intended a visit to Congress, but as I could see no benefit that could at present be derived to the Public from another treaty with them, I dissuaded them from their purpose by telling I should soon strike the Warpost and they have offered themselves and their best Warriors to join me.

I take the liberty to inclose the copies of some talks between them and me, the poor wretches are quite destitute of clothing, and unless they can soon be supplied by us, they will be compelled to submit to such terms as our enemies may impose on them, and I beg leave to renew my application to have some supplies sent up for them and likewise beg you will appoint or permit me to appoint some proper person to receive their peltry in exchange for the goods furnished, whereby the Public cannot meet with a loss but must reap a certain profit.

I hope the Hon. Congress has come to a determination what extent of clear Ground to allow this Garrison. The Inhabitants on this side the Alleghany Hills profess a great Law knowledge, and it would be exceedingly disagreeable to me to be pestered with their silly Courts, and therefore the service will suffer until the pleasure of Congress is known respecting it.

With perfect respect I have the honor to be your most obed't and

H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

Honble. Timothy Pickering, Esq.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 161.]

No. 97.

To COL. GEO. MORGAN, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Nov. 23d, 1779.

Dear Sir,

By the time this reaches you you will be in perfect health. I have heard nothing from you since the arrival of Mr. Boreman, and as it is highly expedient to lay in a greater quantity of meat than is yet purchased, I should be glad to know why no money is sent up to dis-

charge the debts due from your Department and make further purchases. Mr. Boreman assured me there was a considerable sum ready for you. Should a reinforcement be sent to this District the flour on hand will likewise be deficient. I wrote you some time ago and requested you would purchase some Tea, Sugar & Coffee for me, which I hope you have done.

This frontier is at present in a state of tranquility but the Shawenese and their adherents have lately done much mischief down the river, and poor Mr. John Campbell of this place is a prisoner amongst them.

I am very anxious to hear from you and hope you will be here very soon.

I have the honor to be with great respect,

Your most H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

Col. Geo. Morgan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 164.]

No. 98.

TO DOCTOR WM. SHIPPEN, 1779.

Head Qrs., Nov. 23, 1779.

Sir,

Upon Dr. Morgan's representation that it was indispensably necessary for him to make a personal application to you for an Ass't to the Hospital and a supply of Hospital stores, he has my permission to wait on you and I hope you will do every thing necessary for him to expedite his return.

I have a great regard for the Dr. and believe him possessed of strict honor and competent skill, but I am at a loss to determine how far it may be consistent with the resolves of Congress respecting your Department for him to act both as a Sen'r and regimental Surgeon, and I shall be much obliged to you for your advice, for tho' I feel myself much inclined to serve Dr. Morgan, yet I consider that justice to the Public claims my first attention.

I shall be happy to hear from you by the Dr.'s return—and have the honor to be with much respect your most obed't serv't,

D. BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

Doctor Wm. Shippen.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 166.]

No. 99.

TO MAJOR TAYLOR, 1779.

Head Quarters, Nov. 24th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Three days ago I wrote you by your Serg't Major to send up to this post six Commissioned officers, to assist in composing a Gen'l Court Marshal, which is to be held here as soon as the officers from your post can possibly arrive—likewise any prisoners you may have whose causes are cognizable before a Gen'l Court Martial, are to be immediately marched up by land (if the water don't suit) under proper Guards—if you cannot spare six officers please send four, as soon as you conveniently can, I wish you would relieve and send up any of the Mary'd Corps who may be at Fort McIntosh, Wheeling, or Holiday's Cove—there are ten of them either at Wheeling or Holiday's Cove I don't know which,

I have the honor to be, &c.,

JOS. FINLEY, M. B.

Directed,

Major Taylor.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 167.]

 No. 100.

TO REV'D DAVID ZEISBERGER, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Nov. 26th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you that your Indians can now be supplied at the old rates with Powder, Lead, Coffee, Sugar, Salt, and many articles of Clothing. I believe Blankets to be the only scarce article and of them I expect a supply by the first Waggon.

I am very anxious to know the strength of the Garrison at Detroit, and likewise the strength of the works, but particularly whether there are any Bomb proofs and of what construction, whether they are arched with Brick or stone, or of wood, and whether the Bomb proof are only for the safety of the Enemy's provision and Military stores or whether there are any for the security of the men. What number of Cannon are mounted and of what size, and how the Inhabitants stand affected with respect to our cause. If you can employ a proper person to confide in and bring me intelligence of those circumstances you will render your Country essential service, and you may rely on my paying the spy eighty Bucks or one hun-

dred if eighty is insufficient. I intend to send one in like manner to Niagara to gain similar intelligence.

Please let me hear from you by the first opportunity and be particular as to the news you hear respecting the enemy, and even pretended Friends.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

D. BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Rev'd David Zeizberger.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 168.]

No. 101.

TO LIEUT. JNO. JAMESON, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Nov. 27th, 1779.

Sir,

I am directed by Col Brodhead to require you to evacuate Fort Armstrong, and repair to this Post with all convenient dispatch, taking care to bring off all the stores in your possession, & pertaining to the Garrison of whatsoever kinds; for this purpose I have sent you two Canoes, with which and the Craft you already have I expect you will be able to transport all the stores by water, if not you must have recourse to Pack horses, which you can receive from Capt. Carnaghan, who is now with a party at Bulls Town or the mouth of Kiskaminitis, & will herewith receive an order to supply you if necessary; immediately on the receipt of this you will proceed to put the above orders into execution.

I have the honor to be your most

Obed't Serv't,

JOS. L. FINLEY, M. B.

Directed,

Lieut. Jno Jameson.

P. S.—Those of your Comp'y who are not employed in working, the craft will march by land.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 169.]

No. 102.

TO CAPT. JAS. CARNAGHAN, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Nov. 27th, 1779.

Sir,

I am informed that some of your party have had presumption enough to take the pack-horses which are under their Care to recover

flesh and ride them a hunting; this practice is scandalous if true and you have my positive orders to prevent it in future. If an officer has taken such liberty you are to arrest him, if a non-comm'd officer or sold'r you will confine him or them, in order that an example may be made of the offender or offenders.

Lieut. Jameson will probably apply to you for some pack horses to bring off the stores from Fort Armstrong, which you will please to allow him.

I expected you would write to me and give me an account of the state of your Guard, Pack horses under your care and the food, which I now desire you will do, and am your most obed't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Capt. Jas. Carnaghan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 170.]

No. 103.

TO CAPT. THOS. CAMBELL, 1779.

Head Quarters, Nov. 27th, 1779.

Sir,

The Terms for which your men are engaged being nearly expired, renders it both inconvenient to erect Barracks or lay in a magazine of provisions, & as I do not apprehend any danger will ensue to the Frontier by the evacuation of your post, & have no reason to expect Blankets or Clothing for your men, I apprehend your Company can be best accommodated here where they are likewise wanted.

You will therefore on receipt hereof evacuate Fort Crawford, & bringing off the stores of every kind march your Company to Head Qrs.

I am, sir, your most

Obed't Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Thos. Camble.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 171.]

No. 104.

TO MAJOR RICH'D TAYLOR, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Nov. 28th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Your going off so early yesterday morning has obliged me to send another express to your Post. The Commandant thinks it necessary

to have the six pounder which is in your Garrison brought up to this post with all the Catridges that are fitted to her, which you will please to send up in some suitable craft as soon as you conveniently can. I wish to have the Detatchm't from the Maryland Corps relieved from Wheeling as soon as possible. I am your most obed't,

JOS. L. FINLEY, M. B.

Directed, Major Rich'd Taylor.

Major Rich'd Taylor.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 172.]

No. 105.

TO CAPT. BENJ. BIGGS, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Dec'r 3d, 1779.

Sir,

Mr. McCullough informs me that there is a dispute subsisting between you and him about the property of a piece of land, which dispute ought to be settled before the Commissioners of the State of Virg'a, and that he is in readiness to try the Title, he has therefore requested that you might be at liberty to attend for that purpose.

I presume it will be equally agreeable to you to have a decision & therefore, (provided your health will permit) I have thought proper to grant you leave of absence for fourteen days, which time I apprehend will be very sufficient for the purpose.

You will take the best care of the Craft & other public stores at your post, & write me every opportunity.

I am with regard, Sir, your

H'ble Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.

Col. Command'g W.D.

Directed,

Capt. Benj'n Biggs.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 173.]

No. 106.

TO ENS'N SPRINGER, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Dec'r 5th, 1779.

Sir,

Agreeable to your Requisition I have sent by your Sergt. one Month's allowance of flour for your Garrison, and as in all proba-

bility it will be the last supply you will receive of the kind from this post this season, you must apply in time to Mr. Robinson for Indian meal who will furnish your Garrison with a sufficiency of that article for the winter.

' You will send up as soon as possible those of the Maryland Corps who are at your post.

I am, Sir, your most obed't serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Ens'n Springer.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 174.]

No. 107.

To DAVID ZIESBERGER, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Dec'r 12th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

Some light Dragoons arrived yesterday & brought me several Packets, & among them a letter & some enclosures for you, which I send by the Bearer.

I hope you rec'd my former letter requesting you to send a proper person to examine the Enemies works at Detroit, & report the strength of them & the Garrison also, whether there are any Bomb proofs and of what kind.

Our Friend Joshua seemed willing to undertake this Business, & I think him a very intelligent & ingenious man, but as you from a long experience must be the best judge of your people; the fitness of a person for this undertaking must be left to you, I hope you have already sent a man that can be relied on for his integrity as well as his ingenuity—You may rely on my making the person you have or may employ, a very suitable reward for his trouble—Please to present my compliments to your worthy Colleagues, & believe me to be with sincere regard & esteem, your most

Obed't Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.

Directed,

David Ziezberger.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 175.]

No. 108.

TO MAJOR RICH'D TAYLOR, 1779.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Dec'r 12th, 1779.

Dear Major,

I have your letter of the 6th inst.

The contents gave me real concern, but on examining Mr. Skelton I find that the Beef for the prest. consumption here is likewise very lean and I have ordered the best kind to be salted down for the ensuing spring, which will be of real service to the troops. If you can procure a quantity of Venison and Bear's meat by three or four hunters I would recommend it to be done for the use of your Garrison, and they may draw two pounds of venison for a Ration.

The next Cattle you receive will be the best in the Department but the worst in quality must be first used.

If Capt. Pipe & Montour continue their inclination of remaining at your post, I must desire that they be treated kindly, but liquor should seldom be afforded them, and I wish you to be on your guard against admitting many Indians with arms of any kind.

As to forage, I have ordered the F. M. to send one hundred Bushels to your post, which will be the full proportion of what can at present be collected.

The Deer-skins you have should be dressed without loss of time, & put into ooze for Moksins.—I find we shall receive an inadequate quantity of shoes in proportion to other articles—Col. Campbell waits a few days at this place, at my instance; as soon as I receive another express from the Commander in Chief I shall determine how to dispose of the Troops.

I shall be glad to hear when the best Cattle arrive, because I think the Commissaries have been slow.

With regard & esteem, I am

most Obed't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Major Richard Taylor.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 176.]

No. 109.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1779.

Pittsburgh, Dec'r 13th, 1779.

Dear General,

I am honored with your favour of the 21st last month enclosing a duplicate of your letter of the 18th October.

I have tried every method to obtain the necessary intelligence from Detroit, but fear it will not be so perfect as is wished; my principal reliance is on the Moravian missionaries who have it in their power to send very intelligent Indians of their congregation to Detroit, and as they appear not to be concerned in hostile measures they will of consequence gain the readier admittance into the Enemy's works.

I am informed that the enemy were last fall in expectation of a visit from our Troops, & therefore laid in the greater part of their provisions at a Block house on a large Island in the Lake, about fifteen miles on this side Detroit.

The late Capt, O'Harra's Comp'y is already mustered, & their pay is already drawn in the 9th Virg'a Reg't and having received no answer from Lieut. Gov. Page, I apprehend he is satisfied with the junction.

Altho' I sincerely wish to have the honor of waiting on your Excell'y, I am far from requesting leave of absence until a suitable period arrives.

The Hon'ble Board of War have forwarded a considerable quantity of Clothing for the Troops under my Command but they appear to be destitute of hats and deficient in the number of Shoes, and I hear nothing of the supplies for Indians.

I am still so ignorant of affairs that I cannot determine whether it will now be proper to send an estimate for ordnance and military stores to the Board of War, and I feel a diffidence with respect to forming a proper judgment on that head. I apprehend an ingenious Engineer will be necessary, and if they can be indulged with a sight of the Military stores on hand I conceive they will be able to form a proper estimate. Unfortunately I have not a single person of experience to consult.

This frontier is at present a perfect state of tranquility, and many of the Inhabitants who were driven away by the savages are returned to their respective habitations.

Col. Gibson informs me that the terms of many, at least one hundred of his men, will expire before the first of February, and altho' the late laws of Virg'a seemed calculated to fill their Regts. with great rapidity yet the Officers of the Militia have been so very inattentive to the execution of them that he has not rec'd above fifteen additional, or Drafts.

The Quarter Master Commissaries of Purchases & of forage are still complaining for want of money to make the ordinary purchases, and I have been reduced on that account to Barter some salt for forage to keep the horses from being quite reduced; but of flour I have a considerable supply.

I observe that individuals can procure Indian goods, and I sincerely wish the Hon. Congress would take the trade into their own hands, as it will soon be very considerable and the certain profits very large. By doing this and appointing a proper person to superintend the trade, I conceive we shall strengthen our alliance with

those we have treated with, & draw over others to our assistance against the more savage Britens.

With the most sincere respect &

esteem, I have the honor to be, your

Excellencies most Ob't & mo't H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

By Capt. James O'Harra.

[D. B. Letter Book, p. 183.]

No. 110.

TO JAS. WILKISON, ESQ., 1779.

Pittsburgh, Dec'r 13th, 1779.

Sir,

Your favor of the 17th last month with the enclosed Invoice I have duly received.

I am happy to find that so ample a supply of Clothing is forwarded for the Troops in this Department. But it appears we are destitute of hats and deficient in shoes. There are a considerable number of wool hats in the possession of some shop keepers at this place but we have neither money nor is any person here authorized to purchase, otherwise from what I have heard they might be had here as reasonable, allowing for carriage, as at Philad'a, and I have thought of engaging them provided you would pay for them and fix the price.

As soon as the Clothing arrives I will have it issued in proportion to the necessities of the different Corps, of which distribution you shall have proper notice to enable you to charge them respectively. You will greatly oblige me by procuring 300 well cocked hats for my non-comm'd officers & privates by next Spring.

Altho' I have not the honor of a personal acquaintance with you, I cannot resist the inclination I feel of wishing you a lasting and uninterrupted happiness in the amiable partner of your cares, and to request you would present my most respectful Comp'ts to her, and believe me to be with much respect your most

Obed't H'ble serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Jas. Wilkison, Esqr.

By Capt. Jas. O'Hara.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 186.]

No. 111.

TO MAJOR TAYLOR, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Dec'r 19th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have your favor of the 16th Inst.

The contents are truly alarming, & the loss almost irreparable. There has doubtless been great negligence otherwise the misfortunes mentioned could not have happened—Mr. Johnson's letter to Mr. Irwin mentions that the Boat which carried the flour had arrived two nights and a day before it was carried off by the ice—I feel very sensibly for the Garrison in general, but the Delinquents deserve to suffer extreme hunger for such scandalous negligence, & they may depend on being tried for it—I cannot learn anything of the forage Boat or party but hope they are safe landed some where—how to send you another supply of provisions I know not, unless the River should be closed with ice of sufficient strength for horses to cross upon.

The propriety of sending parties down the River in search of the Boats can only be determined by the severity or abatement of the weather. If you find it practicable and it appears that there will be a probability of success let it be done. But I conceive it will be best to send a party on each side of the River as it is uncertain on which side the Craft may lodge, and should either party find the flour they ought to carry it to some high bank of the River, where it may remain secure from a future fresh until it can be brought to some Magazine, and the Boats and Canoes should likewise be secured as well as circumstances will admit.

Col. Campbell is very ill at present and it is likely he cannot have a speedy recovery, therefore you must continue a while longer. I have the honor to be, D'r Sir, your most

Obed't Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD,

Col. Comm'g, W. D.

Directed,

Major Taylor.

P. S.—You will receive a supply of provision as soon as it is possible to send it and likewise some forage, lest the forage Boat should likewise be lost.

D. B.

[D. Brodhead's Letter B., page 187.]

No. 112.

TO MAJOR RICHARD TAYLOR, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Dec'r 30th, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have received your favor of the 25th Inst.

I hope you have received a plentiful supply of Beef before this time, & I have sent fresh orders to the delinquent purchasers to drive cattle to your post.

It is hard that the sick at Wheeling should languish for want of a Doctor & it appears strange that the mate of your Reg't should be employed in the Hospital whilst the men of your Reg't are suffering at the Detached posts, I will take an opportunity to mention this matter to Col. Gibson.

I find by inquiry that many of your soldiers claim Discharges that are not entitled to them, Capt. Sullivan assures me that the Regimental Register which ought to be in your possession is in the hands of Col. Crawford, & I have desired Col. Campbell to send for it immediately—Sullivan alleges it will appear by that Register that all your men except only twenty or thereabouts are really enlisted during the war. I herewith send you a fresh supply of flour & some forage, and have ordered some horses to carry down the forage which is near Crow's town—Lieut. Col Campbell is upon duty here, & he cannot now relieve you, nor do I think it advisable to give you leave of absence until I receive answers to the letters I have written to Congress, the Commander in Chief and the Board of War, but you may rely on my sincere inclination to indulge you with leave of absence as soon as I can do it with propriety.

Please present my comp'ts to the gentlemen of your Garrison, & send up four Commissioned Officers to sit as Members of a Gen'l C. M.

I am with regard your

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Major Rich'd Taylor.

(D. Brodhead's Letter B., p. 192.)

 No. 113.

TO COLS. PEYTON AND PENDLETON, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Jan'y 20th, 1780.

Gentlemen,

The bearer, Capt. Rogers, has brought some men to this post, and informs me that he expects a considerable number more within a few

days. They are Troops raised by authority of the State of Virginia, and are on their way to the Illinois. But no provision has been made by the State for their subsistence in this Department; wherefore they have chiefly been supplied, on their march from Winchester, with Provisions, &c., out of the Continental Magazines. It would give me pleasure to afford them every necessary supply, provided I was authorized to do so, but you will easily discover the impropriety of my opening the Magazines of the United States, to the Troops of any particular State, without previous directions from Congress, the Board of War, or His Excell'y the Commander in Chief. Under these circumstances I have taken the liberty to request Captain Rogers to wait upon you, in expectation that you would think it advisable to employ some person to purchase provisions for his Company upon the credit of the State. And in the mean time, out of compassion for the Troops, I will risque the consequences of ordering them a temporary supply.

I have the honor to be with much respect,

Gentlemen,

Your most obed't Ser't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

Cols. Peyton & Pennington,

Commissioners.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 198.]

No. 114.

TO COL. ARCH'D LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Jan'y 20th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have received an anonymous letter Dated at Hannah's Town, the 15th instant.

By the contents I judge it has come from you, and that you have forgot to put your name to it, wherefore I sit down to answer it accordingly.

It is possible His Excellency the President may have power to discharge the Rangers but I do not conceive it to be inseperable from his Authority to station them, nor doth it follow that he has a right or power to continue them more than other men which may be enlisted on terms offered or to be offered by the State.

Who has been the best Guardian to the frontiers will hereafter be discovered. I do not mean to alledge any want of inclination in you to serve the frontier of your Country, but by your own confession you have generally and I believe constantly wanted the power to

give it any considerable protection, even by your own Militia, and if you imagine they will be benefitted by another short enlistment of Troops, I believe experience of what has already been done will argue much against your seeming proposal and in favour of a durable engagement of such Troops as are or may be employed for that and the other parts of the frontier.

As to the matter between the Capt's Erwin & Campbell, & the Deputy Commissary, I view it as a matter that in no wise concerns me, and whoever conceives that I am to be the Tool or drudge for Troops I do not command is under a mistake, but I am a warm advocate for Duty & wish to see it done. And I conceive that if every person had done their duty in this Department we should have been under smaller apprehensions by the ensuing Spring.

Capt Thomas Campbell* (I suppose) is sent to Philad'a to avoid a trial for his insolence to me, but I despise his conduct, and you may rely on it, that he shall not be excused on that or any other account be his abettors who they may.

It is sufficient for me that you have taken upon yourself to determine as to the propriety of sending me a copy of his Excellency the Presidents instructions to you—The muster Rolls can be had elsewhere.

You have discovered your knowledge of Military matters, by denying the propriety of my having any Continental Officer arrested who is not under my immediate command, and the assertion that "I have positively refused them any subsistence," is as positively false, and I expect your superiors will candidly determine thereon.

I am, sir, your most Obedient Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,—Col. Arch'd Lochry.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 199.]

No. 115.

TO REV'D DAVID ZEIZBERGER, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Feb'y 10th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

You may recollect my former proposal to you to remove your settlements nearer to our settlements, and having since had some conversation with Cpts. Pipe & Killbuck relative to the Coochocking Indians coming to live on big Beaver Creek, they seem to think it will be of advantage for them to do so, but seem to wish your people would likewise form a town or more in their Neighborhood.

I sincerely wish your Congregation could be prevailed upon to move nearer to us where it would be more convenient for us to give them every necessary support. Your situation at present is on the

* See Vol. VIII., p. 109.

road which the Enemy Indians travel, you are often encumbered with them and must feed them for sake of your own preservation, which circumstance alone must be very disagreeable, but it must be very mortifying to you to see our prisoners and scalps carrying thro' your towns. Besides I cannot with safety send parties to pursue the murderers to a sufficient distance lest they might accidentally, either early in the morning or late in the evening, fire upon some of the hunting parties of our friends, and if such an accident should happen it would hurt my feelings.

I wrote to you twice relative to procuring intelligence but have not been happy enough to receive a line in answer, and it would afford me much pleasure to know if you stand in need of provisions, &c., that I can supply. Should you agree to take a situation nearer to our settlements, you and your congregation can be supplied with almost every necessary of life and some of its luxuries too. But should you from a consideration of circumstances conceive that it would be more beneficial for your mission to remain where you now are, I wish you to give me the earliest information respecting it—We have much good news, the French & Spaniards are Masters of the British Channel. The isles of Jersey and Guernsey in their possession; Ireland in a state of rebellion; The Spaniards in possession of Pensacola; Continental money daily increasing in value on account of a signal victory obtained by Count D'Orvillier over Sir Charles Hardy with his grand British Armada, and likewise of a foreign loan. The Hollanders are preparing for the English & every thing wears a very promising appearance.

Please present my most respectful Comp'ts to Mr. Hackenwelder & Mr. Edwards.

I am, dear Sir, with great esteem your

H'ble Serv't,
DANIEL BRODHEAD,
Col. Command'g W. D.

P. S.—I hope you received a late Pacquett safe.

Directed,—Rev'd David Ziezberger.
[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 202.]

No. 116.

TO HON'BLE MAJ. GENL. GREENE, 1780.

Pittsburgh, Feb'y 11th, 1780.

D'r Gen'l,

I am honored with your favor of Dec. 18th last. Notwithstanding my frequent letters to Mr. Steel and those written to him by his assistants, with some threats calculated to bring him to this post and to excite him to attend his duty, I have not been fortunate enough to see him nor do I believe he intends to come at all, and he is not

worth sending a file of men for. Was he not void of shame as well as understanding he would not allege that he had either done his duty or given me satisfaction. Mr. Steel has so great a regard for his domestic concerns that he cannot attend to the duties of his Department, and I have the mortification to assure you that I have not a single tent to cover my men (except some worn out tents) as you will see by the returns when he makes them; and I shall be exceedingly obliged to you for ordering me a large Marque with lining, which may occasionally serve for a Council Room when the Indian Chiefs come to visit me, my old one is entirely worn out. Two hundred new tents will be necessary and they ought to be of the best quality.

I know that money has been and still is much wanting, and indeed the credit of your Department is so much sunk that I fear many of our public horses will perish before the next crop unless a sudden supply arrives, and if that should not be the case the Troops cannot be subsisted and dreadful consequences will ensue.

I have no reason to think Mr. Steel a dishonest man, but he is too weak a man to detect frauds or neglect in others, and as I hinted before he is too fond of his domestic affairs. He lives at home with his family and I believe attends to his farm. I hear he has sold a number of the public horses but know not by whose orders he has done so.

You do me honor by asking my opinion as to the Department and I will give it candidly. I conceive that Mr. Davis has quite as much Business as he can give attendance to. His late purchase of Pack-horses that were sent to this Department is proof of it, and I am informed by a Gentleman of Character that some undue practices took place in that purchase. This Department if properly attended to will employ the whole time of a very capable active man with a proper number of assistants, and you can have Gentlemen recommended to you that are very capable of transacting the Business with satisfaction and credit to the Department. I fear his Excell'y cannot spare me a reinforcement, and if some expedition either sham or real is not carried on up the Susquehannah River most probably I shall have a visit from Niagara, and this Fort is in a very bad posture of defence.

I am in daily expectation of a line from his Excellency in answer to three letters I wrote him a long time ago. I beg you will excuse this scrawl, the Gentleman who carries this to Philada. is waiting and I have no time to transcribe.

I have the honor to be with the most perfect regard and esteem,
Dear Gen'l, your

Most obed't and

most H'ble Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Hon'ble Maj'r Gen'l Greene. By James Coffing.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 207.]

No. 117.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GEN. WASHINGTON, 1780.

Pittsburgh, Feb'y 11th, 1780.

Dear General,

I wrote you the 10th & 22nd of Nov'r & on the 13th of Dec'r last, & not having been honored with a line in answer to either of them letters, begin to fear you have not duly received them, wherefore I take the liberty to enclose duplicates. I likewise enclose the proceedings of a Gen'l Court Martial on the trial of Lieut. Arthur Gordon, adjutant of the 9th Virg'a Reg't., & a return of the provisions in store.

I have not seen Col. Geo. Morgan since I came to this Department, neither have I seen the D. Q. M. G. since last March, I have not a tent for my men, & by the inclosed return you will see that the provisions are scanty but I hope to be better supplied in the Spring.

I have frequently given the most pointed orders respecting the Public Craft, notwithstanding which the greatest part is or will be carried away by the ice. What I could retain at this place I did & secured it by hauling it upon land. If the Officers Commanding at the different posts had taken the same care little or none would have been driven off—such a deep snow and such ice has not been known at this place in the memory of the eldest natives; Deer & Turkeys die by hundreds for want of food, the snow on Alleghany & Laurel hills is four feet deep. By one of our prisoners who lately made his escape from the Wyandotts and who has frequently been at Detroit, I am informed that the new fort erected there has two Bomb proofs of wood—that the walls are very high, fifteen feet thick and made of fascines & clay—that the Barracks are sunk some distance into the Ground and that their roofs cannot be seen from without—that it stands on a fine Commanding piece of Ground with a gentle descent each way, likewise that it is surrounded by a ditch twenty feet wide.

The Garrison consists of 450 Regulars, & that the Enemy have 1800 men at Niagara besides a great number of Indians. If this intelligence is true, unless some diversion is occasioned by troops marching up the Suequehannah River, it is not improbable that the Enemy may pay us a visit down the Allegheny River next Spring, & I have neither men nor Cannon sufficient for this Fort unless a reinforcement can be spared from the main army. I shall, however, make the best disposition that circumstances will admit, & if possible gain further intelligence from the Delawares who continue their declarations of Friendship for us.—I beg your Excellency will indulge me with twenty Boat Builders & some armourers early in the Spring, If I receive no orders to the contrary & can be supplied with Craft, I am determined to drive the Shawenese over the Lakes, which I can do before provisions can be furnished for a Capital Expedition.

I shall now transmit an estimate of Cannon & Military Stores to the

Hon'ble Board of War, in hopes that by the time they arrive at this place I shall be enabled to do something worthy the confidence you have placed in me.

With the most exalted regard and esteem, I have the honor to be your Excellency's most

Obed't H'ble Serv't,
DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Directed,

His Excellency Gen. Washington.

By Mr. Coffing.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 209.]

No. 118.

TO HON'BLE RICH'D PETERS, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Feb'y 12th, 1780.

Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the 18th November and 28th of Dec'r last, and am much obliged by the Contents.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief has instructed me to lay before your Hon'ble Board an estimate of Cannon & military stores for this Department together with a return of the stores on hand. I now take the liberty to enclose them and beg they may be ordered up as soon as Circumstances admit. My last accounts from the Western Indians are flattering, and the Delawares continue their friendly offices.

By one of our prisoners who lately made his escape from the Wyandotts and who has been frequently at Detroit, I am informed that the new fort erected there is very strong. The walls fifteen feet thick and remarkably high, surrounded by a ditch twenty feet wide. The Barracks are sunk some distance into the Ground so that their roofs cannot be seen from without—that the Garrison consists of 450 Regulars and that the Enemy have at Niagara 1800 men and a great number of Indians. If this intelligence is true, and there is no appearance of an early expedition sham or real to be carried up the Susquehannah River, it is very probable the Enemy will pay me a visit early in the Spring down the Alleghany River, wherefore no time should be lost in forwarding the Cannon, &c., with a proper Corps of Artillery. I shall be much obliged to your hon'ble Board for ordering to this place twenty Boat Builders & six good armourers. The Indians find almost constant employ for one or two armourers.

Col. Pickering was kind enough to promise me one entire sett of the Resolves of Congress, which I beg you will please to forward.

I have been greatly deceived by the returns of provisions made by Col. Geo. Morgan's assistants, wherefore, I have taken the liberty to inclose an account of provisions delivered to the private troops of the State of Virg'a by your order & as provisions cost nearly double by the time they arrive here to what they cost in the interior part of the country, I should be happy if you would order the provisions lent them here to be replaced early in the Spring.

I have the honor to be with great regard & esteem, your most

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Hon'ble Rich'd Peters, Esq.

By Ja's Coffing.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 212.]

No. 119.

TO CAPT. SIMON MORGAN, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Feb'y 22th, 1780.

Sir,

You will herewith receive a quantity of Forage and provisions in a Boat.—The boat must be drawn out upon the Bank to prevent its being lost, & the men must remain at your post until you see that they can return in safety, & then you will order them back with the boat without loss of time.

I fear the pack horses that carried the last provisions to your Garison are thrown upon your hands for some time, if so, I must request that you cause all possible care to be taken of them until they may return which I hope they will soon be able to do.

The Indians should receive corn instead of flour, for I fear the latter article will be a scarce one here next summer, as it is probable the winter will now break up, I hope they will soon proceed to their Beaver hunting & give us less trouble.

Be always on your Guard, & take every possible care of public property.

I am your most

H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Simon Morgan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 214.]

No. 120.

TO JAS. WILKINSON, ESQ., 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, Feb'y 27th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

The great depth of snow upon the mountains has prevented the transportation of the Clothing sent by Capt. McIntire to this place and the troops suffer greatly for want of them. They cannot now be brought up before April and I intend to save the woollen until next fall wherefore I must request you will forward for each non Commissioned Officer & Private in the enclosed return one shirt, one hunting shirt, and two pairs of linnen overalls. Last Summer the 9th Virg'a Regt. was much better supplied with Blankets, hats and stockings than the 8th Penn'a Regt., and the Officers of that Regt. were furnished by the late Clothier Genl. with Coates, jackets, and overalls made of stripped linnen, and the Officers of the 8th Penn'a Regt. were neglected; this has occasioned some jealousy and I beg you will have justice done to the Officers & men of my Regt. the ensuing Spring. I am in great need of some scarlet cloth to make me a suit, likewise of linnen for shirts and some thin under dress for summer, which if you can with propriety afford me out of your store will much oblige me.

Please present my respectful Comp'ts to your excellent Lady, and believe me to be with great regard and esteem your most

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Comm'g W. D.

Directed,

Jas. Wilkinson, Esqr.,

By Col. Bayard.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 218.]

No. 121.

TO CAPT. THOMAS MCINTIRE, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Feb'y 28th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I received your letters by Capt. Jno. Finley, and have got some horses & kegs to send down as soon as the season will permit, I have sent you a horse which you may expect to receive from Cumberland but the conveyance is too uncertain to send you money—you must endeavour to borrow some money, & I will send you some to replace

it. I hope you will not fail of getting up the full complement of shoes you expected, as the opening of the ensuing campaign will require a considerable motion.

Present my Comp'ts to Capt. Brady, & believe me to be your most obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Capt. T. McIntire,

By Capt. Brodhead.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 219.]

No. 122.

TO COL. JNO. EVANS, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, March 11th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with yours of the 13th ult. Had you thought proper to have consulted me on the propriety of raising men to be stationed upon your Frontier I should have given you my opinion candidly;—But as you have resolved to raise men without my concurrence you must devise ways and means for paying and subsisting them. For my part I have not learned the use of petty posts upon the frontiers except where they are intended to guard magazines, and I conceive the men had better not be ordered to the stations until there is more apparent danger. However you will do as you think best, provided you can furnish the necessary supplies. I am, sir, with due regard your

obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Jno. Evans.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 220.]

No. 123.

TO HON. RICH'D PETERS, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, March 18th, 1780.

Sir,

I am sorry to inform you that the savages have already commenced fresh hostilities, last Sunday they killed five men at a sugar Camp on Raccoon Creek in Youghaghany County, & took three girls and three lads prisoners. It is generally conjectured that this mischief was

done by Delaware Indians, but it is possible that it may have been done by other Indians.

If the Delaware Indians should declare against us the frontier will be greatly distressed, as many other nations who have hitherto been neuter will join them, & my force is by no means sufficient to protect them—I am informed that there remains at Winchester a quantity of cloth purchased by Lt. Col. Campbell, for the new Levies which were to have been raised here in 1778, & that the cloth is somewhat damaged but would do well enough to clothe some of the naked Indians, wherefore I take the liberty to request your hon'ble Board to order it to be forwarded to this place, likewise some trimmings such as buttons & thread, & one thousand pair of French shoes which were purchased at the same time.

As it is probable that the enemy will make some attempt on our small posts or principle ones in the course of this Spring or Summer, I entreat you to order the Cannon & other Military stores forward as soon as possible, without which we cannot make any considerable resistance. This Fort alone ought to have sixteen pieces of ordinance & at present it has but five, I have wrote to the Q. M. G. and his deputies frequently to forward some tents to this District; But cannot learn that any are upon the communication, altho' I have not a tent to cover my men, & the season is fast approaching in which we ought to take the field, if a reinforcement from the main army is not sent, & I am obliged to call out the Militia—three hundred tents of the best kind will be necessary; if they are made of thin linnen the Militia will cut them up for hunting shirts as usual.

The Comm'y of Forage has made some purchases and paid small sums upon the Contracts, but the Inhabitants have been so long amused with promises of payment that they now will not deliver the Forage until they are paid, for which reason I have sent him down to Philad'a to made a personal application lest the horses should perish or be so far reduced as to be unfit for service and the Troops suffer for want of supplies, which evils may yet be prevented provided an adequate supply of money can be had out of the Treasury.

The Q. M. has no men nor can he hire them (except what are furnished from the line) for want of money, and I shall be compelled to call in all the soldiers from the different Staff to protect the settlements from the encroachments of the Enemy, wherefore it is indispensably necessary that he should be furnished with a sum of money.

I apprehend that the Commissioning some of the Delaware warriors will be attended with good consequences, and I wish Congress may approve of the measure.

I have the honor to be with the most perfect regard,

Your most obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

*Directed, —*Hon'ble Rich'd Peters, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 221.]

No. 124.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, March 8th, 1780.

Dear General,

The Savages have already begun their hostilities — last Sunday they killed five men at a Sugar Camp on Raccoon Creek, Youghaughany County, & took prisoners three boys & three girls. It is generally conjectured that the Delawares perpetrated this Murder, but it is possible it may have been Done by other Indians.

If the Delaware nation should declare against us this frontier will be greatly distressed, as many other nations who have hitherto been neuter will join them & my force is by no means sufficient to protect the settlements. I have enclosed a return of the Troops for the Month of February to the Adj't Gen'l, since which near to fifty men have been discharged from the 9th Virginia Reg't & many more will expect their discharges very soon.

I have lately been favored with a letter from Col. Clarke, declaring his readiness to co-operate with me in every measure I shall undertake, either for the reduction of one of the Enemy's posts or against the Indian Towns, he is now at Illinois and will be considerably reinforced this Spring: he purposes throwing up some works at the mouth of the Ohio River—If your Excellency can possibly spare a small reinforcement of well appointed regular Troops for this District I will pledge my honor to be as active as circumstances & situation will admit.

I am exceeding anxious to receive a line from you, & have the honor to be with the most perfect regard & esteem, your Excellency's

most Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Gen'l Washington.

By Mr. D. Duncan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 223.]

No. 125.

TO CAPT. THOS. MCINTIRE, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, March 18th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have rec'd your letter by Mr. Evalt and have ordered payment on your draught.

I have no objections to your returning to bring up the shoes remaining at Lancaster, but you must be very expeditious, for the savages have already begun their depredations by killing five men and carrying away three lads and three Girls from a sugar camp upon Raccoon Creek. Should you be disappointed at Lancaster and proceed to Philad'a you will wait upon the Clothier Gen'l for such articles of Summer Clothing as I have wrote to him for, and such further articles as may be necessary and bring them forward without delay for I expect we shall have a warm Campaign. You will be pleased to wait upon Gov'r Reed and bring what Dispatches he may have for this Department.

I wish you success, and am your most obed't

Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Capt. Thos. McIntire,

By Mr. D. Duucan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 226.]

No. 126.

TO CAPT. SAM'L BRADY, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, March 18th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

The Bearer takes down the Pack-horses that are to bring up the stores, & I request you to be exceeding careful of the Package, &c., & that you will remain with them until they are safely delivered into the stores at this place—The Indians have lately killed five men upon Raccoon Creek, two of them, the Dever's of our Reg't, & taken three Boys & three Girls prisoners.

The horses will proceed down the Glade Road, & you had better return that way as the old Road may be dangerous, or you may be delayed by the high waters, & no time is to be lost.

I wish you success, & am your

most obed't servant,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Capt. Sam'l Brady.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 227.]

No. 127.

TO COL. ARCH'D LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, March 21st, 1780.

Dear Sir,

The Savages having begun their depredations earlier than (considering the season) could reasonably have been expected, and before a reinforcement of Regulars could possibly arrive from the main army, I find it indispensably necessary to take the advice of the Counties in this part of the Department in order to establish either some general defensive plan or to consult and fix upon some well calculated offensive operations against one or more of the hostile tribes, which latter will in my opinion prove the most eligible. And therefore I request you will meet the Lieuts. of the other Counties at my Quarters on the first day of next month without fail, as nothing but a hearty concurrence of the Counties can at present enable me to give any considerable protection to the Frontier.

I have the honor to be with due respect,

Dear sir, your most

Obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Col. Archib'd Lochry.

Circular to Col. Evans.

Col. Shephard.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 228.]

No. 128.

TO REV. MR. DAVID ZIESBEGGER, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, March 22nd, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have just received a packet from Lancaster, directed to you, which I send by the bearer Geo. Washington.

You have doubtless heard that the Indians have lately murdered five men, & taken three Boys & three Girls prisoners upon Racoon Creek.

The Delawares are strongly suspected for this murder, & I must beg you to give me all the information respecting it that has any wise come to your knowledge. My not having received a line from you or Mr. Hackenwelder to my several letters induces me to appre-

hend that the Delawares are hostile, and has almost determined me to carry on offensive operations against them, as I can no longer credit their Declarations of Friendship.

I wish you to give me your sentiments in writing, & lest your letter should be made a bad use of, you need only say yes, or no, by way of N. B. or P. S. to the question put with respect to the Delawares.

Please to present my respectful Comp'ts to Mr. H——, & believe me to be with the most perfect regard & esteem,

Your most Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Rev. Mr. David Ziezberger.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 229.]

No. 129.

To COL. ARCH'D LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, April 2d, 1780.

Sir,

Upon receipt hereof you will be pleased to order out from the Militia of your County sixty able Bodied Rank & File and a proportionate number of Commissioned and non Commissioned Officers.

You will fix upon a proper Rendevous for the Officers & men where a small quantity of provisions will be laid in by the Commissaries and have them equipped with all possible expedition. One third of the above number is to be detached to take post at Fort Crawford, one other third at Fort Armstrong, and the remaining third part to the Forks of Black Legs where the Officer is to make choice of a house on a Commanding Ground convenient to water, and act agreeable to such orders as they may receive from me. They are to be drafted for two Months if not sooner discharged. This body of men with a number of Regulars to support those detached to Fort Armstrong, I hope will give sufficient countenance to the Inhabitants of your County, and I wish you to inculcate a principle of virtuous resistance against the common Enemy. I do not apprehend, considering circumstances, that your frontier need to be under apprehensions of danger, but it may be necessary for the Inhabitants to be upon their Guard, and they may rest assured of every possible protection in my power.

I have the honor to be with much esteem and regard your most obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Comm'g W. D.

Directed,—Col. Arch'd Lochry.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 230.]

No. 130.

TO COL. GEO. ROGERS CLARKE, 1780.

Fort Pitt, April 4, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I am honored with your Obliging letter of the 22d December last. The intelligence you have from Detroit is interesting and your proposals very pleasing.

I have wrote to his Excellency the Commander in Chief to inform him of the Contents but have not yet received his answer, when I do I shall take the Earliest opportunity to Communicate to you such parts as from our local situation and Circumstances may be advisable. I think it is probable that before next Winter I shall have the pleasure of taking you by the hand somewhere upon the waters of lake Erie, The Delawares at present continue their professions of Friendship towards us, but I am Convinced there are many Villains in that Nation. If I am enabled as I expect to carry on an Expedition against the Shawanese, the Delawares may afterwards be ordered as I may find most conducive to the public good.

From the news papers it appears, that the Spaniards are in possession of the Natchez & Manchash. If this report is true you will have very little to do upon the Missipi, further than Establishing a small post or two to hold our possession on this side. I have given an order to take into his possession all water Crafts belonging to the United States below Wheeling, which may perhaps prove serviceable to you, but I must entreat you to have the best care taken of them, that Circumstances will admit, and send as many to this place as you can find convenient and safe opportunities to forward by ———.

I am amazed at the return made by Capt. George of the men belonging to the Continental service, which were sent down the River under the command of Capt. Wheeling, it differs much from the return I received from Capt. McIntyre. He alleged that some of the men's terms are expired, & that they do not incline to return to their respective Corps, but admitting their terms were really expired, which is denied, they ought to have proper discharges from the Commanding officer of their Corps & must be considered as deserters until they obtain them, I wish you to inculcate this principle. I order those men under some proper officer up to this place, that justice may be done them & the public. Mr. Bently who has lately made his escape from Canada, accompanies Capt. Rogers, & intends to bring up some goods & peltry to Fort Pitt, & he, I dare say will give the Company, a clever compensation for bringing them under convoy for him.— Should it prove inconvenient to spare an officer from your Corps & the men be collected at the falls, I would send an officer and party to bring them thence.

Capt. Rogers is so obliging as to take down the names and descrip-

tion of many deserters, & I hope you will afford him your countenance & the necessary assistance for apprehending them, such as return to their duty voluntarily will be pardoned by authority from the commander in Chief.

I sincerely wish you great success and shall be glad to hear from you by every safe conveyance. I have the honor to be with great regard, Dear Sir,

Your most

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,—Col. Geo. Rogers Clarke.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 233.]

No. 131.

TO CAPT. JNO. ROGERS, 1780.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Apl. 4th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

A great number of Water Craft having by negligence as well as by inevitable accident been drove off in high waters from the Garrisons of the United States, which I am informed are in the hands of Individuals down the River Ohio and upon the Mississippi, I have thought it proper to authorize you to seize all such water craft as you shall find belonging to the United States and to have them secured in such manner as your prudence and knowledge of these waters direct. And I request you will by every convenient opportunity forward such numbers as you may be enabled to this place. You have been obliging enough to take with you the names and description of a number of Deserters from the Continental service with a view to apprehend them. Give me leave to assure you that you cannot render your Country more essential service than by exerting yourself upon this occasion.

But as some may rashly and unadvisedly have left their Colours and are only prevented from returning by a fear of punishment, I wish you to notify those that such as return to their duty voluntarily shall receive a pardon by authority from the Commander in Chief.

I wish you a pleasant and successful voyage and have the honor to be with regard

and esteem, Dear Sir,

Yours, &c.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed, To Capt. Jno. Rogers, V. L. D.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 233.]

No. 132.

TO HON. MAJOR GEN. GATES.

Fort Pitt, Ap'l 10th, 1780.

Dear General,

I have taken the liberty to inclose a copy of a letter just received by express from the Delaware Council of Coochocking, & an extract of a letter received from one of the Moravian Missionaries, from these and some other circumstances, I expect the Indians will greatly harass this Frontier unless some offensive operations can be speedily executed against them, I have thought of calling out some of the Militia to assist in making an attack upon some of their Towns but when I consider the state of our Magazines, & the necessity of reserving some salt provisions to support small Garrisons at frontier posts for the encouragement of the inhabitants, I see no prospect of effecting my purpose unless I could be furnished with a small quantity from below the mountains. I have seen your orders forbidding your Commissaries from making further purchases for this Department, likewise your order to Mr. McCallister to contract for a quantity of Indian meal.

Mr. McCallister's Contract fell through and as Mr. Skelton had rec'd orders from me to purchase a quantity of Indian meal before I knew anything of Mr. McCallister's appointment, I again requested him to Contract for a quantity of that article to prevent too great a consumption of flour, and as I am ignorant of any plan for furnishing a sufficient quantity of provisions to subsist the Troops I may have occasion to employ in the course of the Campaign, I beg the favor of you to inform me so that I may take measures accordingly.

In the course of the last Campaign I avoided calling out the militia and encouraged Industry, by which means I flatter myself that by next August sufficient supplies of Bread & meat can be drawn from the Inhabitants on this side the Mountain to subsist all the Troops that may be employed upon the frontier and a great expense of carriage saved to the publick, provided the waters are not again too low at that season to get the grain manufactured into flour. The prisoners mentioned in the Indian's letter were taken out of some of the Craft going to the new settlements upon Kentuck a few miles below Capteening Creek.

I shall be happy to receive an ans'r by the first conveyance, and have the honor to be with sentiments of the most perfect respect,
Dear Gen'l, your most

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Hon'ble Majr. Genl. Gates.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 235.]

No. 133.

TO COL. JNO. EVANS, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Ap'l 13th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Inclosed I send you the copy of a letter just received from the Delaware Council at Coochocking, and extracts from a letter from the Rev. Missionaries Messrs Zeisberger & Hackenwelder, who live in the Delaware Towns, & by whom I have hitherto been furnished with authentic Intelligence.

It remains to strike a home stroke against one of the hostile Indian nations, & I conceive a lasting tranquility will ensue to the inhabitants of this Frontier. This I have in contemplation & expect the hearty concurrence & aid of the Country. Let Industry be encouraged, let your farmers have their Spring Crops in the ground by the 10th of next month, and do you have two hundred and fifty men with a proportionate number of officers rendezvoused at Fort Henry by the twenty-second day. Those with the number I expect from the other counties will enable us to strike terror into the hostile western nations, & as the expedition will be rapid & of short duration, it will be attended with very small inconvenience to the planters. Encourage those who can afford it to bring eight or ten days' provisions with them, for which they shall be paid out of the public funds. Please to write me your opinion of this measure by the Bearer.

I have the honor to be with regard, your

most-obe'd't,

H'ble serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Jno. Evans.

Circular to David Shepherd for seventy-five men, & to Col. Bealer for three hundred men.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 237.]

No. 134

TO COL. ARCH'D LOCHRY, 1780

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, April 13th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

My orders to the Commissary to prepare the provisions intended for the Militia ordered to take post on your part of the frontier as well as the orders I gave the Quarter Master for the transportation

of it have hitherto been defeated by the inattention or obstinacy of one Cook a horsemaster. I have ordered him to be apprehended and brought to trial and have repeated my orders to the Comm'y and Q. Master. But I fear it will disappoint us in getting out the Militia so early as we could have wished, but we can only punish delinquencies after they happen, which I am determined to do, and will send a detachment to Fort Armstrong by the time the Militia will be able to march out.

Inclosed I send you the copy of a letter just received from the Delaware Council at Coochocking, and extracts of letters from the Rev'd Missionaries Messrs. Zeisberger & Hackenwelder, who live in the Delaware towns and from whom I have always been furnished with authentic Intelligence.

It remains to strike a home stroke against one of the hostile nations and I conceive that a long tranquility will ensue to the Inhabitants of this frontier. This I am preparing to do provided I can receive a sufficient aid from the Country; and I must request you will encourage all possible Industry in your County. Let your farmers have their Spring Crops in the ground by the tenth of next month and do you have two hundred good men with a proportionate number of officers rendezvoused at this place by the twentieth. These with a proper number from the other Counties will enable us to strike terror into the western nations and will be attended with very little Injury to the planters. Encourage such as have provisions to spare to bring eight or ten days allowance with them for which they shall be paid out of the public funds.

I am just informed that some of the people of your County are trespassing upon the Indians' lands and as I am bound to punish such offences against the public peace, I have sent a party to apprehend the offenders. I hope you will discountenance such pernicious conduct, for to use the words of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, "Whilst we complain of the cruelty of these people (the Indians) we should avoid giving them provocation."

Please to write me your opinion of this undertaking by the Light Dragoon bearer hereof.

I am with much regard and esteem your most obed't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. G.

Directed,

Col. Arch'd Lochry.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 238.]

No. 135.

TO REV. JNO. HACKENWELDER, 1779.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, April 14th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with your letter of the 13th March, 1778, (in which I suppose a small mistake as to the date) the contents are very obliging, and I hope you will give me from time to time every interesting intelligence. I am indifferent about who my enemies are if I can but know them from my friends. The stroke up the Allegheny last fall has answered my expectations, & I believe the confederate nations are brought to their senses, they having already solicited peace with Congress. An expedition against some of the western nations will soon be carried into execution, which I hope will put an end to the depredations on this frontier, & an expedition by sea & land against Quebec & Montreal, will put a final end to British influence over the savages. You may rely on my sending your letters by safe hands to the interior part of the country, & I shall always be happy to serve you in other respects.—I am glad to hear you are gathering your people nearer to the other towns, because I conceive you will be in much less danger from the murdering savages, & you can the better account for the conduct of your own young people.

I wish you every happiness your situation can admit of, & am, with great regard, D'r Sir, your

most obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Rev'd Jno. Hackenwelder.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 241.]

No. 136.

TO REV. D. ZEISBERGER, 1780.

Head Quarters, Ap'l 15th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the 2nd Inst., & am much obliged by the contents.

I am sorry Joshua was prevented by the excessive cold weather from visiting Detroit, it is true that Indians in common would bring very indifferent intelligence, but Joshua is an exception to the generality of Indians, having the benefit of a Christian education annexed to a very good natural capacity.

It gives me pleasure to find that your congregation is less scattered than it was some time ago, & I am far from insisting on your removing with loss or much inconvenience, but I wish you to excite your people to have an eye upon the conduct of the other Delawares, and inform me from time to time of their particular conduct.

The expedition I formed last fall has answered my most sanguine expectations, as the confederate nations have sued for peace upon any terms with Congress, & I have in contemplation a formidable expedition against some of the western nations, this with an attack by sea & land upon Quebec & Montreal will finish the malice of the British & yellow savages.

I hope you will continue to afford me every interesting intelligence, & put it in my power to serve you in return—I wish you every possible felicity, & am, &c.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Rev. T. Zeisberger.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 242.]

No. 137.

TO ARCHIBALD STEEL, ESQ., 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Ap'l 19th, 1780.

Sir,

I have received yours of the 10th Inst., by Mr. Elliott, & as I am unacquainted with the instructions of the Hon'ble Board of War to the Hon'ble Board of Commissioners or the views of the Congress with respect to this Department, Mr. Elliott must execute his instructions, & if any injury arise to the public service, as I have not been consulted so I cannot be censured. If the Troops here are to continue in Garrison at all events, or a part to be withdrawn, the number of horses ordered to be retained in service may be quite sufficient, but if any offensive operations take place they will be inadequate, & a greater number must be had at any rate. I have wrote to the Hon'ble Committee of Inspection for information, & shall again do myself the honor to address a few lines to the same purport.

With respect to the estimate, you will lay it before the Hon'ble Board of War, & receive orders from thence.

I have the honor to be, Sir, your

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Archibald Steel, Esq.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book. p. 243.]

No. 138.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GEN'L WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, April 24th, 1780.

Dear General,

I am honored with your favor of the 4th of Jany. and the 14th of March, that of the 4th of Jan'y I did not receive until the 18th Inst.

Returns of the Troops under my command have been duly forwarded to the orderly office agreeable to Gen'l orders, except one or two months in the winter when the mountain was impassable. As no reinforcement can be had from your Excellency, the intended expedition against Detroit must be laid aside until a favorable turn of affairs takes place, unless you would recommend a junction of Col. Clarke's Troops with mine.

I have called upon the different counties on this side the mountain for 825 Rank & File to be drafted from the Militia, and intend to visit the Shawanese, provided the men are furnished; But the unhappy dispute of jurisdiction, will, I fear prevent my getting them, and as many renegadoes from the different Indian nations are collected at the Shawanese towns, I do not incline to make an attempt with an inconsiderable number of men, because a defeat would be attended with fatal consequences to the settlements.

I am honored with a line from the Hon'ble Board of War, informing me that an officer of Col. Proctor's Reg't with some stores and cannon were in readiness to be sent up as soon as the Roads would permit & the means of transportation can be procured.

Mr. Arthur Gordon is deserted from his arrest, & will probably avoid a new trial.

With a view of saving land carriage expenses where water carriage was practicable, I suffered only a few of the boats to be used, & greater care could scarcely have been taken than what I took to prevent their being lost or spoiled; but it was out of my power to watch every person. I have however the pleasure to assure you that not more than seven are past Fort Henry, which, as I have given orders to some of Col. Clarke's Officers, will I trust be saved and sent back to this post.

I was much inclined last fall to do myself the honor of waiting upon your Excellency with a view of proposing some things which at that time I expected would promote the service in this District in the course of this Campaign, but I do not recollect that I expressed any desire to visit my family. I am much obliged to your Excellency for the indulgence, but as Col. Gibson is absent on a visit to his family at Carlisle and the Indians are remarkably hostile, I must remain until I see whether it will be in my power to prosecute an expedition against the hostile Indians or not and until I have the honor of hearing from you again.

The Lieuts. of Monangehela County and Ohio write that they are happy to hear of the intended expedition against the hostile Indians and that they will exert themselves to furnish the men required, but they conceive it will be difficult to effect it on account of the disputed territory.

I take the liberty to enclose the copy of a letter lately received from the Delaware Council at Coochocking, No. 1, likewise a copy of the Rev'd Mr. Zeisberger's letter, No. 2, and an extract from the Rev'd Mr. Hackenwelder's letter, No. 3, and will likewise enclose the return of the troops as nearly as possible to your wish, but as Col. Gibson's Regt., my own and the independ't Corps were chiefly raised within the disputed Territory, it will be impossible to determine in which State they were raised until the line is run. Fearing a scarcity of salt provisions for the out posts and the better to enable me to subsist a number of militia upon the proposed expedition, I have been obliged to reduce the Ration of meat one quarter, but have allowed some Indian meal in lieu thereof.

Since the first of March the Indians have killed and taken forty-three men, women and children in the Counties of Youghaghany, Monanggehela & Ohio, including those killed and taken upon the River, and they have destroyed a number of horses & cattle in Tyger valley. The Hon'ble Board of War mention the expense of expresses in such a manner as must prevent my employing any; but I will do myself the honor to communicate to you every material occurrence by such private conveyances as may from time to time offer.

I have the honor to be with the most sincere respect and esteem,
your Excellency's

most obed't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 244.]

No. 139.

TO HON'BLE RICH'D PETERS, Esq., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Apl. 25th, 1780.

Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the first Instant, and am much obliged by the contents. I seldom make use of expresses but as I had some reason to hope that I should have been enabled to do something clever in the course of this Campaign, I was anxious to receive the earliest advices from my Superiors.

This you will receive by Capt'n A. Tannahill, who goes to Philad'a at the expense of the Officers of this District to endeavour to procure the Clothing allowed them by a late act of the Hon'ble Congress.

It is much to be lamented that our finances are in such a wretched condition, but I hope some wise means will still be adopted to give credit to our money.

I am happy to hear the Stores & Cannon are in readiness. I hope they have been upon the Road some time, and that at least one mortar with a proper number of Shells are sent with them, under the direction of the Officer of Artillery.

Since the first of March forty-three men, women and children have been killed and taken in the Counties of Youghagany, Monanggehela and Ohio. I take the liberty to enclose copies of two letters I have lately received from the Delaware towns and an extract from the Rev'd Hackenwelder's letter near Ooochocking.

I have the honor to be with the most perfect regard and esteem,
Sir, your

Most obed't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

To Hon'ble Richd. Peters, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's ~~Letter~~ Book, p. 247.]

No. 140.

To COL. A. LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Ap'l 25th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have been disappointed beyond all description in getting clothing for my Troops, and therefore could not until now send a Detachment to Fort Armstrong agreeable to my intention. I hope that no great disappointment has happened to the militia and I send an express with this letter to inform you that Capt. Thos. Beal sets out with the party & provisions to Fort Crawford to-morrow morning, where he is to leave a part provided any troops be there, otherwise he is to take the whole to Fort Armstrong, and your Detachment must be furnished from thence.

You will now have an opportunity to write me your opinion of the proposed expedition and whether you can furnish the men required from your County. I have received encouraging accounts from Col. Evans and Col. Shepherd.

Mr. Berwick wrote me that the messenger forgot to take the

writing paper I mentioned, wherefore I will now send you a quire and a proclamation by the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylv'a.

I have the honor to be with much respect,

Dear Sir, your, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. A. Lochry.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 249.]

No. 141.

TO JAS. WILKINSON, ESQ., 1780..

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, Ap'l 27th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Capt'n Tannehill, at the request and expense of the Officers of this Department, proceeds to Philad'a in full expectation of receiving the Clothing allowed them by an act of the Hon'ble Congress bearing date the 25th day of last November.

I cannot doubt your readiness to serve them upon the first application. You must be very sensible that Officers' pay will not support them at Philada. They are quite destitute of summer wear, and should it not be in your power to furnish every article enumerated, I beg you would exert yourself to get some Summer Clothing suitable for them.

I hope you have forwarded the Clothing I requested for the Troops, and am with great respect and best Comp'ts to your amiable lady,

Dear Sir, your most

H'ble Serv't,

D. BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Jas. Wilkinson, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 256.]

No. 142.

TO COL. ALEX'R SCAMMEL, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Ap'l 28th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with yours of the 17th of Dec'r last. It came to hand a fortnight ago, but I could procure no private conveyance until now to take down the Return.

I hope you have duly rec'd the returns hitherto, and you may rely on my sending the Monthly Returns in future to Mr. Mitchel's office. His Excellency will herewith receive a return of the Troops under my Command from the first of March to the first of May. I enclose it in his letter because he says he has seen no late returns of the Troops here.

I expect to find private conveyances during the Summer Season once a Month, and in the Fall season once in two Months, but I can promise nothing for the ensuing winter season unless it proves much more favorable than the last.

Wishing you an agreeable and successful Campaign, I am with great regard,

Your most

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Alex'dr Scammel.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 257.]

— — —
No. 143.

TO REV'D JNO. HACKENWELDER, 1780.

Fort Pitt, May 4th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I am much obliged by your favor of the 22d ult.

Wylandaweechan's story cannot be true unless a most surprising change has lately taken place in the Indian Councils. But I rather incline to believe that these Enemy Indians begin to be greatly alarmed on several accounts and wish to gain a few over to assist them. The Shawanese likewise report that the Americans are conquered and are flying to the new Countries for protection. The settlements at Kentucky by next Fall will be able to turn out 15,000 men, and the villainous Shawanese and their allies will soon find very troublesome neighbours from that quarter as well as from this. American affairs never wore a more promising aspect than at present, which you will see in a letter wrote officially by the British Commander in Chief, as mentioned in the enclosed paper. We have the greatest reason to believe he is now our prisoner and that his army at Charlestown or New York are or soon will be in the same situation.

Should the Mingoes attempt an attack (which from the present situation and Circumstances I cannot believe) they will repent their visit to Fort Pitt.

The Delaware Chiefs shall soon be gratified to their wish. I only wait for some Brass Cannon and a Corps of Artillery men, with other reinforcements, and I hope the Delawares will make good their word. It is for their future welfare absolutely necessary they should, for many of them have acted a double part long enough, and that at a very considerable expense to the United States.

Major Lancetot will deliver you this letter, he carries a Message to the Council at Coochocking and I hope the Brethren will show him every mark of respect.

Please present my Comp'ts to Mr. Zeisberger, and believe me to be your

Most obed't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Rev'd Jno. Hackenwelder.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 258.]

No. 144.

TO THE COUNCIL AT COOCHOCKING, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, May 4th, 1780.

Mahingweegeesuch to the Council at Coochocking :

Brothers,

I have received your letter of the 23d ult., and am much obliged for the friendly sentiments contained in it. Some of your young men go upon a scout with mine to endeavour to intercept some of the bad people that may be out for the purpose of stealing some Horses or women & children.

Brothers, I am only waiting for some troops and Brass Cannon that are sent to me by Congress, and I will give you notice where your men are to meet me, which I desire you will keep secret. I shall perhaps make a crooked march to come at my enemies and yours, and no man will know where I am going until they see me march straight forward. I shall take a great many men with me and I expect you will do so too. It will be for the benefit of your posterity to send a great many of your best warriors with me, for the time is come that professions will not do, and your fathers the French, the Spaniards, and your Brothers the Americans will not be deceived. You know my regard for the Delawares who are our friends, and you will in the end find benefit by my Council if you take my advice.

Brothers, the Enemy shall be gratified; they want to see me, and they will soon have cause to wish they had not been so desirous to

see me march an Army into their Country, but my Horses love green Corn and I will wait until it springs up a little way out of the Ground. You may safely rely on my word and that they will soon be sorry for threatening your people.

Brothers, as your Father's flag is coming into your Towns by his people and some of your Grand Children—they will communicate my sentiments in expressing their own; therefore I say no more at present, but remain your friend and Brother, and as a token of my regard have sent you two hundred pounds of Powder and four hundred pounds of Lead to be distributed among your people.

MAHINGWEEGEESUCH.

N. B.—The warriors you send will receive powder and lead from me.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 259.]

No. 145.

TO HON'BLE MAJ'R GEN'L GATES, 1780.

Fort Pitt, May 5th, 1780.

Dear Genl,

I find it absolutely necessary to act offensively against some of the hostile Indian nations, but how to procure a sufficient quantity of salt provisions for the purpose I cannot devise unless you would be pleased to order the purchase of about 10,000 lb. of Bacon, in addition to the salt Beef already in store at Skipton or thereabout, and Direct the Dep'y Q. M. Genl. to have the whole immediately sent up to this post, together with a further supply of flour. I presume a sufficient number of horses can readily be had upon hire to make a single trip. You will greatly oblige me by giving the necessary orders for such supplies.

It is possible that an application of this kind to you may be improper, but as I am a stranger to every part of the instructions you rec'd from the Hon'ble Board of War relative to supplies, you will readily excuse the impropriety.

I shall be much obliged for a line in answer to this and my former letter, and have the honor to be with great respect,

Dear Gen'l,

Yours,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Directed,

Hon'ble Majr. Genl. Gates.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 261.]

No. 146.

To A. STEEL, Esq., D. Q. M. G., 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, May 6th, 1780.

Sir,

Mr. William Wilson having informed me that there remains at Skipton or in that neighborhood a quantity of salt Beef belonging to this District, and as that and a further purchase will be necessary for the troops which I shall have occasion to employ, I must request you will immediately cause all the salt Beef to be forwarded to this place and wait upon the Hon'ble Major Genl. Gates to know whether a purchase of Bacon will be ordered by the Hon'ble Committee of Inspection and receive the Directions of that Board.

I am, Sir, yours,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

A. Steel, Esq., D. Q. M. G.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 263.]

No. 147.

To CAPT. THOS. BEALL, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, May 6th, 1780.

Sir,

Serjeant Clarke, who arrived express, informed me this morning that a number of Indian warriors were discovered opposite Fort Crawford. It appears a little odd that the Indians should steer that way but it is possible your men have discovered some, and in order to discover where they came from and what their number may be, I have sent two Indians with Bill Brady to bring me information.

I hear you have sent Mr. Guthrie for the Westmoreland Militia, and I wish he may not cause too great an alarm.

Should the alarm prove false or the Militia arrive at Fort Crawford you will immediately proceed to Fort Armstrong.

Write me as often as there may be occasion. I am, Sir, your

Most Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Capt. Thos. Beall.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 264.]

No. 148.

TO REV. DAV. ZEISBERGER, 1780.

Fort Pitt, May 8th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Col. Gibson has brought from Lancaster three letters directed to you which I enclose.

A French Officer who has some message to the Council at Cochocking will do me the honor to deliver them, and I wish the Brethren to shew him every mark of respect.

Perhaps it may be necessary for some of the Principal men of your Congregation to accompany him to the Council, but of this you must be the best Judge. Should you think it best to send some with him you will be enabled to write me particularly what passes there and what is your opinion of the intentions of the Delawares in General.

I shall be glad to hear from you by the return of Major Lanctot, and am with much respect, Dear Sir, your most obed't

Serv't,

DANL. BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Rev'd Dav. Zeisberger.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 265.]

No. 149.

TO COL. JNO. EVANS, 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, May 9th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I find it will not be in my power to provide for the number of men I have ordered to be called into service so soon as I expected, besides I have heard that a number of Artillery and stores and two Regts. of Infantry are now on their march to reinforce my Command. The account of artillery & stores I have received officially and I believe the other may be credited.

It will be essentially necessary for the leading Officers of your County to excite the greatest Industry in planting and sowing the Summer Crop and to have your Troops at Fort Henry by the fourth day of next month. The Militia should be drafted for two months, altho' the expedition will probably end in one, and let them be well armed & accoutred as Circumstances will admit. Encourage them to bring two weeks' allowance of provision lest there should be a deficiency.

I have no doubt but you and all the good people of your County are convinced of the necessity there is for prosecuting some offensive operations against the Savages, and I trust that by a well timed movement from the new settlements down the River, to favor our expedition, we shall be enabled to strike a general panic amongst the hostile Tribes. I am averse to putting too much to hazard, as a defeat would prove fatal to the settlements, and therefore I expect the full quota of men will be furnished which with the Blessing of Divine providence will ensure success. Indeed I expect besides the Militia many will turn out volunteers to secure to themselves the blessings of peace. I have the honor to be with great

respect, yours,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g, W. D.

Directed,

Col. Jno. Evans.

Circular to Col. Jos. Beeler.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 266.]

No. 150.

TO MAJ'R SLAUGHTER, 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, May 11th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

The County of Westmoreland is again infested with the cursed Mingoes. The Inhabitants are flying from every quarter and it will be necessary for you to keep a look out where you are.

I have not a sufficient party that can at any rate be spared from the Garrison, either to pursue or waylay the villains, and I shall be much obliged to you for sending fifteen or Twenty of your best men to enable me to send out a sufficient party for a few days. Lt. Col. Campbell is not yet returned from his Command down the Ohio, but expect he will be here in a few days if no accident happens his party.

I have the honor to be with much respect, Dear Sir, your most obed't serv't,

DANL. BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Majr. Slaughter.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 268.]

No. 151.

TO CAPT. CRAIG, 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, May 13th, 1780.

Sir,

It is some weeks since his Excellency the Commander in Chief & the Hon'ble Board of War wrote me that you was ordered to this Department with a number of Cannon & military stores. I am aware of the difficulties you must meet with in obtaining Carriages, &c., to enable you to proceed expeditiously, yet as the enemy are very troublesome to the settlements, and it is become highly expedient for me to Counteract their designs by some offensive operations, I must request you to exert yourself as much as possible to reach this post before the first of June. It will be very hazardous to come up the Pen'a Road, wherefore you are to come up the Virginia Road and if you find that the Artillery & Stores will be too much exposed upon any part of that Road you will halt and give me notice so that a sufficient convoy may be sent you. I wish you to send me by the first safe conveyance a return of your Strength, of the number and Calibres of your Ordnance and the quantity of Stores you have with you or expect to be forwarded, that in case of deficiency I may make further application.

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Capt'n Craig.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 269.]

No. 152:

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENL. WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, May 13th, 1780.

Dear General,

I have put off the assembling of the Militia until the 4th next Month to endeavour to procure a sufficient quantity of provisions for them. But I fear it will not be in my power as Genl. Gates, who presides at the Board of Inspection, has ordered the Comm'ys to stop purchasing, and the Mingoës in sundry parties have been discovered in their March towards the Inhabitants; several persons have lately been killed & wounded in Westmoreland County, which will probably prevent my receiving any aid from the militia of that County. They have hired Sixty men who are now stationed on their frontier. A Delaware Indian informed me this day that two parties of warriors

had just crossed the Ohio River near Logs town & Chartier's Creek, which will probably by alarming and driving the Inhabitants prevent my getting the men from the other Counties as I expected. The remaining Continentals are the cullings of our Troops and I cannot promise anything clever from them.

I have wrote to the Artillery Officer to hurry up the Artillery & stores, but I hear he is badly furnished with Carriages and forage, which must prevent his marching with expedition.

I think it is probable the Enemy are meditating an attack on some of our posts, which for want of sufficient Garrisons and supplies cannot make much resistance. I am preparing to receive them here but the Detachments to Fort McIntosh, Holydays Cove, Fort Henry and Fort Armstrong leaves but a small Garrison to defend this post, wherefore I have armed the Inhabitants of the town and assigned them an alarm post. The Delaware Indians continue their professions of Friendship and some of their warriors are now out with my scouts, but as I have little or nothing to give them but good words and fair promises I apprehend they will soon decline the service.

I have the honor to be, &c., &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 270.]

No. 153.

TO HON'BLE RICH'D PETERS, ESQ, 1780.

Fort Pitt, May 14th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

The Tracts of several parties of Indians have lately been discovered on this frontier and since my last several persons have been killed and taken. The County of Westmoreland has hired a few men to assist in the protection of its frontier and I have taken the liberty of sending them a small quantity of provisions until the pleasure of your Hon'ble Board is signified to me. The Delawares continue their professions of Friendship but often mention the promises made them of supplies and their extreme poverty. Some of them are now out with my scouts, but if I am not suddenly furnished with something to pay them for their services they will doubtless leave me and seek a more easy or profitable employment.

I have been a good deal alarmed at seeing the orders of a Committee of Inspection, whereof Major Genl. Gates is president, to the Comm'ys of purchases to prohibit them from making further provision for the troops in this District without shewing any authority

from your Hon'ble Board or enquiring of me what supplies would be necessary to enable me to perform the duty enjoined me by instructions from his Excellency the Commander in Chief. Major Genl. Gates has doubtless proper authority for ordering a sufficient supply for the Troops but I have not heard that any step has as yet been taken for that purpose except the purchase of a small quantity of Indian meal. I have wrote to him for information in this point but have rec'd no answer, and therefore cannot determine what steps to take for the defence of this Country nor undertake offensive operations against the Enemy.

I entertain the highest respect for my superior Officers as well as subordination in inferiors, but as the care of this frontier rests with me, I conceive I am entitled to know what resources I am to expect to enable me to determine upon proper measures to execute the intentions of his Excellency the Commander in Chief and render my Country service.

The Delaware Chiefs intend another visit to the Hon'ble Congress and as a fresh proof of their friendship intend to take with them a large pack of Beaver skins to kindle the Council fire, and as a security for their engagements intend taking more of their Children to be educated at Colledge. A proper quantity of goods, paint & trinkets would work wonders in the Indian Councils that are not immediately dependent on the British, and I hope it is now in your power to order them to be supplied.

Capt'n McIntire is much distressed at hearing he is allowed only three Dollars a day whilst on Command and alledges that other Officers have been allowed reasonable charges in his situation. I think it wears the appearance of great hardship for Officers to be at such immense expenses when on Command with the trifling allowance of three Dollars a day, which will scarcely purchase two quarts of oats, and should be much oblidged for instructions concerning it—for be the case ever so urgent I cannot in justice order any Officer on such Commands again with so much injury to his private fortune.

I have the honor to be, &c., &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Hon'ble Rich'd Peters, Esq.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 273.]

No. 154.

TO CAPT. BENJ'N BIGGS, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, May 16th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Lieut. Harrison writes from Holydays Cove that he has no provisions for his Garrison and that you informed him you could not spare

him any. I intended his Garrison should be supplied with meat from the magazine at Fort Henry and the Comm'y informs me that there is a great quantity of the best kind. Meat cannot be spared from hence and he will be compelled to send to you again and I expect you will send him a supply at least to serve three weeks.

It will be necessary to furnish me with a return of all kinds of stores at your post, likewise of the strength of your Garrison, and I wish you to engage some Artists at the Current price to repair the Boats you have there. If pitch, tar or oakum cannot be had, let them be otherwise repaired until the materials can be sent from hence.

I am with regard, Dear Sir, your most

Obed't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Capt. Benj'n Biggs.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 276.]

No. 155.

TO LIEUT. JNO. HARRISON, 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, May 16th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have your letter of the 13th Inst. and am much surprised at the inattention of the Comm'y who ought to supply your Garrison with provisions as well as Capt'n Biggs' refusal to supply you with Beef. I cannot afford any quantity of salt meat from hence but it can be furnished from Wheeling, and I have herewith wrote Capt'n Biggs to let you have some. Mr. Irwin will send you some flour, and I must request you will see that no waste be committed of any stores that are or may come to your Garrison. I have directed Major Finley to send you a Serjeant, but a reinforcement cannot under present circumstances be spared, and therefore you must not suffer any of your men to be absent from Garrison except when they are employed as spies. Your post is designed to protect and give countenance to the Inhabitants and to give an alarm to adjacent settlements as often as the Enemy or any sign of them is discovered. You can only answer the second purpose in your present weakness which you will by no means neglect when discoveries are made.

I am, D'r Sir, your most obed't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Lieut. Jno. Harrison.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 277.]

No. 156.

TO HON. COL. TIM'Y PICKERING, 1780.

Fort Pitt, May 18th, 1780.

Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the first Instant and the inclosures.

The act of the hon'ble Congress on the subject of my letter does me singular honor, and I shall ever entertain a grateful sense of the respect paid to my representation by your Hon'ble Board.

Your favor of the 26th last November was handed to me on the 15th Inst. by Capt. McIntyre. I will take care to comply with your request by enclosing an estimate for Indian goods & trinkets and from time to time of other Stores that may be absolutely necessary to enable me to comply with the expectations of his Excell'y the Commander in Chief. I have called upon a number of Militia on this side the mountains to aid me in an expedition against the hostile Indians, and I have some reason to believe they will turn out with a great degree of Cheerfullness, and I fear it will be very difficult to find a sufficient quantity of provisions to assist them. The military stores are at Carlisle where they are like to remain for want of the means of transportation.

I am sorry to find our resources are so very low, but I hope for better tidings, and in the mean time if it is possible to turn the tables upon a part of our Enemy I shall certainly do it and deprive them of their ensuing harvest.

The tents we received in seventy-eight are quite unfit for service, but if we have only a few to cover our arms I shall ask no more until it will better suit our Circumstances to afford a greater supply. Lieut. Col. Campbell is just returned from a scout to the mouth of Muskingum River but has made no late discoveries. The Delaware Indians that went with his party behaved remarkably well and seemed very desirous to discover the Enemy Indians. It is only to be lamented that we cannot reward these Indians for their services, for if we could they would be active against those employed by the British.

The Q. Masters not being supplied with money will prevent my employing a single artificer unless by force.

I have the honor to be, &c., &c.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Hon'ble Col. Tim'y Pickering.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 278.]

No. 157.

• To COL. JNO. EVANS, 1780. •

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, May 20th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I find it impossible to procure a sufficient quantity of provisions to subsist the Troops which were intended to be employed on an expedition against the Indians in alliance with Great Britain; wherefore you will be pleased to give immediate notice to such as are warned, not to march until you receive further notice from me. In the mean time I shall endeavor to give every possible protection to the Settlements and amuse the Indians by speeches. I am sorry for having given you the trouble of drafting the militia, but the disappointments with regard to the means of getting supplies are very embarrassing, and must apologize for the alteration in our measures.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Jno. Evans.

Circular to Cols. Beeler & Shepherd and to Col. Lochry.

[D. Brodhead's, Letter Book, p. 281.]

No. 158.

To COL. G. R. CLARKE, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, May 20th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have had in Contemplation for some time past an expedition against the Shawanese towns, but find it quite impracticable for want of resources. It is sometime past since I was honored with a line from his Excell'y the Commander in Chief but I have no reason to expect a reinforcement from him.

I don't know how far it may be in your power to make an attack upon the Shawanese and their allies, but if it can be done with a probability of Success I hope you will attempt it, because I am persuaded they are the most hostile of any Savage Tribe, and could they receive a severe Chastisement it would probably put an end to the Indian war.

The people who pass this way to the new Settlements will doubtless give you all the assistance in their power—they are numerous and well supplied with provisions.

Major Slaughter will do me the honor to forward this letter to

you. His Detachment consists of about 100 men, which I am persuaded he will join to aid you on any attempt you may think proper against his troublesome neighbours the Shawanese. I will endeavor to write you again after I receive his Excell'y's ans'r to the proposed junction of our forces, and shall be happy to hear from you by every safe conveyance.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. G. R. Clarke.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 282.]

No 159.

TO COL. ARCH'D LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, May 20th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Inclosed I send you the late act of Congress respecting this Department and a proclamation by the Hon'ble Executive Council of our State offering a very high premium for the scalps of Indians and Tories found in arms against us and for Indian prisoners. The Council write me that they hope it is so guarded that no abuse will happen; I wish it may be so, but I know some are malicious enough to construe it into a license to destroy the friendly indians of the Delaware nation who are daily assisting our parties, altho' such a step would be the most ruinous to their safety.

I know the influence of the Delaware Councils with twenty different Tribes, and am sensible it is upon their account that so few of their colour are active against us. There are however villains amongst them, but most of them have lately been Compelled to leave their towns and join the Enemy. If possible I shall excite them to take the benefit of the proclamation and involve them in a war with some of the hostile nations, which will be of singular advantage to our Settlements.

Should you learn of any designs formed against the friendly Indians you will please to give timely notice, likewise of any discoveries made of the Enemy.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Arch'd Lochry.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 283.]

No. 160.

To COL. JOHN EVANS, 1780.

Head Q'rs, Fort Pitt, May 27th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

You have doubtless seen a late proclamation of the Supreme Executive Council of Pen'a, offering a very high premium for scalps & prisoners. The President in Council wrote me, that they hope the proclamation is so guarded that no abuse will happen. I wish it may be so, but I apprehend a mistaken malice in some, may induce them to construe the proclamation, into a gen'l Declaration of war, against all Indians, which cannot be admitted, because the right of making peace & war rests with the Hon'ble Congress only. The Delaware Council has power to influence a great number of tribes, who to my certain knowledge are neuter on their account. The hostile Tribes are sufficient to keep our Settlements under disagreeable apprehensions of danger, and policy forbids our provoking new injuries at a time when our force and resources are much diminished and no prospect had of a reinforcement or future supplies. Besides this it would be highly injurious to our influence in the political world, as well as iniquitous, to break solemn treaties until the Supreme power of America shall declare it to be right. For these reasons, as Commanding Officer of the Western Department, I conceive it to be my duty to forbid all persons taking upon themselves to act offensively against any Indians in amity with the American United States. I expect you will to the utmost of your power discountenance every undertaking that may tend to bring further calamities upon the good people of the Frontier Counties, and give orders to all your officers to give notice of every design that may be calculated to infringe a solemn Treaty entered into by the Commissioners of Congress with the Delaware nation until it shall be authorized by the authority of the United States.

The Hon'ble American Congress have remitted to my care sundry blank Commissions to be filled up for such trusty Delaware Indians as I can confide in, and I expect to make them useful instruments against the British Indian Allies.

I shall write you again so soon as my Artillery arrives and a quantity of provisions I have just applied for, when your men may be properly employed.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Jno. Evans.

Circular to Cols. Beelor & Shepherd.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 284.]

No. 161.

TO HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, 1780.

Fort Pitt, May 30th, 1780.

Sir,

In my last, dated the 18th Instant,* I promised to send an estimate of Indian goods & Trinkets, which you will find in the paper No. 1. I conceive it is a moderate one, & I hope you will be of the same opinion. I am informed that the articles mentioned in it would have cost about five hundred pounds in the year seventy-four. I have great reason to believe that if this assortment can be procured it will be the means of saving a great public expence by averting for a time the Indian war from our defenceless frontiers & enable me to involve the Savages in a war amongst themselves, or purchase on the public account a large quantity of peltry from which a considerable profit will arise.

I likewise take the Liberty to inclose a return of the provisions on hand the 20th Instant, No. 2. A Copy of Major Gen'l Gates letter relative to some salt provisions below the mountains, No. 3, & an estimate of as much provisions as I at present conceive will be the probable consumption in this Departm't for twelve months to come.

The salt provisions said to be on the road from Skipton, with the additional purchase ordered by Major Genl. Gates, will barely subsist the Garrisons at the dependant posts until the first of Sep'r.

I had lately called out 825 Rank & file with a proportion of Officers from the Militia to join the Regulars upon an enterprise against the Shawanese Towns, but on finding the true state of what provisions could be drawn from the Commissaries, and that it was out of their power to make further purchases for this District, I was compelled to postpone the attempt until a sufficient supply of provisions can be procured. The Militia appear very desirous to aid me upon an enterprize, but until money can be furnished to purchase the necessary supplies the attempt would prove abortive.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D

Directed,

Hon'ble Tim'y Pickering, Esq.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 286.]

* See page 237.

No. 162.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GEN. WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, May 30th, 1780.

Dear General,

Since my last ten persons have been killed, wounded & taken by the Indians in Westmoreland County. Parties of Regulars & Militia have endeavoured to overtake them but without success. The accounts I have rec'd relative to the British Garrison at Detroit differ widely, some making it to consist of only two hundred men, some three hundred and others upwards of four hundred. This has determined me to send Capt'n Brady with five white men and two Delaware Indians to Sandusky to endeavour to take a British prisoner, which I hope he will effect. I have likewise offered other Delaware warriors fifty hard Dollars worth of Goods for one British soldier, and they have promised to bring him immediately. Should an intelligent one be brought in I intend to offer him some indulgence upon his giving me the most perfect intelligence in his power.

I had lately called out 825 Rank & File and a proportionate number of Officers from the Militia, to aid me upon an enterprise against the Shawanese towns. But upon finding the true state of what provisions could be drawn from the Commissaries, and that they were prohibited from making further purchases, I was compelled to postpone the attempt until a sufficient quantity of provisions can be procured. The Militia appear to be anxious to aid me and I sincerely wish it was in my power to indulge them.

I expect a small supply of salt provisions from below the Mountains, which if it proves to be of a good quality will enable me to subsist the dependent posts until the first of Sep'r.

The Soldiers frequently desert and are often apprehended, and I expect sundry Charges will soon be exhibited against some of the Civil Staff Officers in this District. I shall therefore be much obliged for a few more Blank orders to enable me to assemble Genl. Courts Martial for their respective trials.

I cannot learn that the ordnance & stores ordered from Philada. have yet left Carlisle, nor do I know of what kind they are or what their number or quantity.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 288.]

No. 163.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, June 29th, 1780.

Dear Genl.,

I take the liberty to inclose the copy of a Letter I have received from Col. Bowman, and Copies of three several Letters from the Reverend Mr. Zeisberger. The Accounts contained in them are somewhat alarming, but I hope that my Messages to the different Indian nations will prevent the British from carrying their expedition into execution.

Capt. Lt. Brady is just returned from Sandusky. He took two Squaws prisoners within a Mile of their principal Town; one of them made her escape after six days' march—The other he brought to Cuscusky, where he met seven Warriors who had taken a Woman & Child from Chartiers Creek. He fired on the Captain of the party and killed him, and has brought in the White Woman & the Indian's Scalp, but the Squaw made her escape at the same time. When Captain Brady fired upon the Indian party he had but three White men and only two rounds of powder left. He was without provisions for six days, but has brought his whole party safe to this place. His perseverance, Zeal & good conduct certainly Intitle him to promotion, and I beg leave to recommend him to your Excellency's notice.

I have provisions at the dependant Posts for four Weeks to come, and by collecting all the Cattle in the possession of the Commissaries this Garrison may be subsisted for the same time, but what I shall do for further supplies I cannot devise, unless I send out foraging parties and impress Cattle, for the Public has neither public [money?] or Credit here.

The Artillery has arrived and the Military Stores are safely lodged. The Company consists of Three Officers and twenty-five non-commissioned and privates.

I have not had the Honor of a line from your Excellency since that of the 14th of March, but hope one may be on the road for me before this reaches Head Quarters.

Capt. McIntire will set out a few days hence towards the Indian Country, with a small party of Men, to take some prisoners or Scalps.

With the most sincere respect and esteem I have the Honor to be your Excellency's most Obed't

H'ble Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 291.]

No. 164.

TO HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, Esq., 1780.

Fort Pitt, June 30th, 1780.

Sir,

I take the liberty to inclose the Copy of a Letter I lately received from Colo. Bowman, and copies of three Letters from the Reverend Mr. Zeisberger, they contain very disagreeable accounts, but I have some reason to hope that the messages which I lately sent to the Indian Nations concerned, will prevent the British from carrying their designs into Execution.

Capt. Lt. Brady is just returned from Sandusky. He took prisoners two Squaws, within a mile of the principal Village. One of them effected her escape after six days march, the other he brought to Sandusky where he met with seven Warriors, who had taken a Woman & Child from Chartiers Creek. He fired at the Captain and killed him and has brought in the White Woman and the Indian's Scalp, but the Squaw made her escape at the same time. When Capt. Brady fired at the Indians he had but three White men with him, and only two rounds of powder. He was without provisions for six days, but he brought his whole party safe to this place.

I have provisions at the dependent posts for four Weeks to come, and by collecting all the Cattle in the possession of the Commissaries this Garrison may be subsisted for the same time. But what I shall do for further supplies I cannot devise, unless I send out foraging parties and impress Cattle, for the publick has neither money nor Credit here. The Artillery and Stores are safely arrived and lodged in the public stores.

I have this moment received a letter from Mr. Steel, D. Q. M. Genl. I am much alarmed at the Contents and see no Method but that of force to procure supplies. Wherefore I must beg to know your immediate pleasure.

With the most sincere respect & esteem I have the Honor to be your most Obed't H'ble Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

H'ble Timothy Pickering, Esq.

P. S.—The Officers of my Regt. are very anxious to know when they are to expect their promotion; they have been informed that other Officers of our line have received promotion respectively.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 294.)

No. 165.

TO ARCH'D STEEL, ESQ'R, 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, July 2d, 1780.

Sir,

I have received your favor of the 17th ultimo & am much concerned for the relation you give of our Public affairs, whilst things remain in the situation you mention, it will be impossible for me to effect anything of consequence against the Enemy, and it appears there is no prospect of supporting the Troops under my Command, and if Supplies cannot be had here, what will be done for the other parts of our army. I expect a more favorable account shortly. Resources are still left in our power, & the Wisdom of our superiors will find ways & means notwithstanding their present embarrassment.

I am informed that a considerable quantity of salt provisions are ready for transportation at some of our Magazines below the mountains & that we have a number of Public Teams thereabout, you will therefore send as much provisions of Meat & Flour up by them & the pack horses in service, as circumstances will admit of; and let me hear immediately from you how many Teams & Packhorses still remain in service below the Mountains, & what Flour, Meat, & live Cattle remain on hand, with the Commissaries that may be spared for the Troops. I have sent Mr. Bryson down to you & expect he will hurry the loading the provisions and return with them to prevent delay on the Road.

My son writes me that Colo. Morgan has purchased & paid for a seine & that he had undertaken to forward it by the first safe conveyance. It was not finished when Capt. Craig left Philadelphia, but I expect it is on the Road, perhaps at Carlisle.

The want of the seine has already been a great loss to the Public and if it is not already come to your hands you will send a horse and a man or two for it, with orders to enquire of the different Quarter Masters on the Road whether they have received it.

Mr. Bryam takes with him a number of Letters which you are to have forwarded by the first safe private Conveyance as directed.

I have the Honor to be, Sir, your Most

Obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g, W. D.

Directed,

Arch'd Steel, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 296.]

No. 166.

TO MAJOR LANCTOT, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pittsburgh, July 7th, 1780.

Sir,

You are requested to proceed to Cooshocking without loss of time, and should you discover the tracts of warriors on your Journey you will Endeavor to give me immediate notice by one of the friendly Indians. When you reach Cooshocking you will make such speeches to the Delaware Council as you shall judge necessary, and endeavor to excite them to remain steady in their alliance with us, and encourage their warriors to bring in British Prisoners, by which I may gain Proper intelligence of the strength of Detroit You may either send to the chiefs of the other nations to treat with you at Cooshocking, Invite them to this Place or if you find it best, Proceed to their Towns to treat there, you will assure them that this is the last time they will be offered peace, and that an army is preparing & nearly ready to make them suffer every hardship which the Iroquois suffered last fall, they must give Hostages for their future good Conduct, & immediately deliver up our Prisoners. These are the first steps to Peace. I wish you a pleasant and Prosperous Journey, and am with much respect & esteem Sir, your

most obed't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D't.

Directed,

Major Lanctot.

Postscript. You will endeavor to inform me by some trusty Indian of the disposition of each Nation with whom you have Conference, and when you have finished this business, you will Return to this Place without Loss of time.

D. B.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 298.]

No. 167.

CIRCULAR TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANTS.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, July 10th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I Convince it will be necessary to attack some hostile Indian Town or Towns by the time their Corn comes to perfection, to convince

them how much they are in our power, but as we are scarce of resources the enterprise must be secret and the Execution Rapid—Wherefore it will be necessary that we march on Horseback.

You will therefore engage as many Volunteers as you possibly can who are able to furnish fifteen days provision for themselves and as many spare Horses as you can, by the tenth day of next Month, which will be employed either in transporting some Supplies or Regular Troops, as may best suit our Circumstances. They are to Rendezvous at Fort McIntosh on the twelfth of next Month, but lest you should not, with your Brother Lieuts. of the other Counties, be able to engage a suitable number of Volunteers of the above description, you will send me a return of the number of Men & Horse engaged by you by the fourth day of next Month. Each Volunteer having a Cutlass should bring it with him, for the more speedy destruction of the Enemies' Corn as well as self defence. Let no pains be spared nor time lost to effect this desirable purpose. A severe blow at the intended Season may send our Enemies to a greater distance and prevent a greater Effusion of blood in future.

I have the honor to be with much respect,

Dear Sir, your most

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Comm'g W. Dept.

Directed,

Circular to the County Lieuts.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 299.]

No. 168.

To D. DUNCAN, 1780.

Head Quarters, July 11th, 1780.

Sir,

The Committee of Inspection whereof Major Gen. Gates was President, having directed the Commissaries of this department to bear from purchasing for the Troops, since which order of the said Committee, no step has been taken to provide either for the regular Troops, or for such part of the Militia, as Circumstances may render it necessary to call into actual service for the defence of this part of the United States, I am therefore Constrained to direct that supplies be immediately procured for the Troops serving in this department, as well as for Contingencies & you are hereby directed accordingly

to purchase such Quantities of Flour, Beef, Pork & Whiskey, as you can contract for, on this side the Alleghany Mountain, upon the following terms, viz't, you are to offer the price of the articles you purchase in Gold & silver, at the Expiration of three Months from the time of the Delivery of such articles. And if it shall not be convenient for the public to discharge the debt at the Expiration of that Term, then every Holder of Certificate or Certificates in consequence of this order, shall be entitled to receive an Interest at five Per Cent Per Annum. But all the Certificates so given by you shall be redeemable in Continental Money or the Exchange may be between the same and Specie in the City of Philadelphia at the time of Payment.

You will make proper Observations on the Conduct of such of the Inhabitants as shall discover any Contemptuous Conduct towards the Credit of the United States, and report the same to Me; and you will inform the Good Inhabitants, that unless this reasonable Method produces the necessary supplies, necessity will Compel Me to seize such Provisions as may be necessary for the supply of the Troops, employed or to be employed in the defence of these Settlements. You will acquaint me frequently with your success, and this order shall entitle you an Assistant & Clarke to such Commission wages or salary as is allowed by the Hon'ble Continental Congress to other Deputy Commissaries of purchases, their Assistant's Clerks.

Given under my hand the date above said,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

D. Duncan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 30.]

No. 169.

To HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, July 21st, 1780.

Sir,

A few days ago I received intelligence of a party of thirty odd Wyandot Indians having crossed the Ohio River, five miles below fort McIntosh and that they had bid their Canoes upon the shore, I immediately ordered out two parties of the nearest militia to go in search of them and cover the Harvesters. At the same time Capt. McIntyre was detached with a party to form an ambuscade opposite to the Enemy's craft. Five Men who were reaping in a field, dis-

covered the Indians and presuming their number was small went out to attack them but four of them were immediately killed and the other taken before the militia were collected. But they were attacked by Capt. McIntyre's party on the River and many of them were killed and wounded, two Canoes were sunk and the prisoner retaken, but the water was so deep our men could not find the Bodies of the savages, therefore the number of killed cannot be ascertained. The Indians left in their Craft two Guns, six blankets, eleven Tomhawks, eleven paint Bags, eight Earwheels, a large brass kettle and many other articles. The Indians informed the Prisoner that fifteen Wyandots were detached towards Hanna's Town, upon receiving this information, another party was immediately detached up the Alleghany River with two Delaware Indians to take their Tracts & make pursuit, but as this party is not yet returned I cannot inform you of its success.

In my last I inclosed a Copy of a Letter I had received from Mr. Archibald Steel, D. Q. M. Genl., informing me that for want of Money & Credit he would no longer be answerable for the Transportation of Supplies for the Troops in these Garrisons. I now take the Liberty of inclosing a Return of all the provisions in store on 15th Instant, since which time we have received only Sixty kegs of Flour. I likewise inclose a copy of an order which from necessity I have made out and directed to Mr. David Duncan, for the purchasing of some provisions for the supply of the Troops under my Command. I am informed that a considerable quantity of Provisions can be procured upon the Terms I have directed. But lest they should not meet the approbation of my superiors, I have submitted them for their consideration, and shall be happy to receive their Instructions.

An Officer is sent from my Regiment to receive such stores as may have been provided for it by the State, and I shall be much Obligated to you for ordering up a further quantity of Rum and Spirits, and (if possible) some goods, &c., for the Indians. If I can obtain a small supply of Provisions I intend to penetrate the Indian Country on and near lake Erie before their Corn can be secured.

Should the Terms I have offered for procuring a supply of provisions meet the approbation of your Hon'ble Board, I presume other resources may be procured in like manner. Col. Morgan & his numerous assistant Commissaries I consider as discharged from their employment by the late order of the Committee of inspection. And could my advice be accepted I would recommend the appointment of new staff officers altogether, at least in the Western department, and that of Men who have no farms to attend or other Interest in it than their appointment. I know a few such Men & by your permission will recommend them.

The new Crops in this Country are the best that have been known, & I conceive it would [be] of great advantage to have a mill built at the public expence for manufacturing Flour & chopping grain for the public Horses, If you approve of its being done, I beg you will

order the Quartermaster to purchase two sufficient Boulting Cloths and forward them to this place without loss of time.

I have the Honor to be with the utmost respect & esteem Sir,
your most

obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Colonel Com'g, W. Dt.

Directed,

H'ble Timothy Pickering, Esq'r.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 302.]

No. 170.

TO MR. DAVID MITCHELL, 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, July 22d, 1780.

Sir,

I am informed that a number of Cattle were lately purchased by you and your Colleagues in consequence of an order I gave Mr. Skelton. If this is true it is a lucky circumstance, for provisions here are scarce indeed. Wherefore you will immediately forward all the Cattle you have belonging to this Department and endeavour to forward the Flour likewise.

I am, Sir, your most

Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Commanding, W. D.

Directed,

Mr. David Mitchell.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 305.]

No. 171.

TO JAMES WILKINSON, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, July 22d, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Capt'n Finley will do me the Honor to hand you this. He is sent to apply for Stores & Cloathing in time so that we may not again experience the want of them in the Winter season. Could Hunting Shirts & Overalls for Summer have been furnished, our Woolens

would have been sufficient, but they are now nearly worn out. I hope you will do all in your power to prevent this being detained, & recollect the contents of my former Letters, to which I have received no answer. I have the honor to be your most Obed't Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D't.

Directed,

James Wilkinson, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 305.]

No. 172.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOSEPH REED, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, July 21st, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you that Capt. McIntyre whom I had detached with a party of men down the Ohio River to intercept a party of about thirty Wyandot Indians, where they had hid their craft about five miles below fort McIntosh was fortunate enough to succeed. He defeated them on the water at the side of which he formed an ambuscade. He killed and wounded several of them, sunk two Canoes and took all the rest. He likewise took a great many articles, such as Guns, Blankets, Tomahawks, Paint bags, Earwheels, &c., and retook a white man who was taken by these Villains the day before, when they likewise killed four other men who went out to attack them, supposing the party was small. The Indians informed the prisoner that another party from their Towns had marched towards Hanna's Town, I have a party in pursuit of them & hope they will be able to come up with them. It is with great concern I inform you that there does not remain in our magazines provisions to subsist the Troops more than eight days, nor do I see how supplies can be procured in time [not] to experience great want. I have proposed a fair method to encourage the country People to sell us provisions upon the credit of the United States, but have no great certainty of success. I have submitted the proposed plan to the H'ble Board of War, & hope it will meet their approbation.

Capt. Jno. Finley, of my Regiment, will hand you this incoherent Scrawl. He is sent to receive such supplies of Stores and Cloathing for my Regt. as may have been provided for it by the Legislature of the State. And as the distance is very great, and it is very expensive to officers sent upon commands of this nature, I hope his expenses will be borne by the publick, and that the whole of Regimental Stores we may be intitled to by the next Spring may be now forwarded under his care.

I am exceedingly anxious to hear from your Excellency. I trust our affairs wear a more favourable aspect than they did immediately after the loss of Charles Town.

I beg you will be pleased to present my most respectful Compliments to Col. Bayard.

I have the Honour to be with the utmost respect & esteem, your Excellency's most Obed't,

H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

His Excellency Jos. Reed, Esq.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 307.]

No. 173.

To GEN. WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, July 21st, 1780.

Dear General,

A few days ago I received intelligence that a party consisting of thirty odd Wyandot Indians had crossed the Ohio River, five miles below fort McIntosh, & had hid thirteen small bark Canoes upon our shore, I immediately ordered out two parties of Militia to go in search of them & cover the Harvesters, at the same time I detached Capt. McIntyre to form an ambuscade opposite to the Enemies Craft. Five men who were reaping in a field discovered the Indians, & presuming their party was small, went out to attack them, but four of them were immediately killed & the other taken before the militia could be collected. But Capt. McIntyre attacked them in their craft and many of them were doubtless killed and wounded. Two Canoes were sunk & the prisoner retaken but the water was too deep for our party to ascertain the number of killed. The Indians left all their craft & in them two guns, six Blankets, eleven Tom-hawks, eleven paint-bags, eight earwheels, a large brass kettle and many other articles. The Indians informed the prisoner that fifteen Wyandots had marched towards Hannua's Town, upon receiving information I immediately detached another party up the Allegany River with two Delaware Indians to take their Tracks and make pursuit, but as this party has not yet returned I cannot inform you of its success. It is with great concern I inform your Excellency that there does not remain in our magazines Provisions to subsist the Troops more than eight days at full Rations, nor can I conceive how supplies can be procured in time to prevent their experiencing great want. I have proposed a fair plan to encourage the Inhabitants to sell provisions upon the Credit of the United

States, but have no great certainty of success. I have submitted the plan to the H'ble Board of War, and hope it will meet with approbation.

Should I be fortunate enough to obtain supplies in time, I intend to penetrate the Wyandot Country this fall, and distress them and their Allies by every possible exertion, & I expect Col. Clark, as he is reinforced, will pay the Shawnese a Visit about the same time.

I should be exceeding happy to wait upon your Excellency at the close of the Campaign, but I am grown so poor that I cannot bear the expense of so long a journey at the present extravagant rates.

I have the Honor to be with the most exalted respect & esteem, your Excellency's

Most Obed't & most H'ble Serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD

Directed,

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 308.]

No. 174.

TO COL. JOHN EVANS, 1739.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, July 31st, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I am informed by Colo. Beeler that he has had a meeting of his officers, & that it is the general opinion fifteen days allowance of Salt provisions cannot be furnished by the Volunteers, who were expected to aid the Regular Troops in the proposed expedition against the hostile Indians, & that fresh provisions cannot be preserved for so many days at this warm season of the Year. I believe the generality of the Inhabitants in these new settlements have not meat of their own at this season of the year sufficient to spare for their subsistence on the Expedition. And I have the mortification to assure you that the public Magazines are quite empty & that I cannot yet see a prospect of obtaining a sufficient supply for the sustenance of the Troops already in service under these circumstances. I find it indispensably necessary to postpone the rendezvousing the Troops untill our affairs wear a more favourable aspect, and as I wish in matters of such great public weight & concern to have the advice & concurrence of the principal officers I must request you to meet your Brother Lieutenants of the other Counties at my Quarters, on the sixteenth day of next Month; in order that measures be adopted for the annoyance of the Enemy & the defence of the

Frontier settlements, may be well weighed & understood, at which time too, it will be in my power to inform you, what publick supplies can be procured for the numbers that may be deemed necessary to employ.

I have the honor to be with great regard & esteem, Dear Sir,
your most obed't serv't,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Col. Com'g, W. D.

Directed,

Coll. John Evans.

Circular to other L'ts.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 310.]

No. 175.

TO CAPT. JAMES CARNAHAN, 1780.

Head Quarters, Aug't 3d, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have received your favor of the 30th ultimo, and should be happy were it in my power, to order you fresh supplies of provisions, but to our great mortification, our last Rations are issued here, and I have been compelled, by necessity, to take Sheep, &c., from the Inhabitants, but bread I have little or no prospect of, unless I can get flour manufactured, which too it seems must be done by Coercion. You will therefore upon receipt hereof bring your Garrison and the public Stores to this place. Direct Capt. Lochry to apply to his Brother, to know if a State Commiss'y is Employed to furnish him with Provisions, and if he receives an answer in the negative he must march the Men under his Command either to Hannas Town or this place until a sufficient supply of provisions can be secured, when I intend again to Garrison the upper Forts.

Ensign Cooper will take up two Boats, which will be sufficient to carry your stores.

I have the honor to be, Dear Sir, your most

Obed't Serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

Capt. James Carnahan.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 311.]

No. 176.

TO CAPT. THOS. STOKELY, 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, Aug't 3d, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have received your favor by the Serjeant, and should take a particular pleasure in sending you the supplies you request, But sorry I am to inform you that I have no provisions for the Garrison here but as I cause it to be impressed, and as in doing that I would wish to injure Individuals as little as possible so I can take but Sparingly; for these reasons you can expect no supplies from hence until they can be obtained in a more agreeable manner than by seizure. Wherefore I must request you will apply to Col. Lochry to know whether any State Commissary is imployed to furnish provisions for you, and if you receive an answer in the negative you will immediately march your Garrison to this place, bringing with you all Stores belonging to the United States, and assist in foraging until a sufficient supply of Provisions is secured, when you can again take your Station at Fort Crawford. I am not apprehensive of any immediate Danger to the Inhabitants of Westmoreland, but nevertheless, as far as may be, I will afford it protection, and wish the Inhabitants to rest assured of every exertion in my power to that end.

I thank you for your good wishes & should be happy to carry the proposed Expedition into the fullest Execution; But as I am left destitute of the means, I must wait further events.

When it is known whether you continue or not, I will upon future application afford you any necessary stores you may stand in need of. If you want craft for transporting the public stores, send a party for it.

I am with great esteem, Dear Sir,
your most obed't serv't,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Colo. command'g W. Dt.

Directed,

Captn. Thos. Stokeley.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book p. 311.]

No. 177.

TO HON'BLE TIMOTHY PICKERING, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Aug't 17th, 1780.

Sir,

I have just rec'd information from the Lieut. of Monongalia County that Ten men were killed on Friday last above the Forks of

Cheat. They were quite off their Guard when the Indians attacked them and made no resistance.

The Inhabitants have furnished a few Beef Cattle and a small quantity of grain upon the Terms offered in my instructions to Mr. Duncan, but the waters are so low that flour cannot be manufactured and the Troops have been without Bread for several days; our whole dependance is upon a Horse mill of Bad construction; and I hear all the Pack Horse men, which were retained by order of the Committee of Inspection, have left the service for want of pay, &c.

I take the liberty to enclose a return of the Troops under my Command and copies of two letters I lately received from the Delaware Towns. It appears by the contents that the Delawares & Wyandots, with their numerous allies, might be speedily involved in a war against each other, provided we were possessed of the means to reward the Delawares for bringing in Wyandot scalps & prisoners with the assistance of our parties. I hope our Treasury is well replenished by this time and that this Department will be speedily supplied with the sinews of war.

The Forts in the new Country were taken by about two hundred White men and seven hundred Indians, and as it is probable, from the success the Enemy have had there, they will shortly extend their views towards the reduction of these Garrisons, Circumstanced as they are with regard to provisions, it is but too likely that they will carry all before them unless timely supplies can be obtained.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

Hon'ble Timothy Pickering, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 313.]

No. 178.

TO GEN. WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Aug't 18th, 1780.

Dear General,

The Lieut. of Monongalia County, informs me that ten men were killed on Friday last, above the Forks of Cheat, they were quite off their Guard when the Indians attacked them & made no resistance. The Troops are suffering for want of Bread, the waters being too low to grind the grain & I am informed that the Pack horsemen have left the service, for want of pay, &c.

I take the liberty to inclose the proceedings of the G. C. Martial on the trials of Capt'n. Thos. Bealle, Peter Davis & David Gamble, & shall be happy to receive your directions respecting them. The

Gen'l C. Martial has addressed a letter to your Excell'y which is inclosed with the Proceedings.

I have rec'd two letters from the Delaware Towns, copies of which I likewise enclose. It appears by the contents that the Delawares & Wyandots & their numerous allies might be speedily involved in war against each other, provided we were possessed of the means to reward the Delawares for bringing in Wyandott Scalps & prisoners.

The Forts in the new Country were taken by about two hundred White men & seven hundred Indians. Encouraged by their success it is highly probable they will attempt to carry these Garrisons, which, in their present Circumstances, to superior numbers, must inevitably fall a prey, unless timely supplies can be obtained. But the best exertions in my power shall not be wanting to prevent so fatal an event.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

His Excellency Gen'l Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 314.]

No. 179.

TO COL. ARCHIBALD LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Q'rs, Fort Pitt, Aug. 19th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have discovered a mistake which was made in copying from the circular letter I lately wrote to the Lieut's, by their being dated the 1st of August instead of the 31st of July,* this I presume has been the case with that directed to you & has prevented me of the pleasure of seeing you here on the 16th Inst, I shall however be happy to see you at my Quarters before the first of next month, for the purpose mentioned in that letter, and I flatter myself that by the kind influence of Divine providence our arms may yet be directed to Conquest before the severity of the weather intervenes. The Monongalia is rising a little & I hope it will speedily be in my power to return the Garrison of Armstrong & Crawford to their stations. I trust there is no apprehension of Danger to your frontier and that you have found means to supply the Rangers in the settlements.

The Troops here have been without Bread for several days, but I hope by the exertions we are making they will soon be supplied.

With regard, &c., I am, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Archib'd Lochry.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 316.]

* See page 253.

No. 180.

TO HON'BLE TIMOTHY PICKERING, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Augt. 21st, 1780.

Sir,

Captain Duplaintain is just arrived from the Delaware Towns where he left Major Lanctot endeavouring to gain intelligence from Detroit and preparing speeches to send to the different Indian Tribes forbidding them from affording the British troops any assistance. The Captain informs me that Col. Clark, with one thousand or more men has actually destroyed the Shawanese town at Shillicoffy and was in pursuit of the Indians when a messenger or runner came from thence.

I have just Received a letter from the Rev'd Mr. Hackenwelder and another from Capt'n Jno. Killbuck, copies of which I take the liberty to enclose.

Had I provisions or the means of procuring them I could yet march out in time to destroy some of the hostile Indian Towns, but unfortunate for me I have only one day's Bread, and that has been obtained with much difficulty, nor can I yet see any fair prospect of obtaining adequate supplies until money can be furnished to pay for them.

I beg to know what supplies are intended for the Troops under my Command, that I may take measures accordingly.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,

The Hon'ble Tim'y Pickering, Esq'r.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 317.]

No. 181.

TO GEN. WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Aug't 21st, 1780.

D'r Gen'l,

By Capt'n. Duplaintain, who is just arrived from the Delaware towns I am informed that the British at Detroit treat the French Inhabitants with great severity & that they wish for nothing more than the approach of a Body of Troops from this place. The Capt'n. adds that Colo. Clark with a Body of about one thousand men has actually destroyed the Shawanese Town at Chillicoffi & was in pursuit of the Indians when the runner who brought the account came away.

I have just rec'd a letter from the Rev'd Mr. Hackenwelder &

another from Captn. Jno. Killbuck, copies of which I take the liberty to inclose.

Had I provisions I should be happy to march against some of the Hostile Indian Towns; but unfortunately I have not more than a days allowance of Bread & very little Beef & I cannot yet see a fair prospect of obtaining adequate supplies until money can be furnished to pay for them.

With the greatest respect, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

His Excell'y Gen. Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 318.]

No. 182.

TO MAJOR GODFREY LANCTOT, 1780.

H'd Q'rs, Fort Pitt, Aug't 23d, 1780.

D'r Sir,

I am glad to hear by the Captain that you enjoy a competent share of health in the Indian Country & I sincerely wish it was in my power to furnish you with every comfort of life during your stay, but the Captn. will inform you why the supplies sent you are not so ample as I could wish; I have, however, the pleasure to inform you that there remains hopes of a speedy & plentiful supply.

You will please to inform the Delaware Council, that they shall speedily see their wish complied with & then I shall discover how far they are desirous to favor an attempt against our Common enemy.

Desire them to send in the Captains, and if they have men let them bring them forward to be employed as the service requires.

Please remember me kindly to the Council and in particular to Col. Henry & the Captains, and desire the Council to send me the man of the Wolf Tribe who is to be Commissioned.

The Captain informs me the Wyandots intend to continue the war. I am glad of their determination and conceive all offers of peace should cease. As to the Shawanese, I suppose Col. Clark will reward them for the evil they have done. If he succeeds and you have no treaty on hand with any other Tribes, it is my wish you may instantly return, but if you find that you can reconcile for a season some other hostile or neutral Tribes you will make use of your influence.

With my best wishes, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Major Godfrey Lanctot.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 320.]

No. 183.

To COL. ARCHIBALD LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Q'rs, Fort Pitt, Aug't 30th, 1780.

Sir,

The service requires that an hundred and twenty men, mounted on horse back with proper officers, & one hundred spare horses be furnished from your County by the twelfth day of next October, to enable me to carry an expedition into the Enemies Country & cover the settlements. Such horses as are lost in actual service will be paid by the public. You will please to encourage as many as are of ability to bring with them rations for fifteen days, for which they shall likewise be allowed the common price.

As the Consequences of the proposed expedition will in all human probability be attended with salutary effects to the settlements on this side the hills, I doubt not but every man who has the cause of his Country & humanity at heart, will readily assist you in these exertions.

I have the honor to be, with great respect & esteem Sir, your most obed't serv't,

D. B., Colo. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Colo. Archb'd Lochry.

N. B. The Troops are to rendezvous at Geo, Croghan's place, the 15th of October.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 322.]

No. 184.

To MR. DAVID MITCHELL, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, Sep'r 2nd, 1780.

Sir,

I am informed that Mr. Steel has been imprudent enough to Discharge Tait's Brigade, which was loaded with flour for this place, knowing the Troops to be in great Distress for want of provisions, altho' the Instructions of the hon'ble Board of War directed him to forward that and the other stores purchased for these Troops.

As his understanding only enables him to Conceive things different from men of greater knowledge, it is probable he may take upon himself to Discharge Mr. Reed and Mr. Hamilton. If he does, I request you will nevertheless have such a quantity of flour delivered to each of them as will load their pack horses, and no other stores

are to be sent forward until the whole of what flour you have on hand for public consumption is first forwarded.

I have seen a late letter from you to Mr. Steel and his answer, and shall be obliged to you for information respecting the Teams employed by Mr. McDonald.

Immediately after the flour is all sent on you will please to forward the salt meat that has been laid in for these Garrisons.

I am, D'r Sir, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. command'g W. D.

Directed,

Mr. David Mitchel.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 323.]

No. 185.

TO COL. ARCHIBALD LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Q'rs, Fort Pitt, Sep'r 6th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the 3rd Inst., the Contents are truly pleasing & I have a happy presage that the Calamities of our country, will by the blessing of Divine Providence soon terminate & that we shall be crowned with a glorious victory over the motly crew of savages of Britain, Africa & America. As the Alleghany River is greatly raised by the late Rains, no time should be lost to send out the Garrisons of Armstrong & Crawford, it being very uncertain what views may be entertained by the British at Niagara. I shall herewith write to Colo. Perry as you requested & indeed I must request him if possible to exceed his Instructions as the State of Virg'a has neglected to send a Commissioner to this side of the Hills.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Col. Archb'd Lochry.

P. S.—Two men were killed on Monday Evening on Robinsons Run.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 324.]

No. 186.

TO COL. GEO. VALANDIGHAM, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, Sep'r 6th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have rec'd your favor of this date and am truly distressed to hear that some of your neighbouring men have again felt the cruel

hand of the murdering Savage. Moses Killbuck informed me that two parties of Indians were come against our settlements, one consisting of forty Wyandotts and the other of six Muncies, but as he is a noted liar and varied in the relation, I did not think it prudent to alarm the Inhabitants nor send a party to intercept.

I wish you had wrote me how these men came to be out without a Guard and whether they had arms.

The leaving the Continental Gun has an odd appearance, and I wish you to send it to me as it is highly probable that some person here will know it, and a villainy may thereby be detected or it may be the Gun of some Soldier who has been killed by the Savages. I sincerely commiserate the poor frontier Inhabitants and will give them all the assistance in my power to encourage them to remain at their respective Farms and provide another Crop for the support of their families, wherefore you have my full consent to raise thirty or forty men, such as are fit for scouting, and let them range along the frontier settlements until the fall crops are sown. The Inhabitants must furnish them with provision for that term and they shall be paid by the public for so many Rations as are actually furnished.

If the best men turn out on the intended expedition, I expect the Inhabitants will have little to fear from the savages the ensuing year. By a letter I have just received from Col. Lochry, it appears that the Enemy have certainly evacuated New York & that our army is in possession of their works.

I am with great respect, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Colo. Geo. Valandigham.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 325.]

No. 187.

To COL. PEERY, 1780.

H'd Q'rs, Fort Pitt, Sep'r 6th, 1780.

Sir,

It appearing by the instructions of the Q. M. Gen'l to Mr. Steel, that the troops in this department are to be furnished with provisions by the Commissioners of Pen'a & Virg'a, & that no more is to be transported from the country below the mountains, & they being now in great distress for want of flour I must request that you will immediately deliver to the Commissary here the hundred Barrels of flour you are instructed by the hon'ble Executive Council to pur-

chase, and as the State of Virg'a has no Commissioner on this side the Hills that I have heard of, I conceive it will be right for you to purchase double the quantity at first ordered, to enable me to Chastise the Savages & maintain these Garrisons. It is likewise essentially necessary that the Forage mentioned in your instructions be furnished and delivered into these magazines without delay.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Col. Peery.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 327.]

No. 188.

TO HON. TIMOTHY PICKERING, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 5th, 1780.

Sir,

By a misconstruction of your orders to Mr. Charles Pettit, a copy whereof has been sent to Mr. Steel, he has discharged a Brigade of pack horses at Old Town which were loaded with flour for the Troops under my Command, altho' he knew they were suffering for want of Bread, and Mr. Steel could not by other Contract have the provisions transported so cheap.

It appears by your Instructions that the troops in this Department are to be supplied by the Commissioners of Virg'a & Pen'a but I have not learnt that any Commissioners have been appointed by the State of Virg'a to purchase provisions on this side the mountains & the Commissioner of Westmoreland County is instructed to purchase only one hundred Barrels of flour, but there is not a word in his instructions about Beef, altho' the season is arrived for purchasing winter stores & I have neither Beef nor flour to serve out to the Troops for five days more.

Yesterday the Indians killed two men on Robinson's Run, in Youghaghany County & fired at two soldiers who were going to the lower Garrison (Fort Henry,) in a Canoe, one of them is wounded but both have made their escape.

I take the liberty to inclose the copy of a letter I have lately received from Major Lanctot at the Delaware Towns giving an account of Colo. Clarke's success against the Shawanese, No. 1, likewise the copy of a report made by Mr. David Duncan, relative to the difficulty of obtaining provisions, No. 2.

The Troops have frequently been without bread for two or three days together & again without meat & have borne the Disappointment with a becoming fortitude. but unless they are better supplied than I see any prospect of, I am apprehensive that they will be quite out of temper.

I am very anxious to receive instructions from your Hon'ble Board respecting future supplies, and have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Col. Command'g W. D.

Directed,

Hon'ble Tim. Pickering, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 327.]

No. 189.

To COL. ARCH'D LOCHRY, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, Sep'r 13th, 1780.

D'r Sir,

I have just rec'd fresh Instructions from the Hon'ble Executive Council of our State to the Commissioners of Westmoreland County together with some Blank Forms for returns. The Hon'ble Board of War have inclosed to me the copy of a message lately Rec'd from the Hon'ble Executive Council, an extract from which I inclose for your perusal. That hon'ble Board has likewise recommended to me to obtain a temporary supply by a prudent use of that means; which however disagreeable to my feelings in our present alarming situation, I shall be compelled to take advantage of, unless the Inhabitants will agree to sell upon the equitable terms contained in my Instructions to Mr. David Duncan. The Commissioner is now instructed to furnish the Garrisons with Fifty Barrels of flour, five hundred Bushels of Indian corn & one hundred Gallons of Whiskey monthly.

I enclose the instructions, &c., to him and expect he will shew them to you. Please write me what progress he is making by the Bearer.

I am, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Arch'd Lochry.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 331.]

No. 190.

To COL. PEERY, 1780.

Head Q'rs, Pittsburgh, Sept. 13th, 1780.

Sir,

Inclosed are fresh Instructions relative to your office from the hon'ble Executive Council, likewise some blank forms for returns.

I have likewise inclosed an extract from a message lately sent from the hon'ble Executive Council to the hon'ble Board of War, which be pleased to make the Inhabitants acquainted with as it may have a tendency to excite them to afford speedy supply upon just & reasonable terms. It is expected you will use the most unremitted diligence in complying with these Instructions & I must request you will from time to time inform me of your progress to prevent disappointment.

You will please to answer my letters by this opp'y & inform me how far you have succeeded in obtaining supplies & what are your further prospects. I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

P. S.—You will do well to shew your Instructions to Colo. Lochry.

Directed,

Colo. Peery.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 332.]

No. 191.

To HIS EXCELLENCY GEN'L WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 14th, 1780.

D'r Genl.,

I am honored with your favor of the 4th of July, and cannot avoid feeling most sensibly the neglect or want of resources to enable your Excell'y and those who have the honor of Commanding under you to act offensively against the Enemy. I am happy however to find that our good allies afford us aid, and have a happy presage that with the smiles of Divine providence your Excell'y will be enabled to drive the Enemy out of our Country.

The French Inhabitants at Detroit are much in our interest and wish most heartily to see an American force approaching. I really believe that twelve hundred well appointed men would carry that place without great difficulty and I wish for nothing more, when circumstances will admit, than the honor of making the attempt.

The whole Garrison, with Serjeants to lead them, came to my quarters a few days ago to represent that they had not rec'd any bread for five days together. Their conduct was civil & respectful, and upon being told that every possible exertion was making to prevent their further suffering they retired in good order to their quarters.

I make use of every fair method and sometimes a little Compulsion to obtain a temporary supply. But with my best endeavours I am very apprehensive we shall be great sufferers before your requisitions can be complied with.

Both Gamble & Davis who were under sentence of Death & who well deserved their fate have been suffered to make their escape out of the Guard house, altho' they were ironed on hands & feet. I ordered the officers who commanded the guards under arrest for neglect of Duty, one of them is tried & acquitted, the other remains to be tried.

Colo. Gibson was appointed President of the Gen'l C. Martial ordered by your Excell'y & the same Court remains until it is your pleasure to dissolve it.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD,

P. S.—I have taken the liberty to inclose an extract from a letter I lately received from the Rev'd Mr. Hackenwelder. Two Indians who were sent from the Moravian towns with messages to Sandusky report that almost all the Wyannott party, consisting of thirty odd warriors were killed & wounded by the party sent to attack them

D. B.

Directed,

His Excellency Gen'l Washington.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 333.]

— — —
No. 192.

TO BENJ. STODDARD, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 14th, 1780.

Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the 3d ult., and am happy to hear that his Excell'y the Commander in Chief hath made the necessary requisition for supplies. I hope he will not be disappointed, but as the season is at hand for the supplies to be furnished and laid up in Magazines, and none are yet purchased that I know of, I apprehend it will be difficult to have them provided in time.

In my last I sent a report of the Gent. I had employed to endea-

your to procure a temporary supply of provisions (upon equitable terms, which are ever to be preferred to compulsive means) and I know it contains the clearest facts, Circumstances remaining as they then were. I have presumed to employ a few pack horses upon the same terms as offered for provisions and otherwise made use of every prudent measure to prevent the Troops from suffering, yet notwithstanding every exertion they have already suffered so much that a few days ago the non Comm'd officers & privates altogether assembled at my door to represent their grievances, but as they were presently made sensible that every possible exertion was making for their relief their behaviour was orderly and quite respectful. I expect but little to be done by the Commissioners of Westmoreland, and I know of none appointed by the State of Virg'a on this side the Mountains to make purchases, nor of any person authorized to purchase Beef, liquor or salt, all which will soon be much wanted. The Troops have been without pay for many months, and they have reason to expect it, wherefore I hope the D. P. Master Genl., who is herewith sent, may be supplied with a sufficient sum for that purpose as well as Contingencies.

If the Interest of the Delaware Indians is worth preserving, it is high time that a quantity of goods be sent to Clothe them agreeable to the terms of treaty, at any rate a quantity of vermilion is indispensably necessary for my white warriors.

The Barracks are in very bad order for the quartering Troops & they cannot be repaired until money & artificers are sent from the interior part. Those engaged here having left the service for want of that article.

I hope the hon'ble Board of War have received my letters of the 21st July, the 17th & 21st Aug't, & 6th Inst.

I am Sir, &c.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

P. S.—I will endeavour to make a prudent use of the licenses given me by the Executive Council of Pen'a.

D. B.

Directed,

Benj'n Stoddard, Esq'r, Sec'y Board of War.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 335.]

No. 193.

To Jos. CARLTON, Esq., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 13th, 1780.

Sir,

I am honored with your favor of the 10th of Aug't. The enclosures will set us right as to the appointments in the Military

Stores Department, of which we had not before seen the Regulations, and it were to be wished that we could be furnished with every regulation relative to the army, but it is our lot to be thrown at a great distance from Head Qrs., and the remoteness of our situation prevents our receiving much necessary information respecting it.

As I am now authorized I shall endeavour to prevail upon a proper person to execute the duty of Field Conductor of military stores, but as it appears by the latest regulation that the pay & subsistence amounts only to fifty Dollars p'r Month, I conceive it will be difficult to prevail on a suitable person to accept the appointment. Inclosed is an account of the debts due from the Military Stores Department the duties of which, notwithstanding Mr. Ferrol's great care and assiduity, as in other Departments, has been much impeded for want of money to pay the armourers, &c., as well as a total want of proper steel & files to make the necessary repair of arms, &c., and as it is of the utmost consequence to have our arms in the best firing order I take the liberty to request that you will be pleased to order an adequate supply of those essentials, and if convenient two or three good armorers, those we at present have being very indifferent.

I am much concerned for Capt'n Ferrol. He is without doubt one of the bravest men that has served in our army, and in the British no officer had better, if equal, Testimonials.

His present disappointment I observe hurts his feelings & the more so I apprehend on account of his poverty & having from his youth upwards, served in the army; his ideas are too exalted to ask favors of his Friends, were they of ability to contribute to his relief. From these Circumstances I find myself irresistably led to beg it as a very particular favor of your hon'ble Board, if possible to appoint to some suitable employment a Gent. who is at once an object of merit & humanity. I hope you will pardon the liberty I have taken as it proceeds from a motive which ought to be cherished.

The Military Stores here being considerable I shall be obliged to continue Capt'n. Ferrol, until a person properly qualified can be prevailed on to accept the appointment of Field Conductor.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Jos. Carlton, Esq'r, Sec'y Board of War & Ordnance.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 337.]

No. 194.

To COL ALEX'D. SCAMMEL, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 16th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 23rd of July I was honored with the 13th Instant. The Contents are truly pleasing and I hope Heaven will smile upon

our undertaking the attack of New York and encourage the rising spirit of our people. Just after my letter herewith sent to his Excellency the Commander in Chief was closed, I rec'd an account that seven persons were killed & taken on Ten mile Creek by the Savages, of which I beg you will inform him.

Inclosed is the Return of the Troops for the Month of August, that for July I hope is safe come to hand. It will give me the highest pleasure to see your next dated at New York, containing the particulars of the siege, &c.

I have the honor, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD,

Directed,

Col. Alex'd. Scammel.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 339.]

No. 195.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 17th, 1780.

Dear Gen'l,

I have this moment rec'd intelligence that the Enemy from Detroit intend paying a visit to this frontier. Major Lanctot has wrote to me in French & I take the liberty to inclose a copy of the Translation. The Delaware Runners add that a party of twenty Indian warriors have been discovered about six days ago marching towards these settlements & that a large party of Senecas may soon be expected down the Alleghany River. Last week seven persons were killed & taken by the Savages in an interior settlement on Ten mile Creek.

As no supply of Goods has yet been sent for the Delaware Indians, agreeable to Treaty, I conceive they will be compelled to make terms with the British or perish & next spring we shall have a gen'l Indian war.

If I had a sufficient number of men & a supply of provisions, I should be happy to meet the Enemy before they reach the posts or settlements, but I see no method but force to obtain it & the Mills cannot grind for want of water.

Should this intelligence prove true as I have no reason to doubt it, I will do all I can to oppose the designs of the Enemy. But my Regular force is very small & the Inhabitants will be in the greatest dread imaginable. Indeed, I expect they will think more of flight than resistance.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

P. S.—The Delaware messengers, that Capt'n. McIntyre's party killed, 18 or 19 of the Wyandotts that were Crossing the Ohio as mentioned in a former letter.

D. B.

Directed,

His Excell'y, Gen'l Washington.

[D. B.'s Letter Book, p. 341.]

No. 196.

To COL. DAVID SHEPHERD, 1780.

Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, Sep'r 17th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Two Delaware Runners with letters from Major Lanctot & Capt'n La Lucerne arrived last evening from Conchocking. As that from the Major is much the same in substance with the other, I have got it translated into our language, and enclose you a copy for perusal.

The Contents if true, in our present Circumstances, is alarming, and I must therefore request you will immediately upon receipt hereof cause in the whole three-fourths of the men in your County to be equipped with arms and accoutrements and as much provision as will last them fifteen days, and be in readiness to march at an hour's warning; but this additional number need not furnish horses to ride as they are intended to act defensively.

The messengers add that a party of twenty Muncies & Delawares were discovered about six Days ago near the new Moravian Town on their march towards our settlements, which it is expected will cross the River near to the old Mingoe towns; and that they have heard that the Seneca Indians intended to come in a large body down the Alleghany River to attack our settlements. They likewise inform me that in the attack made by Capt'n McIntyre's party on the Wyandott warriors eighteen or nineteen were killed and some are still missing.

Advise the Inhabitants to be unanimous & I will undertake to give a good account of the Enemy. The former orders tending to offensive operations we are not to lose sight of. For should the Enemy fail of coming in force against us, I will if possible, visit them.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

D. BRODHEAD.

Directed,

Colo. David Shepherd.

Circular to all the County Lieut's.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 343.]

No. 197.

TO HON'BLE RICH'D PETERS, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sept. 17th, 1780.

Sir,

I have this moment received intelligence that the Enemy are on their march with an intent to pay a visit to this frontier, Major Lanctot has wrote me by two Delaware Messengers from Coochocking. His letter is wrote in the French language & I have taken the liberty to inclose a copy of the Translation. The Delaware Runners add that a party of Twenty Indians have been discovered about six days ago, marching towards these settlements & that a large party of Senecas may soon be expected down the Alleghany River. They likewise inform me that eighteen or nineteen of the Wyandott Indians, which were attacked by Capt'n McIntyre's party on the Ohio River, were killed and some are still missing.

Last week seven persons were killed & taken by the Savages in an interior settlement on ten mile Creek.

If the intelligence communicated by Maj'r Lanctot proves true, I will do all in my power to oppose the designs of the Enemy, but my regular force is very small and I apprehend that many of the Inhabitants will rather prepare for flight than resistance. If I had or could procure a sufficient quantity of provisions I would endeavour to collect a number of men from the Country and meet the Enemy on the march, but apprehend it cannot be had in time; indeed I wish it may be in my power to get as much as will subsist the Regulars.

I beg you will have my letters to the Commander in Chief forwarded without loss of time. I am greatly indebted for monies borrowed, besides advancing a considerable sum to the Indians who have been employed as Guides, spies & expresses, besides some small presents to the Chiefs; and as the Gentlemen who were kind enough to lend the monies are now in want of it, I shall be much obliged to your hon'ble Board for a draft on the Treasury for the amount of fifteen thousand Dollars to replace it.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DAN'L BRODHEAD.

Directed,—Hon'ble Richd. Peters, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter B., page 344.]

No. 198.

TO COL. BENJ. FLOWERS, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 23rd, 1780.

Sir,

By advice I lately received from the Hon'ble Board of Ordnance, they deem it unnecessary to continue the Bearer, Capt'n. Ferrel, in

his appointment of Dep'y Comm'y of Military Stores & have authorized me to appoint a Field Conductor, whose pay & subsistence by the late regulations amounts to only fifty Dollars & one Ration. I have not the least expectation of engaging a suitable person for that important trust upon terms so low & am under the necessity of continuing Mr. Ferrol under his former appointment until a person of reputation & great integrity can be found to accept the appointment of Field Conductor. And having a considerable number of arms which are worn out & become useless here I have sent him to have them exchanged for good ones, at such place or magazine as you may think proper to direct, and I shall be much obliged to you for ordering the whole number to be replaced with new Rifle Guns which are best adapted to the service here, and are not much in use in the main army.

Capt. Ferrol is doubtless possessed of as much Bravery & integrity as any man living, and as he is now to be put out of employment here you will do a worthy act by assigning or recommending him to a suitable employment either in your own or some other Department.

The accounts of your Department have been transmitted from hence at the request of the Board of Ordnance, and I hope Capt'n Ferrol will receive the amount and have his expenses borne by the public.

I don't know whether it may be consistent for me to request a pair of Pistols from the Military Stores, but if it is, I should be much obliged to you for a neat pair of Rifle Barrelled.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,

Col. Benj'n Flowers.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 346.]

— — —

No. 199.

To COL. RAWLIN, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 23rd, 1780.

Dear Sir,

You have been so obliging as to offer the flour of a hundred Bushels of wheat, to be forwarded to this place for the use of my Troops. As the Draught continues I am under the necessity of requesting you to forward it by the first Brigade of Packhorses & if there any Cattle that can with any degree of propriety be sent to this side the mountains for to supply the wants of the Troops under my command; I beg you will either employ some persons there to

drive them or send me immediate notice, mentioning the number that may be had & I will immediately send for them.

I am, &c.,
D. B.

Directed,—Colo. Rawlin,

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 348.]

No. 200.

TO THOMAS JEFFERSON, Esq., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 23rd, 1780.

Sir,

The Troops under my command having suffered for want of provisions I applied to the hon'ble Board of war at Philad'a, for information respecting supplies. They have instructed me to apply to the Commissioners of Virg'a & Pen'a, on this side the mountains who they alledge have received orders to make ample provision. I have heard of one County Commissioner appointed for Pen'a, but I cannot learn that any have been appointed by the State of Virg'a, and as the Pen'a Commissioner has not as yet procured any supplies I have been under the disagreeable necessity of using Compulsary means to prevent the Troops from starving. I shall therefore be greatly obliged to your Excell'y for giving the necessary orders to have the expectations of the Board of War in this respect complied with.

I have received intelligence that a Thousand British Regulars and a great number of Indians are on their March towards this Frontier. I believe it wants Confirmation, but should it prove true, there is the greater necessity to enable us to face them before they reach the settlements or hold out at the respective posts which are erected to cover them.

The Officers of the 9th Virg'a Regt., well acquainted in this Country, inform me, that it is their opinion, should the Enemy reach the Frontier in force, a very considerable part of the Inhabitants would join them, provided they have a promise of protection.

I should have been happy in a compliance with 'your request of the 16th of June, could I have been honored with it in convenient time & furnished with necessary resources & licence, But as I did not receive your favor until the 10th July. I was sensible that from the force & progress of the Enemy, the small aid which could possibly have been lent from hence to the settlements at Kentucky, must have been much exposed & could not prevent the dangers that threatened them.

I have the honor to be, &c.,
D. B.

Directed,—His Excell'y Thos. Jefferson, Esq'r.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 305.]

No. 201.

TO HON. RICHARD PETERS, ESQ., 1780.

Fort Pitt, Sep'r 23rd, 1780.

Sir,

I have heard nothing further of an approaching Enemy & I hope the intelligence mentioned in my last may be premature, but lest it should be otherwise I shall keep out spies to make discoveries.

Captn. Berry & Lieut. Dent of the 9th Virg'a Reg't are well acquainted in this part of the Country & must have heard much of the sentiments of the Inhabitants. They are of opinion that should the Enemy approach this frontier & offer protection, half the Inhabitants would join them. Indeed, I have heard Colo. Gibson & other Gentlemen declare they were of the same opinion.

This shews the necessity of having a great Regular Force in this Department in order to awe the Declared as well as secret Enemies.

The Emigrations from this new Country to the Settlements on Kentucke & the Falls are incredible; and this has given opportunity to disaffected people from the interior part of the Country to purchase and settle these lands.

This Day the last meat that could be obtained by purchase is issued to the Troops, and to-morrow a party will march out with a Commissary to purchase or take—I think it must be by force—some Cattle, &c.

Want of provisions and money has been productive of many Desertions, and I am so Circumstanced on this account that I scarcely dare venture a party out after them lest they should avail themselves of the opportunity and not again return, for it is obvious that they are generally protected by the Inhabitants.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

DANIEL BRODHEAD.

P. S.—I have received no supply from Commissioners.

Directed,

Hon'ble Rich'd Peters, Esqr.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 350.]

No. 202.

TO CAPT. URIAH SPRINGER, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, Oct 1st, 1780.

Sir,

I have received your favor of the 29th ult. & am glad to hear of your success. I hope the good people of this part of the Country will shew their zeal, on the present emergency.

Mr. Duncan will send you seven or eight horses & Mr. Irwin has my orders to send you a little salt. I am very sorry for the want of water. The Troops have already been three Days without Bread & I can hear nothing from the Packhorse Masters, which were sent down the Country for flour.

As the Rivers are raised it is probable that you may send us some flour & forage, by the Boats which remain up the River, which I desire you will endeavor to do without loss of time.

I wish you ample success & am, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,

Captn. Uriah Springer.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 352.]

No. 203.

CIRCULAR TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANTS, 1780.

Head Quarters, Pitt, Oct'r 7th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

As it is yet uncertain whether an adequate supply of provisions can be obtained for the Regular Troops which it will be necessary to employ on the intended Expedition—likewise whether a sufficient number of Horses are engaged to carry them & their provisions—You will be pleased to direct the Militia Drafts & volunteers of your County not to march until you hear from me again. But they are to hold themselves in readiness to march at an hour's warning; and in the mean time you will make me a return by the Bearer of the number of men & horses and of the spare horses I may depend on from your County. And as soon as I find it practicable to execute the proposed incursion I will give you immediate notice to order them to march to a place of Rendezvous that may then be most Convenient for our Destination. I cannot but lament the repeated disappointments we have met with for want of Resources to enable us to retaliate on the hell-hounds of the Forest. But I must console myself with a Conscientiousness that the blame lies not at my Door.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,

Circular to the County Lieutenants.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 353.]

No. 204.

TO CAPT. SAM'L BRADY, 1780.

Head Q'rs, Pitt, Oct. 11th, '80.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with yours of the 9th Inst., & am much distressed on account of the apparent aversion of the people to afford us supplies & the more so as I see no alternative between using force & suffering. If Col. Lochry expects to claim a share in the Cattle that may be collected, his proposal is inadmissible, but if it is intended to provide for the Regulars only, it ought to be accepted. Under our present circumstances we cannot admit a modest thought, about using force as the ultimate expedient; & in case you are likely to meet with opposition, you must send notice to Captn. Springer, near little Redstone, who will doubtless detach a party to your assistance.

The Commander in Chiefs thanks to you are in my pocket & will publish them when you return, at pres't it will not suit to relieve you.

I am, &c.,
D. B.

Directed,

Captn. Sam'l Brady.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 354.]

No. 205.

TO ENS'N JNO. BECK, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, Oct. 11th, 1780.

Sir,

I am favored with yours of the 9th Inst., and am glad you have been amply supplied.

I have ordered a horse, Saddle & Bag with some salt for your Garrison. The horse you will return if the one you have is (as I suppose) sufficient for your supply.

We cannot pay for wheat in the article of salt but expect money for that purpose.

I am, Sir, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,

Ens'n Jno. Beck.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 355.]

No. 206.

TO CAPT. JNO. CLARKE, 1780.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Oct'r 13th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

As the intended expedition is put off for want of provisions to subsist the Troops, and provisions cannot be collected but by parties of men employed for that purpose, you will immediately evacuate (unless relieved by a party of Militia) Fort Henry, bringing from thence to Fort McIntosh all the public stores, likewise those from Holydays Cove and its Garrison. When you reach Fort McIntosh you will leave under the Command of Capt. Brigs, two Serjeants, two Corporals and thirty private Soldiers, the most unfit for active service, and march the Residue without loss of time to this place. I have wrote to Col. Shepherd to send some Militia to those lower posts and expect he will act accordingly.

Assure the Inhabitants of every possible protection and desire them to be on their Guard until the Expedition can be executed and then they will have nothing to fear.

I am, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,

Capt'n Jno. Clarke.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 356.]

No. 207.

TO COL. DAVID SHEPHERD, 1780.

Head Qrs., Pittsburgh, Oct'r 13th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

Finding that the fairest proposals to the people & the faith of the publick will not procure a sufficient quantity of provisions to enable me to secure the Inhabitants by acting offensively against the Savages, I have determined to take provisions agreable to recent Instructions, and in order to facilitate the business have called for the Garrisons of Fort Henry & Holydays Cove. I do not mean to detain those Garrisons longer than they have executed the business they are to be sent upon, and in the mean time you will please to order a Capt'n & about twenty-five Militia, including a Subaltern & two Serjeants, to take post at Fort Henry, and a Subaltern, two Serjeants & fifteen Rank & File to Holydays Cove. Let them be supplied as the Regulars were and they shall be paid by the publick.

I have rec'd discouraging accounts from Cols. Beelor & McClerry, but all those will not deter me from doing every thing I can for the good Inhabitants.

I am, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,—Col. Dav. Shepherd.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 356.]

No. 208.

TO COL. E. BLAINE, 1780.

Fort Pitt, Oct'r 14th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

You must have heard long ere now that the Troops in this District are much Distressed for want of Provisions.

By late instructions from the Presid't & Council of Pen'a, the Commissioner of Westmoreland County is directed to deliver some flour to your Deputy, but you have none here to receive it even if it was provided, neither have we money, credit, or any person appointed by you to purchase Beef for us. We have taken some by force, but this is inadequate to our daily Consumption, and our parties are threatened to be repelled by force in the Country. I hope you are making provision for us. If you are not it is high time I should know it, for no person can be stupid enough to suppose these Troops more than others can subsist upon the wind, and therefore must expect them to march to places where provisions can be furnished.

I have much to say to you about this and some other matters, but the Bearer is waiting whilst I write this scrawl.

Please to let me hear from you immediately. I have frequently wrote to the hon'ble Board of War, but receive few ans'rs and those I do receive are not much to our benefit.

I am, Dear Sir, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,—Col. E. Blaine.

[D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 357.]

No. 209.

TO CAPT. URIAH SPRINGER, 1780.

Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, Oct'r 20th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I have this moment received your favor of yesterday and am sorry to find the people above Redstone have intentions to raise in arms against you. I believe with you that there are amongst them many Disaffected, and conceive that their past and present conduct will justify your defending yourself by every means in your power. It

may yet be doubtful whether these fellows attempt anything against you, but if you find they are determined, you will avoid as much as your safety will admit in coming to action until you give me a further account, and you may depend upon your receiving succour of Infantry & Artillery.

I have signed your order for Ammunition, and have the honor to be, &c.,

D. B.

Directed,—Capt'n Uriah Springer.

(D. Brodhead's Letter Book, p. 361.)

[Since printing the preceding letters it has been discovered that the succeeding volume of the Letter Books of Daniel Brodhead has been used by N. B. Craig, Esq., and many of the letters in it (if not all) during 1780 and 1781, printed in volume II., of the "Olden time."]

WARRANT, W. PENN—WELSH TRACT, 1684.*

William Penn, Proprietary and Governor of the province of Pennsylvania, &c.

Whereas, divers considerable persons among the Welch friends have Requested me that all the land purchased of me by those of north and south Wales together with the adjacent counties to them as Haverfordshire, Shropshire and *Elbeshire* [?] (*about forty thousand acres*) may be laid out contiguously as one Barony, alleging that (the number already come and suddenly to come are such as will be capable of planting the same much within the proportion allowed by the custom of the country and so not ly in lazy and useless vacancies, and because I am inclined and determined to agree and favour them with any Reasonable conveniency and priveledge I do hereby charge thee and strictly Require thee to lay out the said tract of land in as uniform a manner as conveniently may be upon the west side of the Schuylkill River running *three miles* upon ye same and *two miles* backward, then Extend the parallel line with the River six miles and to Run westwardly so far as till the said quantity of land be completely surveyed unto them. Given at Pensbury the 13th day of the first month, 1684.

WILLIAM PENN.†

Directed,—To Thos. Holmes, Surveyor Genl.

Indorsed,—Warrant for the Welch Tract.†

* See Vol. I., p. 108-110.

† Printed from an apparent copy in Surveyor General's office at Harrisburg. The words in italics are written on the fold of the paper and can scarcely—not certainly, be made out.

WARRANT, W. PENN—WELSH TRACTS, 1700-1.

PENNSYLVANIA.

[L s.] William Penn, absolute Proprietary and Governor in chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and counties annexed.

Whereas by warrant under my hand and seal in the year 1684 for the accommodation of the Welch Purchasers who desired their Lands might be laid out contiguous one to another, I ordered forty thousand acres to be laid out in one Tract which was accordingly done, These are now to require thee forthwith and before any other surveys be made in the County of Philada or of Chester to cause the whole said Tract to be resurveyed according to the first outlines thereof, and make exact Returns thereof into my secretaries office. Given under my hand and seal at Philadelphia the 4th day of ye 12th month 1700-1.

WM. PENN.*

To Edward Penington, Surveyor General of the }
Province of Pennsylvania and Territories. }

Indorsed

No. 95. Warrant for a Re-survey of the outlines of the Welch Track——dated the 4th of ye 12th month 1700-1.

Entered page 19. " "

No. Twelve.

WM. BRIGDALE, N. S.

LETTER OF WILLIAM PENN TO SUSQUEHANNA INDIANS.

My Good Friends.

The people of New York having again wrote earnestly to me about those Indian prisoners taken by you, especially the woman and the Boy saying that they bought them fairly of the Governor of Carolina who sold them for slaves, and they being my good friends and neighbours, and all under the same King, I must therefore desire you to deliver the said woman and boy to the bearer hereof Silvester, who will carefully carry them to New Castle and there put them on board a vessel bound from thence directly to New York, and by so doing you will greatly oblige

Your very good friend,

and Brother,

WM. PENN. †

* The above Signature appears to be original; the body may be William Penn's, but it resembles Logan's.

Copied from original in Surveyor General's office at Harrisburg.

† Copied from the original in Surveyor General's office at Harrisburg. There is no date nor indorsement, but of course written in Penn's time.

INDIAN PURCHASE ON BRANDYWINE, 1707.

Be it remembered that on the 10th day of Sept'r, 1706, all the commrs being present at the repeated complaints of the inhabitants on Brandywine whose lands have never been purchased of the Indians The Commrs agreed with Sheehonickan the Chief of the Indn's there to buy off their claims for one hundred pounds of Penns'a money of which a considerable part is paid as per waste-book in several places.*

BENJ. CHAMBERS TO RICHARD PETERS, 1754.

Sir.

I am Informed that Mr. Cookeston when he was at Letarts Spring Was Enquiring How many Widows lived on s^d Spring, & he said that I had Told His Honour the Governor that there was 30 Widows on s^d spring—But to the Best of my Remembrance I told his Honour nothing about widows, but I Told him That Letarts was accounted a sickly Place, & that I Think I can Make appear by the Mortality that hath been on it above what hath been on any as muttch of the County Ever since our first Settling the valley: But what I said about Widows Was to your Reverence—I told you that widdows Hogg Told Me that there was 30 Widdows in that Neighbourhood but for Mr Cookson or any of his Company that come Up with him to Letarts springs to spread a report that I confined that number of widows to Letarts Springs, Whereas there is Not that number of Inhabitance upon it, appears to me to be Done with a vew to have the Town Confirmed on s spring Contrary to the Desire of the Body of this County & on the Ruines of my Carrecter but For your further Satisfaction of the Truth of what I told you & for the vindication of my Carrector I have sent you the Inclosed List of the names of the widdows that Lives in that neighbourhood about Letarts spring the furthest west of them is the widdow Dunning which is but about seven miles from that situation on Letarts spring & from there to the River. His Honour the Governor asked me How far I thought the Distance Between the Situation Proposed on Letarts spring and Conadiquiun Crick Where s^d spring Emptied into s^d Crick. I answered 3 miles, which is as near as well Could be computed by aney that never measured it But to Influence his Honour the Governor to Give no Credit to any Report that I or ye two Comissioner Gave Concerning the Situation of our County Town. Them Gentlemen Run a straight Course from Where the Situation is Proposed on Letarts Spring to a bent of Conidaguain that Comes nearer to s^d situation Nor that Part where s^d Spring Empties in, in order To make our Count of the Distance Unjust & thereby as I Conceive to make the accounts

* Minutes of Commissioners of Property, 1701 to 1709, p. 302.

we Gave of the Gapes of the north mountain, & the way that the Indian Trade must sureculate Back by wagons unjust also, but I can and am able Justly to Make all that I told his Honour the Governor Good, Concerning Either the wagon Roads or any other thing that I told his Honour Concerning the Affairs of this County. Sir I make bold to Trouble your Reverence with these Linds Because I am Informed that Mr Cookeson Enquired how many widdows Lived on Letarts spring & was Designed to send a Report that there was not that number that they say I Spoke of, but your Reverence knows that I Did not tell you any further about widows nor what is above written & if any such Reports be sent to his Honour ye Governor I hope you will do me the favour to let him [know] that I did not say that they all Lived on Letarts spring & for the vindication of the number spoken of you May show his Honour the List of their names. Sir Pray Excuse So Long an apistle from your Earnest well wisher &.

Very Humble Servant,

BENJ. CHAMBERS.

April 30th 1751.

SAMUEL JONES TO SECRETARY PETERS, 1755.

March 25th, 1755.

Worthey Secretary.

The Humble Request of the under Subscriber that thee Will Pleas to Consider the Case of this my applycation, Herein Laid Before thee.

When our Propriet. was Last at John Harris'es Ferry on Suskahan'na River, in behalf of myself & several Others aplyd to him for Grants for Land, which was Readaly Compl'yd to, & Bid James Steel sett them down Conditioned for £15 10s $\frac{2}{3}$ Hundred and 6d $\frac{2}{3}$ 100 yearly Quit Rent for 7 years after that till Paid the usuall Quit Rent & Intrest. And the proprieter ordered the Surveyor Zacharia Bucher to Goe and Survey for us—which he did—the Proprieter was Pleased To Stay me to Partake of his Barbiqu'd Pig which Detained us, so yt it was toward night before we Got over y^e River and had 7 miles to James Silvers y^e Nearest Publick house, Six young Men left ye Company at s^d Ferry, got over said River before Us to s^d Silvers, and Being apprised of Our Business soon began to Run out against the Proprietor, saying they did not know whether that Part did belong to him or Mary Land. My brother, one of our Company, said to the Landlord, we Will not stay in the room with such Men as speakes so hard of a Gentleman that had been so Honourable in forbearance to his Tenants as has been. They Got up to Hinder us to Goe to another Room then—there ensued a Busel between Us, and one of our Company was Going to strike one that Laid hold on me by the brest to throw me Over the Bench as I was Rising, but mist of his Purpose. But I desired None of our Com-

pany would strike, which prevented Any Blows given on our side—after a Bussell and Reasoning with them, 4 of ye^s six acknowledged they had been Perswaded to it by the other 2, Wm. Alixander and Henry Jones, whose Names I sett down; as we went Up the Road Towards the head of Conagochee, we were told the said boys had said they would Kill Us, however we went on, & at ye 3d Line of ye 1st servay'd peece there Came up 7 men abreast, 4 had Guns, 3 Clubs, But we went on, they Came up to Us and forbid to stretch a Chain, for they did not know whether it was Pennsila. or Mary Land; I Spoke forward to their Leader, James Rankings, to Lett him Know we had Grants, & if any had prior Grants we would Leave off, if not, we would go on, whereon he coked his Loaden Gun, held it against me, one of our Company Run in and took hold of said Gun and there assisted, Got it from him, & at last, after a hard bussel, took their Guns & Clubs—after we Considered about ye affair, being Winter and 50 miles back to the Proprieter and no harm done, we Gave them Back and said we Were not afraid as we Intended to Hurt no body, they said at parting if they was not Enough to Day they would tomorrow. And ye Next day as we Were surveying another peece some of our Company said there was about 12 men Coming on horse back towards Us, Crossing to meet us in falling Ground, which we Expected they would, we still went on and Contrary to Expectation we Saw no More of them, for they Saw we did not Run a Way as they sposed we would—so they troubled Us no more after ours was surveyed—they Kept ye surveyor 3 months surveying for them, for then they went on ye Side ye River and Gott Grants.

Now one of our Company, John Heastings, had as $\frac{7}{8}$ his Grant, 600 Acres on Conagochee near the mountains, some years a Goe I bought his Right, Cost about £40, and once my Son, and another time when it happened thee was not a home, I went with part of ye Purchase money and they Clark said he thought it could not be had—and believeing it Is in thy Power to favour me, as the Proprieter Is not here, I have thus apply'd and signified a part of our hard besetments by that Rude People, and do hope according to thy wonted Care Relating to Justice in ye Case of Lands.

I shall waite on the Seceretary to Know his Pleaseur after his deliberate Consideration in ye affair.

SAM. JONES.

Directed,

To Richard Peters, Seceretary.

THOMAS C. ROBETEAU TO REV. WILLIAM PETERS, 1759.

New Providence, July the 27th, Anno Domini, 1759.

Reverend & Worthy Sir,

Permit me after returning your Reverency and the other Gentlemen the Hon'ble the Trustees Gener'l my most humble thanks for all Favours, to give you some Acco't of the Motives that Induced me to leave the Illustrious Societies service.

First, an ardent Desire of being as serviceable as my weak Capacity will enable me to be, Which I humbly apprehend will be more Effected in the Place I purpose God willing to remove to Than where I am, There being there a vast Number of Youths of both Sexes And no Teacher ever as yet amongst them, And besides Teaching or Instructing them in both the English & German Languages, it is their Request That I should perform service in their Churches on Sabbath (and other suitable) Days when their Clergymen cannot Attend them they having so many Congregations to serve that they can but seldom attend in that Neighbourhood, For the which Purpose the Revd. Mr. Mulhenberg has not only Recommended me but has also been so kind as to present me with Books suitable for me to perform the service in the Lutheran Church, And the Revd. Mr. Leidich has also promised to present me with Books suitable to do the same in the Presbyterian Church, And I shall Endeavour to get some Sermons to Read in our Church for although they have no Minister, yet they have a Church.

Second, Your Reverency knows that I have a Family & the place that I live on is so poor That I can keep neither Cows, Hogs nor any thing else, & to maintain a Family throughout the year, on the Bare Salary, there being no Perquisite of any kind to be made is too hard, & I have Petitioned the Rev. Mr. Smith twice for an addition to my Salary, but it could not be Granted, Although he acknowledg'd it was too hard for me. Permit me therefore Reverend Sir, to beg the Favour of you not to be Displeased with me, and as you seem'd to be the last Time I had the Hon'r to wait on you, And to say I know not a place more suitable to Answer the Illustrious Societies Scheme, nor indeed fitter objects for the Charity, there being a vast Number of Germans, All willing and desirous to have their Children Taught or Instructed in the English as well as in their Mother Tongue, But the most part poor, And unable to pay their Part towards a Masters support. It is now upwards two years since some of their Leading Men spoke to me, And at their Request I went up this Spring, and lik'd the situation of the Place and the Conveniences I am likely to enjoy there. I have therefore agreed with them for one year, And they are in hopes to be Able to keep me for the space of Seven years, if his Honr. the Governor will please to favour them, they would have Petition'd for the Honb'le the Trustees Genl. for the Benefit, but fear'd it would be in vain, And indeed I

must take the Liberty to say, that my utmost Ambition is to Continue in the Societies service, If I can by any means support my Increasing Family, I shall take the Liberty to wait on your Reverency, And must beg the favour of a few Minutes Conversation with you, if Time & Opportunity will permit.

Your most obedt Servt.

CHAS. CORN'S RABOTEAU.*

Directed,

The Revd. Mr. Wm. Peters, Secretary in Philadelphia.

COL. JOHN ARMSTRONG TO JAMES TILGHMAN, 1771.

Carlisle, 21st October, 1771.

Sir,

In answer to your second letter respecting the time of settlement of various of the present inhabitants of Shareman's Valley. In my reply to your first on this subject, I think I mentioned the difficulty of finding out the precise time at which several of them might have settled, which was, however, some time before the purchase of that Land at Albany in —54. In —55 they were drove off by the Indian War, and could not return until the year —60, they had then a short respite, and were again drove in the second War and the lands laid waste, to the best of my memory, for the space of two years, and must have returned to their habitations most probably in —65 or early in —66. In Sixty-two the Country was quiet and the Office opened, Mr. Wm. Peters, Secretary, at which time, to the best of my memory, it was then fixed by the Agents that the *improved places* in those parts beyond the Kittatinney should pay Interest and Quit rents from the *year sixty*; at this time the Second War was not foreseen.

I have taken this method of laying down the facts as the best adapted, in my opinion, for yielding necessary light in fixing the date of the Interest, &c, and the Year Sixty would seem to me to be the most proper for the commencement, &c., unless indulgence until —62 should be thought requisite, because of the devastation that happened soon after that date. I mean of the improved lands. If this state of the matter should not be thought sufficient, I shall go over the Mountains & make a strict enquiry into the time of Settlement, but am confident it must amount very nearly to what is mentioned above.

I thank you for the Paragraph you were good enough to transcribe me from Mr. Penn's letter in regard to the Kittanning, & have a grateful sence of the contents, but need not now add on that subject

* See Vol. III., p. 677, 680.

as I hope to see you this Fall or early in the Winter, the Governor being now come.

My hands have been unfortunately tied up from writing to the Proprietor for some Years, neither owing to the want of cordial respect nor to declention in any branch of the Family's Service in my way; no doubt this involuntary silence is against me, the friendly Pen of another I see is of use whilst mine rests in self denial.

I am, Sir, with great truth,

Your very respectful, humble Serv't,

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

Secretary Tilghman.

P. S.—Mr. Chew's indisposition alarms me very much, having had it represented in a doubtful point of light, but still hope he is not dangerous.

Directed,

To James Tilghman, Esq., Secretary of the Land Office, Philadelphia.

Favoured by Cap. St. Claire.

WILLIAM COOKE TO JAMES TILGHMAN—LANDS, 1773.

Sir,

I hope you will Excuse me in Not Giving you a Count of my Proceedings when I Went to Warn the people of the unpurchased Land before now; as to what People I found on it I will Give you a Count of their Names—the first above Licoming is one John Anderson, next Williau McMeen, then Thomas Forgison, then one of the name of Huse, then Jonathan Ashbridge, But he had moved his family off and on the Big Island, William Dunn, But he Says he has taken a leas from the Indians and Pays Rent. I have Warned them all off and Read the Proclamations to them; But I think I Would have found more Settlers there if it had not been the Disturbance that happened Betwixt the White People and the Indians, as I Went up at the very time the People was flying away from the Indians, and advised several families home to their houses again, the Neighbours there Seems very much Displeased at their Setteling on the unpurchased Land, and told me what of their Names they Knew that had Improved on it, and told me that there Was several that Went off when they heard of my Going up; those that I found Living there promised to Depart the Premises without further troubel, But as I made Return of their Names to Court the Grand Jury has found a bill against them, together with one Hamelton and one Jackson that Was seen Working there Since I Was up, and I am in some hopes that it Will Put a Stop to their

Proceedings; there is about forty Improvements made Between Licoming and the Great Island. Some has small Cabens and some a Litel piece of Land cleared.

Sir, if you have any further Orders Pray Let me Know, and you Will find me Ready to obey,

Give me Leave to Subscribe myself your Humble Servant,
WILLIAM COOKE.

December 1st, 1773.

Directed,

To James Tilmingham, Esq., Philadelphia.

Favoured by George Calhoon.

WARDENS OF PHILADELPHIA TO COUNCIL, 1785.

To His Excellency, the President and the Honorable Supreme Executive Council.

The Wardens of the Port of Philadelphia actuated by an earnest desire of promoting the Trade and improving the Navigation of the Bay and River Delaware, beg leave Respectfully to Represent,

That the necessity of erecting Piers at Marcus Hook (or such other place as may be thought most eligible) in order to afford a safe Harbour for the Shipping, and to defend them from Ice in the Winter season, appears to them so obvious as to induce them to address your Excellency and the Honorable Council on this subject, and to request that you will be pleased to take the same into consideration.

It may not be improper to assure your Honorable Board that the Merchants of this City do fully concur with the Wardens in the importance of this object and the advantages that will accrue to the Trade from its being carried into effect.

That if on Consideration Council should be of opinion the measure proposed will answer the valuable purposes above suggested, and should think the Wardens can be made useful in carrying the same into execution, your Excellency and the Honorable Council may be assured of their ready and Chearful compliance.

FRAN. GURNEY,
SAM. CALDWELL,
THOS. PRYOR,
GEORGE ORD,
NATH. FALCONER,
JOHN HAZELWOOD,
JOS. BULLOCK.*

Warden's Office, January 21st, 1785.

* See Vol. XI., pp. 406, 456, 471, 713, and Col. Rec., Vol. XIV., p. 325

COMMISSIONERS OF WASHINGTON COUNTY—TAXES, 1785.

February 4, 1785.

Sir,

We Received your Letter dated October 19th, 1784, with a Copy of a petition inclosed therein, which went to you from a few Inhabitants of this County Complaining of our Conduct in laying the Taxes in a partial manner; in the first place we will make some Remarks on their petition,—They say the Commissioners at their meeting to lay the Taxes exempted the greatest part of this County from paying the State Tax. But we would observe that there was no person exempted at the laying of the Taxes, for every person was Assessed agreeable to the Return of property given in. Again, they say they are mostly of the Denomination of Quakers, and was singled out and marked as Victims of Oppression. As for their Denomination it was then unknown to us, and is yet; only we see in their petition they term themselves such. We would be sorry to make any people the objects of oppression further than Law and Justice Requires; but we are of opinion that no Denomination whatever in this State is exempted from paying a legal tax. They also say we produced no Law for Raising the Tax—we surely furnished both the Assessor and Collector with a warrant agreeable to the law sent to us. They also say they had no legal warning of the Court of Appeal. This we know that divers of your petitioners was there. They also say the Commissioners wants to enrich themselves more than the Treasury; as they believe very little of the Taxes have reached that far. One part of the above sentence is false, the other true; we have no Design in making use of the publicks money any further than our due; as for the taxes reaching the State Treasury there is none need be expected to go there, for there is only forty pounds of estate tax to be levied for the year 1783, and orders has issued from the State Treasurer to the County Treasurer to pay Certain persons the State owes.

We Come now to explain to Council or give Reasons why we Assess'd and do levy state Tax from your petitioners. It is well known to this State in general and to this County in particular, that the Incursions and Depredations of the Savage Enemy were often so sudden and Violent as required the immediate Exertion of the Inhabitants of this County to put a stop to the Enemy's penetrating into our Country. Then your petitioners would not Exert themselves, either in rendering their personal service or their property for the Defence of their suffering Country; and when they were Called out by the Militia Law, then they refused or neglected to turn out against the Enemy when there was the greatest necessity for so doing, when the lives and property of their suffering Brethren was in imminent Danger, and this they Acknowledge by saying they paid their Delinquent fines—they rather inclined to stay at

home and keep their farms in proper Order, and raise great Crops, and Dispose of part of the same at a high rate to those distressed people that was Drove from the frontiers in among them, all of which was made appear to us by sufficient proofs and satisfactory evidence at the Court of Appeal by their own Militia officers, therefore we Concluded they had not been sufferers by the savages more than other Inhabitants in other parts of the State that pays taxes—therefore we were and is of opinion they should pay; so these is our Reasons why we levy a tax from your petitioners—all from your humble and obedient Servants,

GEORGE M'CORMICK, }
 DEMAS LINDSLY, } *Com's.*

Directed,

To His Excellency, John Dickinson, Esq., President of the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

GEO. WALL, JR., TO PRES. DICKINSON—DELAWARE RIVER, 1785.

Bucks County, 17th of April, 1785.

Sir,

I received a Letter a few Days ago from His Excellency, the Governor of the Jerseys, informing me that Moore Jurman, Esquire, is appointed Commissioner in that State to act in conjunction with those for this State respecting the Jurisdiction of the Islands in the River Delaware.

I also received a Letter at same time from Moore Jurman, Esquire, who informs me he cannot attend on the Business till the latter end of May or the beginning of June next.

As our Legislature when I left Town was about authorising us, at the same time we ascertain the Islands, to examine the channel of the said River respecting its Navigation, &c. I therefore defer corresponding any further till I am informed whether or not the Assembly have empowered us, which, if the case, may alter the mode of our procedure. I expect it is known by this time and we shall receive Instructions accordingly.

your obedient humble Servant,

GEO. WALL, JUN.

Directed,

His Excellency, John Dickinson, Esq'r, Pres'dt, or the Honble James Irvine, Esquire, Vice President.

* See Vol. X., pp. 180, 366, 696, 710.

WARDENS OF PHILADELPHIA TO COUNCIL, 1785.

The Wardens of the Port beg leave to report, that their Committee appointed upon the Business of making choice of a suitable Place for erecting Piers, have performed the same, and are of Opinion (in which this Board fully concur,) that Marcus Hook is the most eligible situation for that Purpose, and have drawn a plan of the said Piers, which is now submitted to the Honble Council.

They further take the Liberty of laying before Council an Estimate made by Mr. Thomas Davis of the Costs of said Piers, being the lowest Computation at which he could engage to undertake and complete the same agreeably to the plan above mentioned.*

The Wardens think they may safely recommend him as a good Workman, and an honest man. And from the best calculation they can make, are of Opinion, that the said Piers cannot be well and faithfully executed for a smaller sum than Four Thousand and One hundred Pounds.

FRANS. GURNEY,
THOS. PRYOR,
GEORGE ORD,
NATH'L FALCONER,
JOSEPH BULLOCK.

Wardens' Office, April 22d, 1785.

The Piers to be erected agreeably to the above mentioned plan will afford Shelter for Forty Sail of Vessels.

GEO. WALL, JR., TO PRES. DICKINSON—LEHIGH, 1785.

Bucks County, 8th July, 1785.

Sir,

I have just returned from the Lehi branch of the Delaware, we have viewed it over the broad mountain, and saw all the worst places to the Edge of the pine Swamps. The clearing the River to that place will afford an opening to a vast source of as fine timber as perhaps any in the world, and I think the expense will not amount to Three Thousand pounds. It certainly will be highly worthy the attention of this State to have the Navigation speedily opened in that River, as it will be a means of drawing all the trade down from that part of the country to Philadelphia. It is said to be but Ten miles from where the Lehi can be made Navigable to Susquehannah, and a good Road can be made, and from thence will be the nearest way to Lake Erie.

I intend coming to Town as soon as Harvest is over.

From your Obed't humble Servt.

GEO. WALL, JR.

Directed,

His Excellency, John Dickinson & Honble Vice President.

* See Vol. X., p. 407, for letter to the merchants on this subject, and 471.

WARDENS OF PHILADELPHIA TO COUNCIL, 1785.

Wardens Office, July 14, 1785.

We take the Liberty to submit to the Consideration of your Excellency & the Honble Council the enclosed Letters, and have the Honor to be, with the greatest Respect,

Your Excellencys and the Council's

most obed't & very humble Servant,

by order of the Board,

JOHN HAZELWOOD.

Directed,

His Excellency, the President, The Honble the Supreme Executive Council.

No. 1.

WARDENS OF PHILADELPHIA TO HOLLINGSWORTH AND DONALDSON, 1785.

Wardens Office, July 12th, 1785.

Gentlemen

In Consequence of Information receiverom Michael Dawson & Jeremiah Skillinger of their having struck something opposite to Billingsport, which they took to be a Chevaux de Frize. We thought it proper to send down Mr. Shields and the said Skillinger to sweep for the same, who have reported that they have discovered it to be a Post of one of the Frames, on which they have placed a Buoy. We think it necessary to advise you hereof, that no time may be lost in taking up the same.

By Order of the Board,

JNO. HAZELWOOD.

(Copy.)

Directed,

Messrs. Levi Hollingsworth & Arthur Donnaldson.

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XIV., p. 500.

No. 2.

HOLLINGSWORTH & DONALDSON TO WARDENS, 1785.

Philadelphia, July 14th, 1785.

Gentlemen,

We received your information respecting the part of a Chevaux de frize remaining in the Tier off Billingsport, and are pleased to find it is not of a more dangerous nature, and that Messrs. Shields & Skillinger have placed a Buoy thereon. After the many searches made last season by men appointed for that purpose with the report of your Honourable Board in our favour, & the long uninterrupted navigation; We have sold off many of the materials necessary for raising the post in question, nor do we suppose ourselves obliged to replace them at our own expense, Having in the first engagement exceeded our Contract, for which the Honourable Council was pleased to make compensation; we shall in the present case cheerfully endeavour to remove the post on their defraying the necessary expense that may arise in the execution thereof.

We are with Great Regard,

the Board of Wardens most

obedient humble servants,

LEVI HOLLINGSWORTH,
A. DONALDSON.

P. S. The materials on Hand and our personal services will be Rendered free of expence to the Public.

Directed,

To John Hazlewood Esquire, and the Wardens for the Port of Philadelphia.

 SECRETARY AT WAR TO PRES. DICKINSON, 1785.

War Office, 23d August, 1785.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 13th* which was received on the 21st instant.

I should have been happy had your Excellency and the council approved of the proportion of Officers for the quota of Pennsylvania of the 700 men required by Congress—Were the company Officers only to be regarded in the estimation, there would be, as your Excellency justly observes, a deficiency of Officers for fifty men, but when the mode of raising the corps shall be considered, and that the numbers to be furnished by each state will leave fractional parts of companies, it will be found impossible to apportion the officers in

* See Vol. X., p. 497.

precise proportion to the men. Hence arose the necessity of estimating the Lieutenant Colonel commandant as an equivalent for the deficiency of two company Officers to the quota of Pennsylvania.

I do myself the honor to enclose to your Excellency the appointment of the Officers to the respective states who are to raise the regiment.

The appointments having been made by New York and Connecticut and the Officers being in actual service, any alteration respecting them would be extremely difficult if not impracticable. I am not informed whether the officers to the quota of Jersey are appointed but that State not having any field officer, their proportion of commissioned Officers will be considered barely sufficient.

I flatter myself that your Excellency and the council will please to consider the regiment as a federal regiment, and that the Officers, have been apportioned to the men with as much exactness as circumstances would permit. It is the same arrangement as the one formed the last year, from which however it appears there were some deviations by Pennsylvania. These were after some time admitted on the part of the war office when it became apparent that New York declined to raise her quota.

I have honor to be,
with the highest respect,
your Excellency's most obed't servt.

H. KNOX.*

Directed,

His Excellency President Dickinson.

Indorsed,

From the Secretary at War, Rec'd 29th August 1785.—Note. The arrangement mentioned in this letter as inclosed has not been sent.

GEORGE WALL TO PRES. DICKINSON, 1785.

Bucks County, 8th Sept., 1785.

Sir,

I returned back from dividing the Islands, and viewing the navigation of the river Delaware some days ago, and should have wrote sooner only I intended coming to Town shortly after my return home, but have been prevented by reason of sickness in my family, my wife and oldest Daughter have been several days past and now are dangerously ill with a kind of a Fever, so that I cannot leave home till I know their fate. We divided the Islands, and viewed the Falls and channel of the River as we went up beginning at

* Col. Rec., XIV., p. 527.

Trenton, they fall Pretty Equally to each State, and there is some valuable ones. I think clearing the River will be but a Trifling expence, to the advantages that may arise from it to this State I am of the opinion the Delaware may be made navigable at all times as far as Keoheton for about Five Thousand pounds expence, and the Jersey State will pay part of it. I believe we shall not be able to make our report this sitting of Assembly, as the surveyor is not yet come down from taking the Courses of the River and Situation of the Islands; we propose making a Compleat, and Exact Draught of the River Delaware and Lehigh as far as we went.

Your obedient humble servt.

GEO. WALL.*

Directed,

His Excellency, John Dickinson Esq., Presidt. and Hon'ble James Irwin, Vice Presid't of State of Pennsylvania.

HON. JAMES WILSON TO COUNCIL—WYOMING, 1785

Philadelphia, 12th Sep'r, 1785.

Sir,

I am about to attend Congress at New York, as agent for this State, on the Wyoming Business; and will be much obliged to Council for a warrant for such an advance of Money as they shall think proper.

I have the honour to be,
with great respect your Excellency's
most obedt. and very h'ble Servt.

JAMES WILSON. †

Directed,

His Excellency John Dickinson, Esq.

WARDENS OF PHILADELPHIA TO PRES. DICKINSON—LOT AT CAPE MAY, 1785.

Wardens Office, Philad'a, Novem'r 12, 1785.

The Wardens of the Port beg leave to represent to his Excellency The President and the Honorable The Supreme Executive Council, that they have purchased a small Lot on Cape May, with a View of erecting a Beacon thereon, which they conceive will be of great

* See Vol. X., p. 130, 366, 611, 696, 710. Vol. XI., p. 622, and this Vol. p., 74, 86.

† See Col. Rec., Vol. XIV., p. 535.

Advantage to Vessels falling into that Channel either inward or outward bound, and submit to your Honorable Board the Expediency of an Application to the Legislature of the State of New Jersey for a law, in order to secure the same as well as the Buoys and Beacons in the Bay of Delaware, from being injured by evil disposed Persons.

FRANS. GURNEY,
SAML. CALDWELL,
THOS. PRYOR,
GEORGE ORD,
NATH. FALCONER,
JOHN HAZELWOOD,
JOS. BULLOCK. *

Directed,

His Excellency The President & The Hon'bl The Supreme Executive Council.

PROPOSALS OF WILLIAMS & ENGLS—STATE HOUSE, 1785.

The Hon'bl Executive Council,

The proposals of the Subscribers, for Shingling three Courses each side the Ridge of the Roof of the State House, and painting the upper Pitch with Clarified Turpentine & Spanish Brown, Covering that part of Roof from Steeple to Clock Bell with Copper, Amounts to £83 10 0.

WM. WILLIAMS,
SILAS ENGLS.

December 12, 1785.

Directed,

To the Hon'ble Executive Council.

ADJUTANT WM. WILLIAMS TO COUNCIL—WASTE OF PUBLIC ARMS, 1786.

To the Hon'ble Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania,

I think it my duty to acquaint the Hon'ble Council with my observations, on the abuse of public property; by neglect of duty of the Militia Officers or want of proper authority, That the fire arms of the State are so, Squandered, by neglect of proper precaution to whom they deliver the Arms of the State: and not being called to account for the delivery of the same at their musters, and at their removal from office.

* See Vol. XI., p 93.

The Southwark Battalion I have been informed have had 300 muskets delivered to them and on the two last Field days, when there was near 600 men on the parade, not fifty muskets produced in the Battalion. It is needless to be collecting money from conscientious people for not mustering, when all their fines are lost to the public, by neglect of the fire arms, which enable men to be Soldiers, and in the hands of Freemen (properly trained) the only safe guard of our Liberties.

I have frequently seen the arms of the State sold at public Vendue sometimes by people removing to other parts, and at other times by Distraining Landlords, I therefore humbly offer these facts to the Hon'ble Council that they in their wisdom may prevent the abuses in future of so valuable an article.

I am with the greatest respect

your most Obedient Humble Servant,

WM. WILLIAMS, *

Adjutant of Southwark Battalion.

Southwark, Feb. 16, 1786.

Directed,

The Hon'ble Executive Council.

J. FRANKLIN, &C., TO PRES. FRANKLIN—WYOMING, 1786.

May it please your Excellency,

On your Election to the elevated office of President, to the Supreme Executive Council of this Common Wealth, every soul here acquainted with your Excellencies Character and capable of sentiment and reflection exulted on the joyous occasion from a conception that something favorable to this settlement might yet be hoped through the instrumentality of such a known friend to the sacred rights of mankind, whose election wrought in our imaginations the affectionate epithet of a political Father, who would impartially consider and weigh the opposite claims of his Children dispensing his smiles or his frowns, according to their adherence, or non-adherence to those pure original Laws which can neither be superceded nor abrogated by human Tribunals.

In the character of a Father then would we address your Excellency and complain of our grievances, we know your attention has for many years been occupied with greater and more national concerns which renders it possible, if not probable that you may not be duly apprized of our many and complicated sufferings.

The dispute which has for a number of years subsisted betwixt this State and that of Connecticut respecting territory, the argu-

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XIV., p. 641.

ments which have been urged on both sides of the question, and the decree of Trenton are matters well known to your Excellency; we would humbly crave your attention therefore only to such facts as you may not have been duly apprized of, which have rendered our situation nearly wretched and desperate.

We have no hopes from the avaricious land schemers of this State, who have been seeking to sheath the sword in our bosoms, and have stripped us nearly of our all, and whom we have reason to think wish our utter extirpation through whose insinuations the Legislature have been made to believe that we are a People who desire no Law and deserve little Mercy.

Our anarchal and local situation have indeed brought hither from the different States some licentious Characters by which we have been denominated a bad People by our enemies, who have had the advantage of us in Representation, and ex parte hearings before Council and Assembly, and who wish to mislead to our prejudice those Honorable Bodies as well as the good people of this State at large.

Tis true that the most unexceptionable Characters amongst us influenced by the Law of self-preservation have fought in defence of their lives, their Families and their all when attacked by merciless Assailants—such defence has been judg'd highly criminal by those who judg'd the actions of others good or bad as they feed or oppose their own avarice—with such Characters revenge stands for justice; accordingly we find that the most innocent Persons among us who have occasion to travel through the State if they have been defensive actors must be loaded with vexatious suits under pretence of Debt or Criminality but for no other purpose than to add a pecuniary distress to the already distressed.

Could we free from such vexatious but expensive prosecutions send an Agent who could be honour'd with an interview with your Excellency we could be able to exhibit such incontestible facts relative to our sufferings both from the land-jobbers and a former Assembly (influenced by them,) as your Excellency would hardly imagine and could your Excellency in some way furnish a protection for such an Agent, we shall duly acknowledge the Favour, and readily embrace the opportunity, and we would hope by the means to furnish your Excellency with such kind of knowledge as may through your wise and paternal influence terminate in a just and amicable settlement of these unhappy and ruinous disputes.

We would beg leave to mention to your Excellency that we have noticed a late Act of Assembly Entitled “An Act for quieting the disturbances at Wioming, &c.,” but how far it respects us we are unable fully to determine. We send a Petition to the Hon'ble Assembly accompanied with this, praying for an explanation, &c.

We wish to have an existence in the world above that of Slaves or beggars, and we ardently wish as good Citizens to injoy the blessings of the glorious Constitution of this State, and to have the Laws

operate among us and administered on Constitutional principles, as these are the ideas, may it please your Excellency, we have ever express'd in our Addresses, Petitions and Remonstrances to the Honble Council and General Assembly since the Decree of Trenton, conformable to which has been the general tenor of our conduct however misconstrued by our Enemies.

We submit to your Excellency the propriety of the above requests.

Our best wishes attend your Excellency in all your important trusts—may no faction in the State over which you Preside disturb your tranquility at the eve of life, which we hope will be crowned with every reward which a long and most useful life has merited.

We are, may it please your Excellency,

with due esteem and respect your Excellencies

Most obedient Humble Servants,

JOHN FRANKLIN,

WM. HOOKER SMITH,

JNO. JENKINS.

in behalf of the People.*

Directed,

His Excellency, Benjamin Franklin.

Wioming, 25 Feb. 1786.

Indorsed,—Letter from the Wyoming people to Council.

DEPOSITION OF JACOB HARTZEL—ROBBERY, 1786.

Newtown Bucks, County, ss.

The Examination of Jacob Hartsell of Rockhill Township in said County, Collector of Taxes for 1782, taken this 15th day of March, Anno Domini, 1786, before me the subscriber one of the Justices, &c.

On his solemn affirmation doth declare and say, that this Morning about Seven o'Clock, he Left his House in said Township of Rockhill, and had in a Bag in his Pocket, One hundred Pounds of the last Emissions of the Paper Currency of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, two half Johannes, and Twenty-four pounds in Spanish Dollars and Small Silver, being Money he was going to pay to the County Treasurer at Newtown, but as he was pursuing his Journey, about three o'Clock in the afternoon, about seven miles from Newtown, between that and William Burnett's Tavern, this Deponent saw two men on foot before him in a Piece of Woods, which was Inclosed with a Fence, and when he came up with them, then they sprung over the fence, One of them Seized hold of his Horse's Bridle while the other Presented a Pistol to his side, calling him a Collector, with abusive language, ordered him to deliver his Money

* See the answer to this letter in Vol. XI., p. 15; and also Col. Rec., Vol. XV., p. 35.

and not say one word, as he would shoot him. Whereupon he Delivered the whole of the Money aforesaid to the person who presented the Pistol, After which they left him go. And jumped over the fence into the Woods and went off. This deponant further sayeth that the two Men which Robbed him aforesaid, according to the best observation he could make in his, then confusion, was as follows : One Was a Man of about five feet eight inches high, of a Pale complexion, and had on a Grey great Coat and Slouched Hat. The other was a Taller man of a Brown Complexion, and had a Hair Mold on one of his Cheeks, but cannot say which, wore a Blew Great Coat and Slouched Hat, and both armed, with each a Pistol. And this deponant further sayeth that as soon as he found himself at Liberty without any delay, he Road as hard as he Could into Newtown, to Inform the Commissioners of his Misfortune and further sayeth not.

JACOB HARTZEL.

Affirmed and Subscribed the Day and year aforesaid, Before me.

RICHARD BACKHOUSE.

HENRY WYNKOOP TO HON. THOS. MCKEAN—ROBBERY OF
COLLECTOR, 1786.

Sir,

Enclosed is the Examination of Jacob Hartzell, one of the Collectors of Taxes for this County, who was robbed on his way to Newtown yesterday afternoon, an Event truly alarming and looks as if another Doan & Tomlinson Generation had arose. It will, perhaps, appear extraordinary to you that this Collector, who was Robbed at three o'Clock in the afternoon, within but a small distance of a House in a thick settled Country, & at a time when the Ground was remarkably soft, so that pursuit might easily have been made by following the track, yet rode seven miles to Newtown without making any alarm. This can be accounted for only from the stupidity of the man, who is a German, and said to be a person uncommonly dull & inactive.

You will please to communicate this Matter to the Supreme Executive, and advise such measures as may be thought most proper.

This is the third Robbery Committed in this County since last fall, the first was a pedlar on the same Road & near the spot where this last was perpetrated, the other a Collector near Newtown, of the name of Jodon.

With perfect Esteem, I am, your
most obedient & Humble Serv't,

Directed,

HENRY WYNKOOP.*

The Hon'ble Thomas McKean, Esq., Chief Justice, Pennsylvania.
Newtown, 16th March, 1786.

* See Vol. IX., p. 459-635, for numerous robberies in Bucks County.

M. HUFFNAGLE, &C., TO PRESIDENT BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, 1786.

His Excellency Benjamin Franklin, Esq'r, and the Honourable the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Gentlemen,

At a meeting of the principal Inhabitants of the Town of Pittsburgh this 29 Day of April, we the subscribers were chosen a Committee to give information to Council of the news or intelligence receiv'd at this Place relative to the Indians, and our own situation.

A few Days ago Captain Armstrong Commanding at this place received a Letter from the Commandant at the Miami informing that people had been killed both above and below that place, and that he was in daily expectation of being besieged

Yesterday Capt'n Beaty arrived at this place from McIntosh and informed the Commanding officer here that reinforcement be immediately sent to the Miami in Compliance with a request from Captain Finney, which will leave but one Company between McIntosh and Pittsburgh. Capt'n O'Bail left his two wives & a number of Children in Care of the Commanding officer at this place when he went away to Congress, they remained here perfectly satisfied with the kind treatment they received from Capt'n Armstrong, untill the arrival of about forty seven Indians (Senecas) with a chief called *Allface* who held Council at this place, and received a quantity of Indian Corn, Potatoes, Hoes, &c. &c., saying they were going to plant Corn and live at French creek. These Indians stayed several Days trading at this place, the greatest number of them frequently Drunk, a chief called *Halftown* behaved with great propriety and sobriety, these Indians took away with them the family of O'Bail, alias the Cornplanter. Capt'n John Wilkins asked one Capt'n Harris a Warrior, who talked good English, why Allface took away the Cornplanters family, as he the Cornplanter was expected here on his return from Congress. Harris shook his head and laughed, said the Cornplanter was not coming back this way. Immediately upon their return to French Creek, they called upon Colonel Thomas Gibson who kept store at a place called Slippery Rock, about 35 miles distant from Pittsburgh and warned him off from that place. You have his Deposition enclosed for the necessary information. About ten days ago Capt'n Strong was riding a little distance from M'Intosh up to where the officers had crected a Bower, near to a spring that issues from a large Rock upon an Eminence commanding a view of the Fort. He was alarmed by discovering a number of Indians who had been sculking behind the Rocks reconoitering the Fort, they ran a little distance to where there were a number more with their Guns, to the amount of twenty-two, he called to them to come and speak with him, but they ran away and would not. The Day after one Indian was seen by Daybreak sculking about the fort, who also ran off when discovered.

Notwithstanding the pompous publication in the Carlisle paper of the great services rendered the States by the treaties; and the peaceful disposition of the Indians, we are well assured it is all a farce, the Indian Chiefs who had a power to treat and give away the lands, did not attend: they told Mr. David Duncan of this place, if it was only land we wanted, they would give us as much as we wanted, when ever they met us, that was our length and breadth which ever way we would fall. From these and a number of other Reports we are well assured that we have every thing to fear from them, the Hostages left at the last treaty, have ran off, this acct. was brought here yesterday by Capt'n O'Hara, who arrived here from the Miami. There are but twelve soldiers in the Garrison here, the Works out of order; no arms or ammunitions, the Militia Law never executed, no militia officers or Companies formed by the Lieutenant, who ever he is. On behalf of all the Inhabitants on this frontier, and more especially those of this place who request Council to take our situation into their immediate consideration, and, send us some relief of Arms, Ammunition and Men, and such other assistance as to them may appear right.

We are Hon'ble Gentlemen,
your most ob't Humble Servants,

ROBERT GALBRAITH,
ISAAC CRAIG,
MICH. HUFFNAGLE,
JOHN ARMSTRONG.*

P. S. as there are large quantities of Flour, Liquors, &c. frequently going from this place to Detroit and the Indian Country, we pray the direction of Council and authority from them, to stop such trade for the present.

On the Arrival of Half Town and the Cut Cheek chief at my camp at Sliperey Rock, they informed me that they were now on their way to their Towns the Cataragues with their famileys and Requested me to return home, as it would not be safe for me to Live at that place any Longer, that the British had brought large Supplies to Niagara for them and that they had been Repeatedly invited there, that a party of Warriors would be down and do some harm, and that perhaps would make them come home, that they had Received information that Smoke the Chief of the Seneca Indians would Send this party of Warriors. Half Town also informed me that he did not intend to plant any Corn at French Creek and also told me that if

* See Vol. X., p. 763.

any Conference or Treaty Should be at Pittsburgh, to keep the way open and Send him word—that he Now parted with me in friendship and said he might see me in friendship again and perhaps not.

THOS. GIBSON.

Sworn & Subscribed Before me, April 28th, 1786.

MICH. HUFFNAGLE.

To be just & true according to the interpretation received.

M. H.

HENRY WYNKOOP TO COUNCIL—ROBBERY OF TREASURY, 1786.

Sir,

Have enclosed the Depositions of John Hart, Esq., Treasurer of this County, and James Banes, Jr., respecting the Robbing of the County Treasury Office last night. Who have been the perpetrators of this daring Offence is as yet unknown, & as no persons were seen, a description is impracticable; But as sundry Robberys of public Money have been lately Committed within this County, I take the Liberty to suggest to Council the propriety of Issuing a Proclamation, founded upon the Examination of Jacob Hartzel,* taken before Justice Backhouse in March last. These Practices are so injurious to the Community and so dangerous to Individuals, that I take for granted the Honorable, the Council, will not hesitate to offer such Reasonable Reward for the Aprehending of those kind of Offenders, as will stimulate the Exertions of the people for that purpose.

With perfect Esteem,

I am your Honor's

Very Humble Serv't,

HENRY WYNKOOP.

Newtown, Bucks Co., 6th May, 1786.

Buck ss. :

Before me, Henry Wynkoop, Esq., one of the Justices of the peace for sd County, personally appeared James Banes, Jun'r, who, upon his solemn Oath, doth Depose and say that being employed as Clerk to John Hart, Esq., Deputy Register & Recorder and likewise Treasurer for sd County, in his Office, he, this Deponent, left the same in the evening of Yesterday, being the fifth of May, and

* See page 298, also Vol. X., p. 698, also Vol. IX., p. 459, &c.

fastening the Shutters of the Windows, Locked the Door as usual; that early this morning, when he returned to sd Office, he found the Door broke open, and sundry Rails with other pieces of Wood, which had been made use of to prize open the Door, laying about.

JAMES BANES, Jr.

Taken and Subscribed before me, May ye 6th, 1786,

[SEAL.]

HENRY WYNKOOP.

Buck ss. :

Before me, Henry Wynkoop, Esq., one of the Justices of the peace for sd County, personally appeared John Hart, Esq., Treasurer for sd County of Bucks, who, upon his solemn Oath, doth Depose and say that early this morning being informed by his Clerk, James Banes, Jun'r, that his Office had been broke open, he went to it and found the Door, which is of Iron, prized open, that upon examining his Desk he found the same likewise broke open, and eighteen pound five shillings in Silver & one Bag with Coppers, supposed about four pounds, of public Money together with one Bundle old State Money, supposed about fifteen pounds, in part the property of Richard Ledam, to have been stolen and taken away.

JOHN HART.

Taken & subscribed before me, 6th May, 1786,

HENRY WYNKOOP.

Directed,

The Hon'ble Charles Biddle, Esq., Vice President of Council.

JOHN WHITE TO PRES. FRANKLIN, 1787.

Annapolis, July 1st, 1787.

Sir,

Having received an appointment from the Hon'ble, the Treasury Board of the United States, to settle the accounts of the States of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland with the United States, agreeably to the inclosed copy of an Ordinance of Congress passed the 7th of May last. I have to acquaint Your Excellency and the Hon'ble, the Executive of the State in which you preside, that I have taken the oath required and am ready to enter on the business of my commission. The ordinance having limited the respective States to six months for delivering in their claims, I shall consider this period as commencing at the time this letter shall reach your Excellency and the Council, and therefore beg you will be pleased

to acknowledge the receipt of it. It is my intention to be in Philadelphia (or send a clerk properly qualified) about the fifteenth of this month, in order to receive and examine the claims of the State against the Union.*

I have the honor to be,

Your Excellency's & the

Councils most Ob't &

Humble Serv't,

JOHN WHITE, Comm'r, &c.

His Excellency, the President, and the Honble Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania.

PRES. FRANKLIN TO JOHN WHITE, 1787.

Philadelphia, July 6, 1787.

Sir,

I received yesterday Evening the Letter you did me the honor of writing to me the 1st Instant, and have this Day communicated the same, (together with the Copy it enclosed of the Ordinance of Congress) to the Council, of which I hereby acquaint you as desired

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient

& most humble Sereant,

B. F.

To John White, Esq., Comm'r of Acc'ts, &c.

WARDENS PHIL'A TO SUP. EXEC. COUNCIL—PUBLIC BURYING GROUND, 1787.

To his Excellency, the President, and the hon. the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Gentlemen,

By an Act of the General Assembly of the 8th April, 1786, directing the sale of such of the City Lots as remain the property of the State, your hon. Board is authorised and required to reserve so many of the public Lots as shall be at least two hundred and not more than four hundred feet square, in such part of the city as you may judge most convenient, to be appropriated as a burial ground for the Interment of strangers and others, who may not have been in communion with any religious society at the Time of their decease.

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XV., p. 238.

As Officers of the City, we pray the Attention of your hon. Board to the above Requisition of the Legislature, and request that an Appropriation of Ground may be made for the purpose, in such part of the City as may be judged most convenient; and beg leave to inform you that we have examined the plan of the City, now in the Comptroller General's Office, and find a Number of Vacant Lots to the Southward of the Hospital and House of Employment, on Lombard street, between Sixth and Tenth streets from the river Delaware, 78 by 396 feet each, which we are of opinion would be more convenient for the purpose than any others of the public Lots now vacant. We therefore pray an Appropriation of as many of those Lots for the use of the City as your hon. Board may think proper to grant.*

We have the honor to be, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient humble Serv'ts,

G. BICKHAM,
WM. HALL,
LEONARD JACOBY,
PHILIP WAGER,
AND W. BUNNER,
WM. GOVETT.

Wardens of the City of Philadelphia.

July 30th, 1787.

Directed,

To His Excellency, the President, and the Hon'ble the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

PETITION OF HENRY KILLBUCK, 1788.

To the Honourable the Executive Council of the Common Wealth of Pennsylvania.

The Petition of Colo. Henry Killbuck Late Chief or King of the Delewer Tribes on Nation.

Humbly Sheweth, Your Petitioner at the Beginning of the war with Great Britian was in much favour with the Delewere Indians, and for some time prevented them from Committing any out Rage upon the Inhabitants of the United States, but by a disposition of friendship to the Union and the Incentives of the British Emissarys sent to the Indians, I soon lost my Influence and Poplarity, and was obliged with my family to Run away and take Refuge in the Garrison of Fort Pitt and the Indians is not Reconciled with me

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XV., p. 273—also Smith's Laws, Vol. II., p. 381.

as yet. Some short time After my Arrival at Fort Pitt, the Commanding officer fixed me and family on a small Island supposed to Contain about twenty acres or there a Bouts, Nearly opposite the Garrison in the Allegany River of which I Clear'd a Bout ten Acres which has supplied my small family in Bread. I fully Considered my self Settled paramount on the Small Piece of Ground—but being better Informed, I find that the title is in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Now Your Petitioner Humbly begs leave to observe by selling that small bit of Ground to any person Would be a Great Injury Don your Petitioner and his small family as at this time he Rents the same for thirty Bushels Indian Corn Pr Annum, Therefore I beg your Honours to Consider my Distressed Situation and to me in fee Simple as a Gratuity if Consistent if not the Right of Preemption at a Moderate Price the Before Mentioned Island, & I will pay for the same which will be the means to support me now in my old Age. And your Petitioner with his small family is in Duty bound will pray, &c., &c.

his

HENRY H. K. KILLBUCK.

mark.

WARDENS OF PHILAD'A TO SUP. EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, 1788.

To His Excellency the President, and the honorable the supreme executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

The Board of Wardens of the Port of Philadelphia, finding themselves not a little embarrassed in the various Duties of their appointment, on account of the Tonnage Duty being paid in the paper Emission of 1785; and having no other source from which to derive money to defray the necessary Expence of the Department, are constrained to address themselves to the supreme executive Council, upon an emergency, which they conceive, of much consequence to the trade of the Commonwealth.

The Oyl for the use of the light House is nearly exhausted, an immediate Supply of that article is, therefore, absolutely necessary. A Quantity, which may be about sufficient for the consumption of one year, of an excellent quallity has lately arrived here. It has been offered to the Wardens at three Shillings and six Pence per Gallon, a price moderate and reasonable enough, but the consignees absolutely refused to sell it for paper Money, nor have the Wardens a prospect of being able to purchase this article, for any other than Specie, from any person else.

The Wardens, tho' possessed of Funds, in paper money, more than sufficient for this purpose, are at a Loss for any legal means

which they can have Recourse to, to convert it into Specie, at an acknowledged Depreciation. It is therefore hoped that your honorable Board will devise some Expedient to relieve them from this Embarrassment, either by directing the Treasurer of the State to exchange with them, about four Hundred Pounds, Specie for Paper, which would be a Sum, about sufficient to purchase the Oyl in question; or, in any other manner your Wisdom may Suggest, obviate the Difficult.

It is not without Reluctance that the Wardens of the Port, on this occasion, have taken the liberty of troubling the supreme executive Council, which they certainly would not have done, were it not in Consideration of the evil consequences which would unavoidably result from the want of proper Lights being kept up, in the House erected for that purpose, at Cape Henlopen, and the Injuries which would, of course, arise to the trading part of the community; as well as from a sense of their own Duty.

By order of the Board of Wardens,
SAM'L CALDWELL, Secy.

Wardens' Office, 14th, 1788.

Indorsed,

From the Board of Wardens of the Port of Philadelphia.

Directed,

To his Excellency the President and the Honorable the Supreme Executive council of the commonwealth of Penusylvania.

WARDENS OF PHILADELPHIA TO PRESIDENT FRANKLIN, 1788.

Wardens' Office, June 2d, 1788.

Sir,

The Wardens of the Port of Philadelphia having lately appointed a committee of their Board to make a general Examination into the state and situation of all such Matters as are established for the safety of the navigation, and the Protection of the Trade of this Port, and, which are under their care and superintendency, down the Bay and River Delaware and at the Capes. This Business being compleated and the committee having thereon reported to the Board, they now do themselves the Honour to inclose to your Excellency a copy of that Report. The Wardens are induced to make this communication, for the information of that honourable Board in which you preside, from a sense of the Propriety that the Supreme executive authority of the commonwealth should be regularly informed of the Measures which are pursued in any of the other Departments of the Government, as well as because their committee have ventured to suggest some Improvements to the navigation, which the Wardens conceive

would be useful ones :—an accurate survey of the Delaware Bay, they view as a work of no inconsiderable Importance to the trading Part of the community—it would probably lead to the Discovery of some valuable situations for Harbours, which are not yet known, it would have a Tendency to insure the safety of the navigation, to promote the commercial Interests of the State and add to the Reputation of the Port.

By Order of the Board,

I have the Honour to be, your

Excellency's most obedient

and very humble Servant,

JOSEPH ERWIN

attend'g member.

Directed,

To His Excellency Benjamin Franklin, Esq., President of the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF WARDENS, 1788.

The Committee of Wardens who were appointed to inspect into the State, and examine the Situation of all such matters as are under the care and superintendency of the Board, down the Bay and River Delaware, and at the Capes.

Report, That they have minutely examined the Light-House at Cape Henlopen, as well as every Thing that is any way connected with it. The Land in the Environs of this Building, they observe to be so changeable from the strong currents of Wind, that within these few Years, where there have been deep Ponds, there are now moles considerably high; and on the contrary, where there were Hills of sand there are now Vales and Hollows; every precaution should therefore be taken to secure the Foundation from the growing Effects of this Evil. Barriers of Logs and Fences of Rails and Bramble have already had their Effect, and ought to be attended to.

Under-wood and Weeds of every kind, or indeed, any thing that can be brought to vegetate, will doubtless have a tendency to prevent the sand from blowing away. The Gravel which is now around the Foundation evidently strengthens, and no doubt in a great measure secures it stability, it may, therefore, at some future Period be necessary to encrease this Bank, which can easily be done by taking a quantity of it from the Margin of the sea, which is at no great distance from the Light-House. They remark too, that on the sea shore there does not seem to be any Encroachments made by the perpetual dashing of the Surf.

The Light-House, but particularly where the Lanthorn is placed, and the upper part of the Structure, sustains much Injury from the frequent Rains in stormy weather, which unavoidably beat in thro'

the small apertures of the ventilators, this inconvenience might in some measure be obviated by guarding them with Hoods or Caps of sheet copper,—these should be about six Inches Broad and of the same Length, placed so as to drop or slant to an angle of thirty Degrees.

From the bleak and exposed situation of the Light-House it is unavoidably assaulted by repeated and severe storms, and notwithstanding the Thickness of the Walls, the beating of the Rain, especially in the North-East Gales, has so affected them by the penetration of the Moisture, that in many places the Mortar, on the inside, has begun to crumble & a good deal of it to fall off:—Perhaps there is no more effectual method of securing the building from such mutilation, than by giving it a coat of Rough-casting on the outside; this, however, would necessarily require a considerable Expenditure of Money, and consequently the command of proportionate Funds.

There are eight Iron Stantions in the Corners of the Walls, (the form of the Light-House being an Octagon,) these are built in with them, and are designed to support the Lanthorn, as they extend from the fifth to sixth flight of Stairs, they are now, in many places, become bare, and the better to protect them from the corroding of Rust, it would be necessary to have them plastered over with Mortar, or at least whitewashed.

The small House which was built for the accommodation of the Commissioners, and is now used by Mr. Hargis, as a Workshop, they observe, is somewhat out of repair, the House too, which is occupied by the keeper of the Light-House, is likewise out of repair; but as the latter is more necessary than the other, it would, of course, require more immediate attention. Before the Roof was mended by the new shingles, which have lately been put on it, the Inclemency of the weather to which it was exposed, had destroyed a good deal of the plastering in the upper Story, about the dormant Windows, this has not yet been repaired; the Lime, however, and the Laths are already provided, so that there is nothing now wanted but nails,—the necessary quantity of which, Mr. Hargis informs them, would be about Three Hundred. Of the coat of Painting which was given to the Roof of this House, after the shingling was repaired, there seems now but little to remain, but as there is red Oker and Oyl, the principle things necessary to renew it, already at the Light-House, the only material which is now wanted, is Tar to mix with them, for they are informed that Tar will not only absorb itself into the shingles, but accelerate the absorption of the Oyl, and will make the coat on the Roof more lasting.

The pavement around the dwelling House, they observe, has in many places given way, this appears to have been occasioned by the same Violence of the Wind, which they have already mentioned, which, however, has been not a little increased by the particular Situation of an old smook House, now mouldering in a State of Decay, having caused such whirling of the Winds as to blow away

the sand on which the Bricks are placed, they therefore directed this Wooden Hovel, which was of no use, to be immediately taken down, and the Pavement, where the Ravages of the Wind had destroyed it, to be supported by Logs.

There were some Panes of Glass on the Eastern side of the Lanthorn, which were cracked, and some others, on the same side, changed, apparently by the scorching of the sun; the Glass becomes of a whitish colour, tho' variegated with small specks, this, of course, suggested to them the necessity of replacing those Lights with such as were more transparent, they at the same time directed Mr. Hargis to shift them to the Land side, where clear Glass is not so absolutely necessary.

The remaining necessities and Stores which the Committee found at the Light-House, consisted of about two Hundred Gallons of Oyl, which was contained in two of the eight cisterns, one of which was quite full, and the other about three-fourths.

There was also a quantity of thick Spermaceti Oyl, which being of no use at the Light-House, they had it put into a cask and taken on board of the sloop and carried to Philadelphia. The Cotton Wick which is yet unused is about four Dozen of Balls; a quantity sufficient for the consumption of nine months. Besides the Lime, red Oker and Lathing, already mentioned, there is a keg of white Lead nearly full, twenty-five Panes of Glass fitted to the Lanthorn which are very good, and one Hundred more of a kind, but ordinary in quality. The House Lamp and Lanthorn, which were wrote for by Mr. Hargis, they find are necessary, and ought to be purchased and sent down.

The Brushes in use at the Light-House were so much worn as to make those carried down necessary.

The Committee having made their observations on every Thing which invited their attention on the Southern Cape, cannot well omit doing Justice to Mr. Hargis, by reporting, that they found every thing under his care and management in as good Order as their nature and circumstances would allow.

They made some Enquiry concerning the Glass which Mr. Hargis had some time ago purchased for the use of the Light-House, the Price of which being so high that the Board were not altogether satisfied of the propriety of paying his order for the Money, at least, until some Investigation of it was made, and all they could learn of the matter is, that Mr. Shield had Instructions from the Wardens, to direct Mr. Hargis to buy the Glass, which was then much wanted, on the lowest Termes he could make, but at all events to purchase it, and Mr. Hargis informed them, that he could not procure it at a less price than that which he agreed to give.

The Difficulty of conveying Oyl, &c. to Cape Henlopen, for the use of the Light-House, is not a little increased by Lewistown Creek having more and more for these several years past filled up, and the Transportation of any Thing by that channel, of course, becomes, in

proportion to the change in the Depth of Water, less practicable. The sloop was obliged to lay better than three quarters of a mile off the mouth of the Creek, here the casks were put into a skow and carried up to a landing place called the Stone Wharf, which is about five miles up the Creek, and from this place were carted two miles farther by a Road of deep heavy sand to the Light-House ; to complete this business it necessarily took up four days, and a fifth was employed in starting some of it into the Cisterns, and stowing away the Rest into the Vault. It was a mortifying Disappointment, at the same time, to find that seven casks of the Oyl, which was purchased from Hughes and Anthony, was so thick as to be totally unfit for the Use for which it had been designed, they therefore had it re-conveyed on board the sloop in order to have it brought back to Philadelphia, this unavoidably detained them another Day. They also had a cask containing what had settled at the Bottoms of some of the Cisterns brought on board of the sloop to be likewise taken to Phila^a.

The Land on Cape Henlopen appears to be perfectly sterile, and no part of it that they saw capable of Tillage or any improvement in Agriculture. The Timber is principally Pitch-Pine and Cedar, but none even of these large,—the Underwood, Myrtle Shrubs and Huckleberry Bushes.

From the Southern Cape they crossed the Bay to Cape May,—here they viewed the Ground which has been purchased,* with a Design to erect thereon a Beacon or Land mark ; this they contemplated as far as it might add to the securities already established for the safety of the navigation of the Bay and River, and, were they to hazard any opinion on this subject, it should be opposed to the adoption of a measure, which it would require a considerable sum of money to complete, and in the End, by no means answer those valuable purposes, which have been anticipated from it. Perhaps, a Buoy, placed on the North-West Part of what is called Crow's Shoal, would be a better mark to govern vessels running into Cape May Channel, than the proposed Beacon ; for there are already on the Cape better natural Land marks than any artificial ones that could be set up.

The Buoy, which the Ice last Winter had forced from the Middle, and had floated on shore about two miles above the Pitch of Cape May, they now got on board of the Sloop.

From Cape May they run to the Brandywine, the Beacon-boat fixed on this Shoal, they found placed in four Fathom Water, the Tide being then about three quarters Ebb, running, North-East from it they immediately shoaled into ten Feet Water, continuing in the same course they soon deepened into three Fathom, the Pitch of Cape May, then bearing South-East, three quarters East, running still in the same Direction until they were about three quarters of

* See page 294, and Vol. XI., p. 93.

a mile from the Beacon, they found a quarter less five, Cape May, then bearing South-East half East, and the Beacon Boat at the same Time, South-West, a quarter West. The Committee are here led to remark, that, altho' this Beacon is placed five Hundred yards higher up than where it formerly lay, they are of opinion that when it becomes necessary to place it again, three or four yards still higher up, would be a spot more elligible, as the Beacon is designed to point out the Northern End of the Shoal.

From the Brandywine they run to the Brown, which they went over about the Distance of six Hundred yards to the North-West of the Beacon placed on this shoal, in a quarter less Twain, Cape Henlopen, then bearing South half East, and the high Tree at the mouth of Lewistown Creek, which is a well known Land mark, at the same Time, bearing South and by West.

From hence they run upon the Shears until they struck in five and an half Feet Water, which appears to be the highest part of the Shoal, the Tide then being about quarter Flood, and the situation about four miles distant from the shore, the Light-House then bearing South-East, three quarters South, and the high Tree near the mouth of Lewistown Creek, at the same time, bearing South and by West, three Degrees West.

With regard to the Cross Ledge, they have examined what remains of the Pier on which the Beacon was formerly erected, and they find, that it would be totally impracticable either to re-build it, or to build another on the same place, owing to its having been sunk in the Hull of an old Vessel, which in settling in the sand had taken so deep a Keel, that when she broke up and left the Pier, it lay in such a manner, that at Ebb Tide the Northern Corner was two Feet above the water, and the Southern Corner four feet below it; they find also, that the Shoal has extended itself, at least, three hundred Fathoms farther to the South-South-East, than it was when the Pier was sunk; and they are of opinion that any Mark, which in future it may be thought necessary to place, with a view to point out the lower End of the Ledge, should be fixed, at least, that Distance from the Ruins of the other.

The Result of every observation they have been able to make on this situation, has led them to form this opinion, that a Diamond Pier, sunk on its own Frame, well built and sufficiently secured with plates of Iron to break off the Influence of the pressing Ice, and at the same time proper attention paid to repairing it as often as it becomes necessary might endure for many years, as the Shoal is very regularly flat on the highest parts. At about half a mile below the old Pier, when the tide is at its lowest Ebb, there is about seven Feet Water across this Shoal.

From some appearances, as well as from Information, they were induced to believe that Nantackset Bay or Cove, formed by what is called Davis's point, might in the Winter Season, afford a safe Harbour to vessels of a middling Draught of Water, however, on sound-

ing it in various places, they find that those only, which draw about six or seven Feet water could avail themselves of this situation.

From this Place they run up to Reedy Island, and examined the Piers which are built on the opposite Shore; the Diamond Pier will, in some places, require an increase of Ballast, as in the North-East Corner and in two or three places on the Land side, some part of it is washed away, the others tho' are still full. They are all of them affected in some Degree at each of the Corners, by the Decay of the Wood which some time ago has begun to rot: The second one from the Land is considerably sunk at the South-West Corner: That one which is joined to the Land, is considerably damaged; some part of it, but particularly on the upper side, having been carried away, will require immediate amendment.

They sounded the water round each of those Piers which are detached from the Land, and find Depth sufficient for any Vessels of the Burthen of those which are usually employed in our Trade.

They now proceeded to Marcus Hook and examined the Piers which have lately been erected at that place; and they find that in many places of each of them, the Ballast has been washed away,—to repair this Damage, one Hundred Tons of Gravel Ballast would, perhaps, be sufficient; and to prevent farther Depredation from that cause, it would be necessary to have it put on as soon as possible; in every other Respect these Piers appear to be in perfect good Order.

They took a Survey of the Piers at Mud Island, the uppermost of which they find in a total state of Decay, the lower one, however, is yet in pretty good order. In sounding the Water between them, they found it so shallow as leads them to conclude, that it would not now be of any use to bestow upon them any Expense for Repairs; unless indeed, it should be deemed necessary to extend them farther into the channel by subjoining an additional Pier to each.

They are nevertheless of Opinion, should any farther Improvement here, be proposed and deemed necessary, that a Diamond Pier, built at a proper Distance between what are called the Boom Piers and the point of Hogg Island, would be a better security for Vessels from the Ice, and be much more likely to endure a considerable Length of time, without filling up, as there would be a sufficient passage of water between them and the shore.

They likewise examined the Boom Piers which lately were partially repaired, and they find that they yet want filling up with Ballast, and that the East Corner of the outside one, is still too low, by, at least, the Height of one Log.

The Buoy on the Middle as well as that on the flat Ground they examined on their passage down the Bay, and found them both placed in the situation which Capt'n Shield reported immediately after he laid them down.

They cannot conclude these Observations without remarking, that a general survey of the Delaware Bay, accurately made, would be a

Work of much Utility and Advantage, and contribute in no inferior Degree to insure the safety of the navigation and promote the Commerce of the Port of Philadelphia.

(Signed,) WILLIAM ALLIBONE,
JOSEPH IRWIN,
JAMES MONTGOMERY.

May 25th, 1788.

J. WHITEHEAD TO COL. CLEM. BIDDLE, 1788.

Easton, Aug. 14, '88.

D Col.,

An Express arrived in Town last Evening from the War Office, dated the 11th Inst., by the rout of Philadelphia, Ordering the immediate march of the Troops from this place, on their rout to Gen. Harmar,* as the reasons which induced Council to solicit their detention now cease to exist.

Major Hodgdon forwarded the Express from Town, and I am a little surprised at not receiving orders from you on the subject for my government. I shall furnish them now with such provisions as they wish from this place, but shall not proceed with them.

There has but the one Detachment arrived under Licut. Wm. Henry, as advised before. The Letter from the War Office mentions that the Detachment from West Point only commenced their march from that place the 9th or 10th Inst. I suppose it is not intended that I shall continue here until their arrival, which cannot be until some day next week.

The troops at this place marches to-morrow morning.

With Esteem, your Ob't S't,

J. WHITEHEAD.

Directed,

Col. Clement Biddle, Front below Chesnut street, Philadelphia.

BISHOP WHITE ON MARRIAGE LICENSES, 1788.

Sir,

When I had ye Honor, yesterday, of stating to your Excellency my Objections to ye present System of Marriage Licenses, & you condescended to recommend to me ye promoting of a clerical Representation of ye Subject; I expressed my Doubts as to ye Expediency

* See Col. Rec., Vol. XV., p. 518.

of such a Measure. My Reason is, that I do not think ye Clergy, as such, materially interested in the correcting of ye Evil. We marry whom we please, under no other Restriction than what should prevail in every Line of Life, if not invading of ye Rights of others. It is true, a Stranger may be imposed on, by his imagining that a License from Government is something more than a blank Paper. But to prevent this, I have made it my Business to advertise every such, of ye Church under my Care, of ye State of ye Case & of his own Responsibility.

It was as a Citizen that I introduced ye Subject to your Excellency; And ye Evils which, as such, I reprobate in ye present System are as follow:

1. The Practice of issuing Licenses is, as I apprehend, without any Foundation of Law. The only Passage in our Acts of Assembly that can be supposed applicable, & this can be so by Implication only, defines a lawful Licence to be one which contains ye Consent of the Parent or Guardian expressed in ye Body of it. But such a License I never saw, nor do I know of any Clergyman who has.

2dly. It seems to me (I speak it with submission) disreputable to Government, to be in ye Exercise of an Act of Authority, disregarded (as far as I can hear) & that with Impunity, by the most respectable Clergymen in this City; who, instead of thinking themselves under any Obligation, either of Law or of Morals, to ask for ye Licence, consider it rather as a Snare, against which they are to be on their Guard.

3dly. The Licenses, as issued, are a most cruel Invasion of domestic Rights. For, as if it were not enough, that ye Citizen has ye Peace of his Family exposed to ye Acts of ye desperate Adventurer, ye Villain robs him of his Child under a warrant with ye Seal of ye State annexed to it, & signed by ye first Magistrate. I hope your Excellency will not mistake me; I am as much an Enemy to domestic Tyranny as to ye civil; And I know that there sho'd be a certain Age when young People may dispose of themselves without the Consent of their Parents. What I contend for is, that there should also be a Period, during which ye Parent should have an uncontrollable Authority over ye Child, in ye Article of preventing Marriage.

As to ye Bond of £100 taken at the office, I think nothing of it. To my certain Knowledge it has been taken, both before & since ye Revolution, from persons not worth 100 pence; And besides, there are Doubts as to ye Recovery of ye Penalty. I should be sorry to be understood, in this Part of ye Subject, as reflecting either on ye worthy Gentleman who has, nominally, ye Administration of ye Licenses, or on his Deputy, who is supposed to do his Business. On ye contrary, I declare that I believe ye Fault to be, not in them, but in ye System, which while it prevails, must involve ye present Consequences, let who will have ye Administration. And besides, I have

not seen above one or two Licenses during Col. Biddle's Secretaryship, nor long before.

4thly. It may be of Importance to mention that ye Practice has been stigmatised as illegal by ye Council of Censors. I speak from Report, not having seen their Resolves on ye Subject. But my Authority is such that I cannot doubt ye Truth of it.

And now, Sir, if your Excellency is disposed to listen to my Proposal of a Remedy, it is as follows :

1. In regard to all Persons marrying agreeably to ye Notifications required by their respective religious Societies, ye Clergyman celebrating ye Marriage sh'd be responsible in a pecuniary, or, if you please, on repeated Transgression, in a corporal Penalty. If meer publication be made sufficient, it will amount to Nothing ; because it may be made (& is made in some Congregations) in such a Manner as to be a meer Evasion.

2dly. As to Persons who may not come within ye Rules of any religious Society, some Mode of Publication sh'd be provided for them. There is one indeed, but it is thought insufficient.

3dly. The License sh'd be considered as a Dispensation from ye Notoriety of Publication ; And accordingly, Government sh'd assume ye Responsibility. The dispensing Officer should have a Reward proportioned to his Trouble & Risque. He sh'd be liable to a Penalty, according to ye Damage sustained, at ye Discretion of ye Court, within certain Limits. He sh'd, therefore, be ye Judge of ye Amount of ye Security to be required ; And if he take insufficient Bondmen, it sh'd be at his Peril. The most material Difficulty that can occur in ye above Plan is ye discretionary Power of ye Court. But I know no other Substitute for ye English Mode, which is ye taking of Oaths that there is no legal Impediment.

Your Excellency's desiring of me to state my Sentiments in writing has occasioned you ye Trouble of reading this long Letter. I am not tenacious of any Advice I have presumed to offer ; But am fixed in my knowledge of ye Fact, & I hope ye Freedom of ye Citizen will justify my declaring it, that ye present Practice makes Government contribute to ye sacrificing of ye Peace, Honor & Fortunes of Families.

I have ye Honor to subscribe myself,

Your Excellency's very humble Servant,

WM. WHITE.*

His Excell'y, Thos. Miffin, Esq.

* See also a later letter on the same subject on p. 31 of this volume.

CHARLES WILKINS TO V. P. ROSS, 1789.

Dear Sir,

I beg leave to trouble you on a little business in which you will confer a considerable favour.

I am about establishing a store in the Indian Country and agreeable to an ordinance of Congress, no person is permitted to trade with them without, licence from the Governor or Superintendent of Indian affairs; to obtain this licence, must have a recommendation from the Supreme Executive Council—and it is a matter of some consequence with me. I request the favour of you to make application for me to Councils if a petition is necessary you will be pleased to write one for me. I expect to set out in six days for New Orleans—if there is any thing done in the business, you will be so obliged as to transmit the proceedings to my father at this place.

I have the honor to be sir,

your most obd't Serv't,

CHARLES WILKINS.

Pittsburgh 23d Feb'y, 1789.

Directed,

To The Honorable George Ross, Esquire, Philadelphia.
Cap'tn McCurdy.

JOSEPH STILES TO SUP. EXEC. COUNCIL—POWDER MAG'E, 1789.

Philad'a, April 23, 1789.

Gentlemen,

The gunpowder magazine* now under my care is so full that it will not contain one hundred casks more, the flooring some parts of it is so sunk that it is dangerous to take the powder down on which it stands. The European ships are daily expected to arrive

* This was, no doubt, the magazine which stood on the present Franklin Square, as stated in the law passed Dec'r 6th, 1783—which succeeded the one erected by W. Chancellor, under the law of 1724, and continued under a supplement in 1747—by his widow both of which laws were repealed March 28, 1790. In 1790, a law passed for the purchase and erection of a magazine and lot near Schuylkill, on south side of Walnut and Front, which was again vacated and sold under a law of April 4th, 1807, and the proceeds to be vested in other magazines, one of which was to be not less than a mile from the city, and to contain only ten tons of powder—and one or more others to store or deposit powder in large quantities not less than four miles from the city. Five Thousand dollars were appropriated by law, Feb'y 5, to 1808 complete the new magazines.

See Col. Rec., Vol. XVI., p. 327, 329, 337, 367. Archives, Vol. XI., p. 202, 276, 393, 546. Smith's Laws, Vol. II., p. 406, and Vol. III., p. 240, 298.

Joseph Stiles was appointed superintendent, Dec. 6, 1788.

the powder mills send in nearly as much as goes out, and if any considerable quantity should arrive, I am really at a loss where to find a place to store it.

I am Gentlemen,

your most obed't Servant,

JOSEPH STILES, S. G. Mag.

Directed,

Honor'ble the Committee of the supreme Executive Council on the Gunpowder Magazine.

V. P. ROSS TO WILLIAM WILSON, &C., 1790.

In Council, Philadelphia, July 9th, 1790.

Gent'n,

We have received your letter of the 2d Inst with the inclosures respecting the barbarous murder committed on two Indians, and have issued a proclamation offering a reward for apprehending and securing the offenders, that they may be brought to justice. You will receive with this, Copies of the Proclamation, and request you will send one or more of them to the Indians with the letter herewith enclosed, other Copies of the Proclamation you will be pleased to disperse thro' the County, and we hope that independent of the reward, motives of justice and a sense of the danger to which the Inhabitants of the frontier settlements may be exposed from the Incursions of the Indians, if those atrocious offenders should be suffered to Escape, will stimulate the good citizens of your County to pursue & to bring the offenders to condign Punishment.

I am Gentlemen, with great respect

your most obedient and very humble Serv't

GEORGE ROSS,

V. President.

Gentlemen,

Council were not informed by your Letter to what Tribe those Indians who were murdered belonged—They have therefore left a blank for the address in the letter to the Indians, and request you will make inquiry, and fill it up.

Yr's' &c.,

G. R.

V. P.

Directed,

To William Wilson, Chas's Smith, Jasper Ewing, William Cook and Christian Gettig Esq's of Northumberland County.

GEORGE WALL TO SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL—GALLOWAY'S ESTATE, 1790.

Dear Sir,

I Received your favour Dated Sep't y^e 21st 1790, and with respect to the sale of Joseph Galloways Estate, part of which Lot No. 7 lay undiscovered till about two months ago, of Durham Tract which was in Possession of Richard Backhouse Esq'r and part in y^e Possession of Peter Seagler, the Parties in Possession gave information to me as agent, and Desired it might be sold to make them a Title as they had none, and they said they had paid some money towards it; I have had general directions from Council to sell all Galloways Estate long since.—I know of no Reason why it sold so low Excepting the Buyers thought the land not worth much, or did not like to bid against those who were in Possession, thinking they had the best Right to it, as they would loose the money they had paid if they did not Purchase, and by the talk I heard among the neighbours, they were Desirous and thought it Reasonable the Possessors ought to have the Land.

The Land is a Rough Broken piece and is not worth much.

I am, Sir, your assured
friend & humble Servant,

GEO. WALL.

Sep't 22d, 1790.

P. S. the Sale was fair and there was a number of People at the Vendue.

Directed,

Charles Biddle Esq'r, Secretary to the Supreme Executive Council, Pennsylvania,

COL. WILLIAM WILSON TO GOVERNOR MIFFLIN—1790.

Northum'd Town, Sept'r 23rd, 1790,

Sir,

On my arrival at this place I Engaged Thomas Rue, Jun'r, to go in pursuit of the Walkers and Doyle, and to take such persons with him as he could confide in, agreeable to my directions he went in pursuit of them, a few days before he went on the Ground the Inhabitants up pine Creek collected to the number of sixteen in order to take them, but they (Walkers) being informed of their Intention went off, Mr. Rue remained there unsuspected, and in that time came up with Doyle and made a Prisoner of him—this day I sent him to Lancaster Goal. I am in some Expectation of having the

Walker's taken shortly, I have a number of Persons in Pursuit of them.

If I am not successfull, its my opinion there should be no time lost in having them outlawed, such an act would have a good tendency in this part of the Country where there is many in favour of them.

Your Excellency may Expect to hear from me when any thing material happens—I have heard nothing of King the Express since he left this place.

I am your Excellency's most
obedient & Humble Servant,
WM. WILSON.*

Directed,
His Excellency Thomas Mifflin, Philadelphia.

WILLIAM WILSON TO GOVERNOR MIFFLIN, 1790.

Northum'd Town, Sept'r 29th, 1790.

Sir,

Agreeable to your direction I have drawn on you for fifty pound Specie in favour of Hepburn and Cowden For the apprehending and confining of same in the Gaol of Lancaster one of the persons concerned in Murdering of Two Indians on pine Creek Northumberland County.

This day Rob't King the Express sent to the Indian Country, returned to this place, he informs me they Indians were all at a Treaty on Buffalo Creek one hundred miles from Canidaughty where Mr. Smith the Indian Interpreter lives, but that he (Smith) had sent out Runners to invite they Indians in, and he told King he thought there would be about five hundred who would attend—the Indian Goods are not come to hand—I can hear nothing of them.

The Walkers are still running at large, since the taking of Doyle they (Walkers) are very much on their Guard and they people in that part of the Country so much in their favour that I am afraid there is no chance in having them taken in the manner proposed, its they wish of a number of people here to have them outlawed, and some notice taken of those persons who secret them, as I mentioned in a former letter to your Excellency the propriety of this I would wish you to urge the attorney Gen'l to loose no time in this business

I am your Excellency's
Obedient & Humble Serv't,
WM. WILSON.*

Directed,
His Excellency Thomas Mifflin, Philadelphia.

* See Col. Rec., Vol XVI., p. 464.

† See Col. Rec., Vol. XVI., p. 483.

DR. JOHN WILKINS, JR., TO GOV. MIFFLIN, 1790.

Shippensburgh, 14th Oct., 1790.

Dr Sir,

I have just met at this place Cornplanter & the other Indian Chiefs invited by Counsel—it happens to be a very unlucky Circumstance, there Coming at this time, as the Assembly has made no provision for them, but they assign such reasons for their being detained as I hope will induce Council to exert themselves in doing every thing in their power to give them satisfaction. Cornplanter says when he was preparing to come down, agreeable to the invitation from Council, his Nation was excited to great tumult by the killing the two Chiefs on Pine Creek,* & he was obliged to stay to pacify them. The Shanese Indians who are the most troublesome, sent a Message to the Sennaca Nation, telling them that unless they declared immediate war against the White people they should be cut off. This message was to be taken into consideration by a general counsel of the Nation, which required time.

The subject of this Visit of the Chiefs of the Senneca Nation is of great Consequence to the people of the western country—they border on our frontier settlement to a great extent, & if they are disposed to war will tend greatly to the injury of our defenceless country—exclusive of the people that may be killed by them, the inhabitants will be expelled from their settlements & many reduced to beggary & misery.

The Conductor & interpreter, Mr. Joseph Nicholson, has brought them thus far at his own expence, but his Money being exhausted I have advanced him a sum sufficient to defray his expences to the City.

I need not give you a Character of the Cornplanter, his friendship for the people of Pennsylvania, his pacific temper & integrity are sufficiently known. I know very well the other two Chiefs who accompany him, & for their interest among their own people & their good will to our Citizens, I can give every assurance to Counsel.

I am, Sir, your Excellency's most

Ob't Hum'e Ser't,

JNO. WILKINS, Jr.

Directed,

His Excellency, Thomas Mifflin, Esq., Philadelphia.

* See Vol. XI., p. 709, 710, 714.

WM. WILSON To Gov. MIFFLIN, 1790.

Tioga Nov'r 11th, 1790

Sir,

I arrived here the 26th of last month and but five Indians have as yet arrived, they were Sent on as Runners to inform us there will be in three days from this date between three & four hundred. From Every information we can collect they are Friendly disposed, and I am of opinion the business will be Settled, to our Satisfaction. The bearer Major Hoops I refer you to for More particular information on this subject.

I am your Excellencys
Obedient Servant
WM. WILSON.

Directed,

His Excellency Thomas Mifflin, Esq., Governor of Pennsylvania, Philada.

CORNPLANTER, &C., TO Gov. MIFFLIN, 1790.

The Corn-planter, Half-town and the Great tree Chief of the Senecca Nation, to the Governor of Pennsylvania.

What remains in our hearts to say to you is : That at the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, we sold to you the lands South of a west line beginning below the Forks of the Tioga branch of the Susquehanna and extending to Western boundary of your state—and we appointed one of our nations to see the line run according to that bargain ; But your people run that line without sending for that man, and set out several miles above the Tioga fork—This was not right.

We understand that it is your desire to have this land and, may be, it was a mistake in your Surveyors—(and we are willing to think it was) that they run it wrong—We now see that the line is very plain and can be remembered—and as you have now treated us very kindly we are willing you should have the land up to the line as it is now run ; but we desire that you will pay us for what lies between where the line was agreed to run—and the line as it is now marked—We desire you to pay us a reasonable price for it.

his
CORN ✕ PLANTER,
mark.

his
HALF ✕ TOWN,
mark.

JOSEPH NICHOLSON, Inter'r.

his
GREAT ✕ TREE,
mark.

At Philadelphia, December 30, 1790.

NOTES ON THE FORTS.

On page 557, Vol. II., it is intimated that an attempt will be made to bring into one view what information can be derived from the facts stated in the Records and Archives, respecting the different forts mentioned—as well as what might be obtained from other sources—of their locality and present condition. Notwithstanding application has been made to many individuals on the subject, but few have furnished the information requested, and having already kept back this volume in the hope of receiving it, perhaps too long, the editor presents the following imperfect notes respecting some of the most important. For more convenient reference, the forts are arranged alphabetically. By the dates, those erected during the Indian wars can be recognized from the Revolutionary.

Lithographic plans accompany several of them, and the locality of many will be found on Scull's map.

FORT ALLEN—AT GNADENTHÜTTEN, 1756.

This fort was erected early in 1756, at New Gnadenhütten on the north side of the Lehigh River where the inhabitants of Gnadenhütten removed from the old town on the Mahony—finding the lands there “too much impoverished” and for other reasons—[see Loskiel p. 152,] most of the buildings were also removed, the Chapel or Mission house only excepted, which was burned, Nov. 25, 1755, [see Arch., Vol. II., p. 521, 549,] by the French Indians, and eleven of the inhabitants murdered. Alarmed at this event the new town became deserted by the inhabitants fleeing to Bethlehem—Here they petitioned the Gov't for protection avowing their loyalty to it. The Gov'r (Morris,) promised “his good will and protection” [see Arch., Vol. II., p. 521] advising them to remain for the present in Bethlehem. He “ordered a party of soldiers to march to those parts, to defend the property of the christian Indians & the Country in general—But on New Years day, 1756, the savages attacked these troops, set fire to Gnadenhütten & the mill, & destroyed all the plantations “reducing the missionaries to the greatest poverty.”

The Gov'r being at Reading, there received "the news of the destruction of the Town, and the greatest part of the guard of forty men placed there in order to erect a fort, [see Col. Rec., Vol. VI., p. 772] adding that he was "very busy in preparing the necessary orders & instructions upon this new turn of affairs," and made arrangements with the Commissioners [see Col. Rec., Vol. VI., p. 774] to engage 300 men for the protection of the West'rn Frontier. to be stationed in Five forts, extending from the Sugar Cabins, near Sideling Hill to a place about 20 miles of the Susq. River, & probably a fort on the west side of that River." It was probably under this situation of affairs that Benj'n Franklin was dispatched by Gov. Morris to erect this Fort, it appears from his letter of January 25, 1756, [see Col. Rec., Vol. VII., p. 15] that on the same evening he left the Gov'r, Jan'y 10, he "got to Hays's, & received Capt'n Craig's Comp'y by the way; much of the next morning was spent in exchanging the bad arms for good. Wayne's Comp'y having joined with him" from Nazareth, that night he reached Uplinger's, having cautiously passed thro the Gap of the mountain, a very dangerous pass, 21 miles from Beth'lm, & got into good quarters, & on Saturday morning began his "march towards Gnadenhütten, & proceeded two miles;" "as the men were unprovided with great Coats," and unable to keep their arms dry, it then raining hard, he returned to his former quarters after making an attempt to proceed, & there spent the day—on the next day however (Sunday,) he reached Gnadenhütten, about 2 P. M., "and before 5 o'clock, had inclosed his "camp with a strong Breast work, musket proof & with boards previously brought by his order from Drucker's mill, placed themselves under some shelter from the weather. On Monday a very dense fog prevented them from looking "out for a place to build, or see where materials were to be had. On Tuesday they pitched on a place, marked out the ground for the Fort & by 10 o'clock began to cut timber for stockades & dig the ground—"By three P. M., the logs were all cut & many hauled to the spot, the ditch dug to set them in 3 feet deep, & that evening many were pointed & set up." The greater part of next day they were prevented, by rain, from work, they resumed it on Wednesday & "before night were pretty well enclosed, the stockade was finished & part of the platform within erected, which was completed next morning, Cap'ts Foulks & Wetterholts Companies dismissed & Hays sent for a convoy of provisions. "This day, Jany. 25, we hoisted your *Flag*, [see Col. Rec., Vol. VII., p. 17] made a general discharge of our pieces which had long been loaded, and our two swivels, and named the place *Fort Allen*, in honor of our old Friend." "It is 125 feet long, 50 wide, the Stockadoes most of them a foot thick; they are 3 feet in the ground & 12 feet out pointed at the Tops." This is his account of his weeks work, to which he adds, a Diagram of the shape of the fort which see in [Col. Rec., Vol. VII., p. 16.] "Foulke has gone to build another between this & Schuylkill fort which I hope will be

finished (as Trexler is to join him) in a week or ten days." As soon as Hays returns, he expected to dispatch another party to erect another at Serfas's, which he hoped to finish in the same time, these were probably Lebanon & Norris, & on the 26th he writes: "This present Monday we are erecting a third House in the fort to accommodate the garrison." When Franklin set out on this expedition, he had with him, "Foulk's Comp'y 46 men, the detachment of McLaughlin's 20 & 7 wagons laden with stores and provisions, & at Hay's quarters he was joined by Wayne's Comp'y from Nazareth. He gives a list of the companies & foot on pay in the County, (see p. 17) consisting of 522 men.

On the 2d Feb., 1756, Gov. M. writing to Col. Washington says: "Fort Allen upon the West Branch of Del., where the Moravians had a town called Gnadenhütten, Garrison 15 to 20 men. [See Arch., Vol. II., p. 565.]

April 21, 1756, John Mee & Joseph Leacock "having plantations within $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles of Fort Allen desire a detachment of men from said Fort to protect them while they put up their fences and burn the leaves round their fields. [See Arch., Vol. II., p. 638.]

James Young on a special tour among the Forts, June 22, 1756, visited this fort and says "it is about 15 miles from Allemangle. The first 7 miles of this road is very hilly, barren, and swampy. No plantations. The other part of the road is for the most part through a rich valley chiefly meadow ground. [See Archives vol. II. p. 678.] Several settlements but all the houses burnt and deserted. At noon we came to the fort. This fort stands on the river Leahy, in the pass through very high hills and in my opinion, in a very important place, and may be of great service if the officer does his duty. It is very well stockaded with four good bastions. On one is a swivel gun. The woods are clear all round for a considerable way and is very defenseable. Within is three good barracks and a guard room. I found here 15 men without any officer or commander. They told me that Lieut. Jacob Meis and two men from the fort were gone this morning with two gentlemen from Bethlehem and 4 Indians 15 miles up the Country to bring some friendly Indians, and that the serjeant with three men were gone to Capt. Foulkes late commander here to receive the pay that was due them, one was gone to Bethlehem with the serjeant's watch to mend, which was the reason I could not muster the men present nor have any account of the provisions but saw a large quantity of Beef very ill cured. I was informed that a Captain was expected there in a day or two to take post at this Fort. 27 muskets, 50 Cartouch boxes 10lb powder, 60lb lead and 20 rounds, filled for 25 men, 19 axes, 4 broad do., 26 hatchets, 43 tomahawks, 3 Iron wedges, 1 Swivel gun."

Aug. 1756. The fort was visited by Tedyuscung under escort of a detachment from Bethlehem who returned to Easton on the 13th with Ben and another Indian man of Tedyuscung's retinue. The

Indians staid some days at the fort. Ben gives a most villainous account of the Lieut. there, while the Captain was in Philadelphia purchasing from Tedyuscung skins intended for the Governor and paying him with Rum "till the old man was off his guard," [See Archives vol. II. p. 747, 754.] notwithstanding orders not to give the Indians more than a gill of Rum per day. Captain Wetterhold was ordered from Fort Hamilton to quell a mutiny there, who had been at the fort and seen and rectified the disorders there and returned to Easton with unfavourable accounts.

Oct. 9. 1756. Captain Jacob Arndt arrives at the fort with his Company and assumes the command. He was probably previously stationed at Fort Norris, where Captain Reynolds who is with him is going to supply his place. [See Archives vol. III. p. 7.]

Oct. 21, 1756. W. Parsons sends from Easton 49lb powder 103lb lead and 50 flints for the fort. [Archives p. 81.]

April 10. 1757. The garrison was to consist of 100 men a part of Conrad Weiser's battalion. [See Archives p. 119.]

Captain Arndt with some of his men were on a visit to Easton July 15. 1757, but expected to leave for fort Allen the same day. Some Senecas arrived at his fort since he left it. [Archives, p. 218.]

Colonel James Burd informs Captain Arndt that 10 Delaware Indians then at Fort Augusta on their way to Philadelphia on business of great importance with the Governor would visit Fort Allen. Asks for them a kind reception and an escort of 2 soldiers, men of prudence. March 8, 1758. [Archives, p. 351] In February 1758 Colonel Burd was sent to visit the Forts, he reached this fort February 27 at $\frac{1}{2}$ after 2 P. M. A prodigious hilly place and poor land 15 miles from Mr. Everits. Next day reviewed the Garrison and found doing duty, Captain Arndt, Lieuts. Hays and Laughery, Ensign Quixell and 75 men. This is a very good garrison. Stores, two months provisions, 225lbs powder, 300lbs lead, 500 flints, two swivel guns, 26 province arms bad, no drum nor blankets, 1 spade, 1 shovel, 1 grubbing hoe, and 14 bad axes. This is a very poor stockade, surrounded with Hills situated on a barren plain, through which the river Lely runs, distance about 70 yards from the Fort. There is scarce room here for 40 men. Ordered Captain Arndt to regulate his ranging by his intelligence from time to time. Likewise to put up a target 6 inches thick to learn his soldiers to shoot." [See Archives Vol. III. p. 355.]

On the 9th June 1758. Charles Thomson and Frederick Post, on a special mission to the Indians visited Fort Allen, accompanied by Moses Tatamy and Isaac Still and 3 other Indians, where they learned an express had arrived from Tedyuscung at Wyoming, informing that 78 Indians had been seen directing their course to Minnisiuks, they left at 12 o'clock and pursued their journey, they returned on Tuesday following "to Fort Allen" the prospect of which was hid from us till we came just upon it by bushes growing on the bank of the river.

In December 1758. Governor Denny informs Council that he has "appointed Indian Agents to reside at Fort Allen" and Indian goods have been sent there. Col. Rec. Vol. VIII. p. 238.

June 1, 1780. Lt. Colonel Kern writes that he has 112 men stationed at and near Fort Allen. [See Archives, Vol. VII., p. 286]

The Town of Weissport in Towamensing Township, Carbon Co., now occupies the site of Fort Allen, of which little or nothing remains except a well, now in use, but the knowledge that it did once exist in the neighbourhood of the present town.

Fort Allen was about 14 or 15 miles from Fort Franklin, [See Archives Vol. II. p. 665.] or Allemangle, about 24 miles from Fort Lebanon in the line to Shamokin.

References. Col. Rec. Vol. VII. p. 15, 17. Vol. VIII. p. 238. P. Archives Vol. II. p. 521, 565, 569, 638, 677, 747, 754. Vol. III. p. 5, 68, 81, 119, 152, 218, 355, 418, 420, 424, 500, 521. Vol. IV. p. 138. Vol. VIII. p. 236. Vol. IX. p. 649.

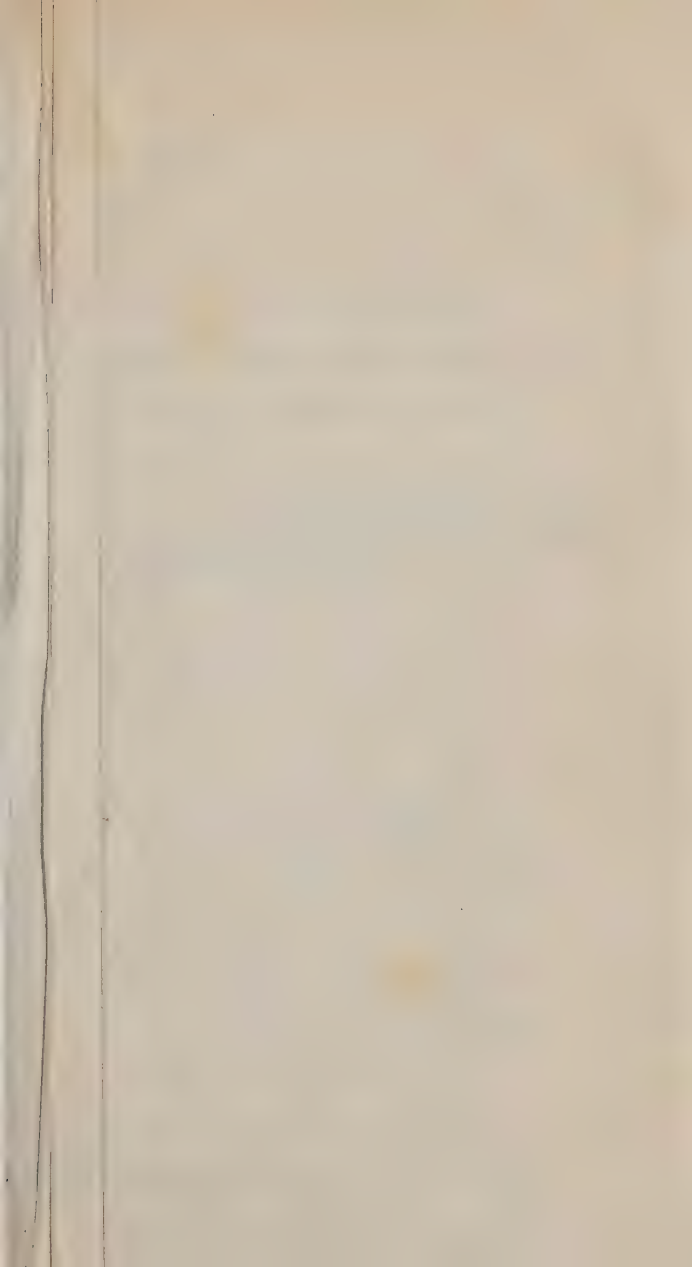
FORT ARMSTRONG.

This Fort was erected in 1779 at Kittanning, and in honor of General John Armstrong, who obtained the signal victory there over the Indians in 1756, received his name, though it was proposed by Lieutenant Colonel Stephen Bayard who erected it by orders of General Brodhead, to name it after the latter, who declined that honor. [see his letter Vol. XII., p. 134-5,] In June 1779 Colonel Bayard with 120 rank and file was "erecting a stockade Fort at Kittanning." [see Archives Vol. XII., p. 132.] a corps of Rangers "a body of men raised by Congress at the express desire of the Assembly of the State for the defence of the frontiers," was at first put under the direction of the Lieutenants of the Counties where it was supposed they would be necessary "but a portion of them were stationed at this Fort. [see Vol. VII., p. 771, and Vol. VIII., p. 38,] The fort in July is in forwardness and Capt. Harrison is ordered on a tour to it. [see XII., p. 135.] Gen. Brodhead being authorized to undertake an expedition to the Indian Country "and as his route will naturally cover the Garrison at Fort Armstrong a few men can maintain it till his return," and therefore, orders Col. Bayard that two officers, two serjeants and 24 rank and file of the worst kind remain at the post, and with all the rest march to him at Pittsburg by the first of August." (p. 139) On the 31st of July Gen. B. [see Vol. XII., p. 147.] writes that a complete stockade Fort is erected at the Kittanning and now called Fort A."

Fort Armstrong is mentioned as "about 15 miles" below "a place called Mahoning." Gen. B. informs Mr. McIlwaine that he has "ordered a quantity of provisions to Fort A. and Capt. Irwin is to garrison that post with his Company" and as soon as he takes

command Mr. M. is to proceed with his men to Pittsburg leaving his provisions with Capt. Irwin. [see Vol. XII., p. 161.] It appears that Capt. Irwin from some cause had failed to reach the fort on 13th Oct. Gen. B. says "he cannot send regular troops to be stationed at Fort A. [see Vol. XII., p. 170.] the new levies raised in Penn'a are properest for that duty." A quantity of salted pork is sent to the fort, and Capt. Campbell at Fort Hand is ordered to get his flour and salt from the issuing Commissory at Fort A. Oct. 27, 1779, Lieut. Jameson is at length got to fort A. but Gen. B. says it is not in his power to contribute to the relief of his men the means are not yet come up the country, has ordered for the garrison 2 kegs whiskey and 15 pair of shoes, "whiskey being an expensive article you will not issue it except in rainy weather and to guards and fatigues [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. XII., p. 177.] I approve of building the sentry boxes as they will in some measure shelter the poor soldiers from the weather. Nov. 27, 1779, Lieut. Jamison is required to evacuate Fort Armstrong [see Archives, p. 193,] and repair to Pittsburg with all convenient dispatch taking care to bring off all the stores in his possession and belonging to the garrison and for the purpose sends him two canoes with which and the craft he has, he expects he will be able to transport all the stores by water; if not he is to apply to Capt. Carnaghan at Bullstown on the mouth of Kiskaminitas for pack horses, [see Archives p. 193,] those of his Company not employed on the water to march by land; no particular reason is assigned for this measure, but it is presumed that urgent necessity or an apprehended attack at Pittsburg required it as similar orders were transmitted to fort Crawford. In April 2d 1780, Col. Lochrey was ordered to raise in the Co. 60 able-bodied men rank and file and a proportionate number of officers of whom one third was to be detached to Fort Armstrong, to be drafted for 2 months, this body of men with a number of regulars to support those detached to Fort A. it was hoped would give sufficient countenance to the inhabitants of the Co. against the "common Enemy." [See Archives p. 215.] Gen. B. on 28 April, 1780, writes that he has been disappointed until now of sending a detachment to Fort Armstrong agreeable to his intention. "Capt. Thos. Beal sets out to-morrow with the party and provisions to Fort Crawford [See p. 225,] where he is to leave a part, provided any troops be there, otherwise he is to take the whole to Fort Armstrong and Col. Lochreys detachment be furnished from thence."

Aug. 19, 1780. Gen. B. writes that as the Monongahela is rising he is in hopes of being able "to return the garrison of Armstrong and Crawford to their stations" [see Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. XII., p. 257,] which it appears by Vol. VIII., p. 514, had been evacuated for want of subsistence. [See Col. Rec. Vol. VIII., p. 514.] Sept. 6 1780, he says as the Allegheny R. is greatly raised by the late rains, no time should be lost to send out the garrisons





The above Plan &c. (see Plan of Fort Augusta

of Armstrong and Crawford, it being very uncertain what views may be entertained by the British at Niagara.

March 27, 1781. Gen. B. writes to Pres. Reed [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. IX., p. 39,] that in his "present circumstances it is impossible further to garrison Forts A. and C. (Westmoreland frontier) until the Commander in Chief is pleased to direct him to evacuate Fort McIntosh."

FORT AUGUSTA AT SHAMOKIN.

Towards the latter end of October 1755 the frequent massacres by the French and Indians created great alarm. The Governor (Morris) called the assembly together, they passed a militia law & granted £2000 for the King's use. Murders had been committed on John Penn's creek or Mahanoy & the inhabitants of the upper part of Cumberland Co. were either killed or driven away from the west side of Susquehanna [see Col. Rec., Vol. VI. p. 645.]—It was moreover understood that the French had designs upon Shamokin about 4 or 5 miles from the scene of many of the murders—This was an Indian town "situate at the meeting of the two main branches of Susquehanna, one of which takes its rise about 50 miles from Fort Du Quesne & interlocks with some of the branches of the Mississippi & the other heads in the heart of the Six Nation's Country near Fort Hunter—its situation has very many advantages being in the latitude of Staten Isl'd & not more than 60 miles from Jersey & 120 miles from Philad'a, and a little below it on this side the Blue mountains, lies one of the finest parts of this province." [Gov. Morris's description, see Col. Rec., Vol. VI. p. 665.]

News was received at Reading that a large body of Indians in the French interest was encamped on this side of George Gabriells about 5 miles below the forks of Susquehanna about 30 miles of Harris's ferry on the W. side of the River, & that an attack might be expected in three days at farthest, and a French fort begun at Shamokin in ten days hence. [Oct. 31, see Col. Rec., Vol. VI. pp. 662, 669.]

Also that a body of 1500 French & Indians had left the Ohio—of whom a division of 40 was destined against Shamokin & that the French designed to build a Fort there. [see Col. Rec., Vol. VI. pp. 662, 675.]

The destruction of the great cove & alarms & massacres occurred about this time in & around Sherman's valley—and that the Indians would be used by the French against the Inhabitants near Shamokin. 1755, Nov. 15. Gov. Morris informs Gov. Johnson that he intends to build a fort at Shamokin [see Col. Rec., Vol. VI. p. 701.] of which he requests him to inform the Six nations, & doubts not that they will approve this measure as absolutely necessary to protect the Indians for the common security of them & us. 1755, Dec. 29,

"Some Fachines have been lately discovered floating down the River Susq'a, [see Col. Rec., Vol. VI. p. 768,] a little below Shamokin by which as the Indians were never known to use Fachines, it is conjectured the French have begun & *are* actually building a fort at that most important place."

1756, Jan'y 17. At a conference with the Indians at Carlisle, they say to Gov. Morris "as we cannot tell how far our enemy (Onontio's Children) may incline to enter their claim to the lands in these parts, we desire you would immediately take possession & build a fort at Shamokin, lest they, who are a cunning designing people should take possession before and prevent you, [Vol. VII. p. 6.] and we desire you would place some proper person to live always there to manage Indian affairs." The Governor promised at their request, to "make immediate provision for the building a strong House at Shamokin, & that he should desire & depend on their assistance in guarding the men he should send there."

1756, Jan'y 19. In his instructions to Conrad Weiser the Gov'r says [see Penn'a Archives, Vol. II. p. 550.] "should the enemy be informed of the design of building at Shamokin they may take measures to prevent it, or at least to annoy the men employed in that service, I must therefore recommend it to you to use all imaginary precautions in your choice of Indians to be employed upon this service, that they are firmly attached to the English interest as they are already acquainted with the Gov'r's intention in that particular."

Jany. 24. [see Col. Rec., Vol. VI. p. 776.] To the Council, The Gov. says The Indians "strongly & repeatedly requested that we would build a Fort at Shamokin" and the 29th he again calls the attention of Council to the subject & to the measures he had taken with the comm'rs for defending the province against the incursions & ravages of the Indians &c., by erecting Forts & Block houses at divers proper places on or near the Frontier.

Feb'y 1. Gov. M. writes to Gov. Sharp "that he proposes building a Fort at the Forks of Susq'a as soon as the season will admit a passage up that river, for the mountains north of the Kitoctiny are quite impassable for carriages." [see Penn'a Archives, Vol. II. p. 557.]

The Indians apparently impatient of the delay, [1756 Feb'y 22. see Col. Rec., Vol. VII. p. 54.] at a second conference say to Gov'r Morris, "we advised you when at Carlisle immediately to build a Fort at Shamokin, we repeat our advice & earnestly entreat you will not delay in doing it. Such Indians as continue true to you, want a place to come to, & to live in security against your & their Enemies, and to Shamokin, when made strong they will come & bring their wives & Children with them; & it will strengthen your interest very much to have a strong house there. Indeed you lose ground every day till this be done. Pray hasten the work, the warriors say they will go along with you & assist you in building a Fort there."

Mar. 4. The Gov'r in reply to the Indians says [see Col. Rec.,

Vol. VII. p. 56.] "as to the strong house you have frequently desired us to build at Shamokin you well know that we are ready to do any thing for the safety of our Friends among the Indians, and our people." "We expect every day to see Scaroyady & Andrew Montour with agreeable news from our Brethren the Six Nations, and as soon as they arrive in this town you will have notice immediately & we shall build the Fort."

[April 8. Vol. VII. p. 76.] The Gov'r informs the Indians at a conference in Phil'a, "Agreeable to your repeated request, I am now going to build a Fort at Shamokin. Forces are raising for that purpose & every thing will soon be in readiness. I purpose it as a place of protection & refuge for you & your families, & to this all the Indians who are the friends of the English may repair, & they will ever find a kind reception and necessaries of all kinds. I need not remind you of your earnest importunities to have this done & of your promise to assist in it. Our Warriors will be animated when they see you join and assist them."

April 10. The Indians say to Gov. M. [see Col. Rec., Vol. VII. pp. 79, 80.] "You told us that you must now build a Fort at Shamokin; we are glad to hear it; it is a good thing; these young men are glad in their hearts & promise you their assistance, & would have you go on with it as fast as you can, & others too will assist you when they see you are in earnest." "The Fort at Shamokin is not a thing of little consequence, it is of the greatest importance to us as well as to you. Your people are foolish; for want of this fort, the Indians who are your friends can be of no service to you, having no place to go to where they can promise themselves protection, they can do nothing for you, they are not secure anywhere. At present your people cannot distinguish Foes from Friends, they think every Indian is against them—they blame us all without distinction, because they see nobody appear for them; the common people to a man, entertain this notion & insult us wherever we go. We bear their ill usage tho' very irksome, but all this will be set right when you have built the Fort and you will see that we in particular are sincere, & many others will come to your assistance. We desire when the Fort is built you will put into the command of so important a place some of your best people, grave, solid & sensible men who are in repute amongst you, & in whom you can place confidence. Do this & you will soon see a change in your affairs for the better."

Notwithstanding all the requests & arguments of the Indians & the repeated promises of the Gov. to commence a fort at this important point it does not appear that active measures were taken to effect it till about this time, tho' from various letters it was always a favorite measure with the Gov., the principal reasons for delay were probably the fear of opposition from the enemy should they be informed of the design of building, [see Penn'a Arch., Vol. VII., p. 550] the difficulty of making arrangements for the purpose, and especially want of consent on the part of the Commissioners,

who finally did "consent to his building a fort at Shamokin & desired him" to raise 400 men for that purpose, "which he writes Gov. Hardy, Ap. 4, he is "now doing with all the dispatch in my power" "but" he adds "it will be late before that work is done, as the place is distant, and no wagon road to it." [See Penn'a Arch., Vol. II., p. 606.]

On the 16th of April, the Gov. informed the Comm'rs, that he has directed Col. Clapham to rendezvous his Reg. at or near Hunter's mill, where he has directed a number of Canoes to be collected & fitted for transporting the stores to Shamokin, & believes they "will think it necessary to form a magazine of provisions and other warlike stores, at least sufficient to supply the troops employed at Shamokin. [See Penn'a Arch., Vol. II., p. 626, Ap. 16] Col. C. will fix upon and fit up proper places for the reception of stores & will place proper guards upon them."—And to Gov. Hardy, he says: "The 400 men for the Shamokin expedition are almost complete, & I am forming a magazine of provisions and stores upon the Susquehanna for the troops that are employed upon the frontiers, and as a wooden fort or Stoccado will answer the present purpose, those troops will soon be at Liberty to act in conjunction with yours."

April 25, p. 644. To Gen'l Shirly, Gov'r says your despatches found me preparing to set out for the Susq. where the provincial forces are waiting for me in order to proceed on an expedition for building a Fort at Shamokin."

The Gov. himself shortly proceeded to Harris's ferry "to see the provincial Regiment set off for Shamokin" where he continued some time."

May 8, Sec'y Peters informs Gov. Hardy that "400 men are very soon to begin their march to Shamokin [see Penn'a Arch., Vol. II., p. 656] in order to build a fort there for the reception & protection of such of the six nations & Delawares as will be sent to join against their cruel enemies."

May 15, About this time the houses at Shamokin were burned [See Col. Rec., Vol. VII., p. 154.]

June 10, The Gov. informs the Ind'ns that "the provincial Forces" were "now on their march to Shamokin, [see Col. Rec., Vol. VII., p. 159.] and thanks the Indians for giving their "ready and voluntary consent" and says "you must be sensible that this measure did not originally proceed from me, but was first moved by the six nations who lived amongst us," and "the Forces now under Col. Clapham are going to carry the promise I made to the six nations when here into execution." [see p. 159.]

June 12 1756. To Col. Clapham he says, [see Pennsylvania Archives p. 666.] "I find the Susquehanna Indians are much alarmed at our scheme of building a Fort at Shamokin and are jealous that we intend by it to secure the possession of their unpurchased lands there, and are apprehensive that the regiment is an army against them and they have actually sent out ten of their

people to be spies upon you in your march and to observe your motions. These apprehensions of those Indians is owing to some vile rascally deserters, Irish Roman Catholics, who are employed by the French to scatter these and other false stories among them in order to poison them and bring them entirely over to the French interest, and perhaps that party of Indians whom your reconnoitre party saw at McKee's old place may be those spies sent out by the Indians. But the Indian messengers I am now sending again amongst them have directions to satisfy them on that head."

June 12, 1756. With the instructions, he furnishes to Colonel Clapham [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. II., p. 667,] blank Commissions to be "filled up with the names" "of such men as you judge most fit for the service" "taking care that they be of the protestant religion and well affected to his Majesty's Government." He also furnishes him with "two plans of Forts; the one a pentagon, the other a square with one Ravelin to protect the Curtain where the gate is, with a ditch, covered way and glacis, but as it is impossible to give any explicit directions for the particular form of a fort without viewing and considering the ground on which it is to stand, I must leave it to you to build it in such a form as will best answer for its own defence, the Command of the River, and of the Country in its neighborhood, and the plans herewith will serve to show the proportions that the different parts of the work should bear to each other." "If you find the Building of the Fort in the manner proposed in the plan with a ditch, Glacis, covered way &c., [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. II., p. 666,] will be attended with too much difficulty, you will then build it in another manner.

"As to the place upon which the fort is to be erected, that must be in a great measure left to your judgement, but it is not necessary to inform you that it must be on the East side of the Susquehanna, the lands on the West at the forks and between the branches not being purchased from the Indians, besides which it would be impossible to relieve and support a garrison on that side in the winter time. From all the information I have been able to collect the land on the South side of the East Branch opposite the middle of the Island is the highest of any of the low land thereabout, and the best place for a fort, as the guns you will have will form a Rampart of a moderate height, command the main river, but as these informations come from persons not acquainted with the nature of such things, I am fearful they are not much to be depended on, and your own judgment must therefore direct you." The ground to be cleared around and openings to the river, and buildings erected within the fort, and without, log houses in command of guns for the Indians, a breastwork for the men while at work.*

Col. Clapham reached Fort Halifax on the 1st, and expected soon to be at Shamokin.

* For the entire instructions see Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 668.

July 12, 1756. To Gov. Dinwiddie he says [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. II., p. 712,] "a fort is now building at Shamokin by Col. Clapham who has 500 men with him"

July 13. A council of all the officers of Col. Clapham's Reg. [see p. 700.] (excepting Cap. Miles who was at Halifax,) assembled at Shamokin to complain about their pay, which they had been led to expect to be 7s 6d for each Lieut. and 5s 6d. for each ensign per day whereas they now learn from the commissary that it was to be only 5s 6d for Lieut. and 4s for ensign, they ask of the Governor permission to resign, Mr. James Young the commissary, represents the case to the Governor and says, the officers in general seem not at all pleased under their Col's. command, [July 18] all of them but 3 or 4 have been confined by him and continued so during his pleasure and released without trial." "I am sorry to say I much doubt the success of building a fort at that important place Shamokin under the present uneasiness of the officers and men." Cols. Clapham and Burd, (who appears to have acted as Engineer in building several forts,) also make a long communication to the Gov. on the subject [see p. 705,] to which the Gov. replies from New York, [Aug. 4,] where they were sent to him by Mr. Hamilton (who says, [see p. 231,] July 25, "that matters are like to run into great confusion at Shamokin,") denying any knowledge of increase of pay, and declining to accept the resignations till a stockado fort was built like that at Halifax. He acknowledges receipt of Col. Clapham's map of the forts and of the block houses and stockado you have erected, "which I much approve as your people may under that cover work in safety."

Sept. 7. Col. Clapham, recommends strengthening the fort by doubling it with another case of logs, [see p. 766.] and filling up the intermediate space with earth to render it cannon proof.

Sept. 23, 1756. Col. Clapham to Gov. Denny, commends his men for having shown a commendable disposition to serve their Country, and suffered excessive fatigue in building a fort agreeable to the plan herewith transmitted to your honor in little better than the space of six weeks, and in escorting provisions for the use of the Regiment at the same time."

Oct. 13. Apprehensive from intelligence received at Harris's from Shamokin of an attack, Col. Clapham sends an account [See Penn. Arch. Vol. III. p. 9,] of the condition of that fort to which he is about to return "to defend it to the last extremity in which he promises himself his Honor's assistance; he says the Garrison consists of 320 effective men and not one side arm in case of an attempt at storm."

Oct. 14. "The small number of granades," which they have, were "sent without charges or Fuzes, [see p. 12,] the match of bad quality, men and officers entirely ignorant of the knowledge and practice of Gunnery." And he is assured that it is "practicable for the

French to bring brass four and six pounders on drag-cars from Du Quesne to Shamokin."

Oct. 18. A conference at Augusta was held with the Indians [see Col. Rec. Vol. VII., p. 302.] who informed that a large body of French and Indians were on their way from Du Quesne to attack and capture the fort. The Governor ordered a reinforcement of 50 men. A return of this date shows the whole force to be 306.

Nov. 8. Receives from Gov. 6 bbls of powder 500wt of musket balls and 56 rounds shot, [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. III., p. 41,] complains of want of stronger teams and wheelbarrows, all the dirt has to be removed with the latter, and to be shovelled from man to man, axes bad, wants tomahawks, spades and nails, wagon masters, rum &c.

Wants blue grass seed to sow the slopes of the parapets [see p. 66,] and glacis and the banks of the river; in 8 or 9 days the ditch will be carried quite around the parapet, the barrier gates finished and erected, and the pickets of the glacis completed."

Dec. 21 1756. There were six weeks provision of flour at the fort; for details of other supplies and ammunition on Dec. 3. [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. III., p. 79.]

April 9. 1757. Most of Col. Clapham's Battallion was only enlisted for a year, [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. III., p. 117.] Col. C. "tired with the discouragements perpetually given to the service by the commissioners with their particular treatment of him, resigned his Commission, and there never having been a Lieut. Col. appointed to that Battalion, *Major Burd* has now the command at Augusta. The works could not be finished before the severe season came on, but they will be soon completed if the soldiers can be prevailed on to continue in the service, which I very much doubt." [Gov. Denny to Proprietaries.]

May 18. It was thought necessary to march three Companies of Weisers Battallion into Fort Augusta. [see Pennsylvania Archives Vol. III., p. 161, 277.]

July 30. George Croghan in a conference with Teedyuscung [see Archives, p. 249,] regarding the purchase of lands from Indians who he says had no right to sell, asked him "as Fort Augusta was within the lands he desired to be assigned to them whether he would acknowledge that Fortress to belong to the King of Great Britain for the use of his subjects in Pennsylvania, and all his other subjects and whether he would not be willing it should continue as a trading house &c.," to which Teedyuscung replied, that he agrees that the Fort shall belong to the English and continue as a trading house and he and his people will unite with the English in defending it against their enemies.

Oct. 2. Lord Loudoun says to Governor Denny, there is no road that leads from Harris, ferry to Fort Augusta. [see Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 279.] If it were attacked by the Enemy, till you have a road to it, no body of men could march to its relief.

Oct. 4. Conrad Weiser orders ten men to Fort Augusta, [see p. 283,] with the Governor's orders.

Oct. 7, [See p. 287.] Commissioners propose to Gov. Denny, to draw an order for purchase of Indian goods, to be stationed at Fort Augusta, in order to supply the Indians with goods and necessaries.

Jan. 1. 1758. A return, Major James Burds Regiment of foot [See Pennsylvania Archives Vol. III., p. 320,] consisting of Eight Companies gives 337, Rank and file.

On April 1, the Garrison consisted of detachments from 1st and 2d Battallions of Pennsylvania Reg. [See p. 374,] commanded by Maj. Thomas Lloyd, 348 effective Rank and file.

May 6. "Harry Gordon, Engineer and Captain, says that a Magazine [See p. 388,] ought to be built in the South Bastion 12 \times 20 feet in the clear, the wall to be $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick with three buttresses 2 feet thick at bottom, bevelling to 9 inches at top in each side, the breadth of buttresses $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The magazine to have an arch $2\frac{1}{2}$ brick thick and to be under ground within $1\frac{1}{2}$ foot of the top of the arch, the walls seven feet high from the level of the floor and to have a foundation 2 feet below the floor; great care to be taken to lay the joists and to fill up between with rubble stone and gravel, rammed; the joists to be covered with plank $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick, an air hole 1 foot square to be practised in the gavel end opposite the door. The passage to the magazine to have a zig-zag and over the arch some fine plaister laid covered with fine gravel and four feet of earth on top.

A Laboratory of the same dimensions in the East bastion, likewise to be arched, but with $1\frac{1}{2}$ brick and without buttresses.

A Fraise ought to be compleated round the Fort to be introduced upon the horizontal line at 20 degrees of elevation or as much as will be sufficient to discover it underneath from the flanks. The Fraise to be $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet in the ground & $3\frac{1}{2}$ without, not to exceed 5 inches in thickness, the breadth from 4 to 7; a number of these fraises ought before set in the wall, to be trunnelled on a piece of slab [1758, May, see Penn'a Archives Vol. III. p. 388,] or plank of 5 inches broad, within 6 inches of the ends, which gives an inch at the end, clear of the slab; the distance from one another $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches. After made fast to this slab to be introduced in the wall, and the earth rammed well between—when the earth is well fixed & the whole set round or a considerable way, another piece of 3 inches broad and 2 thick should be nailed all along close to the wall, which will bind the whole very fast together."

He at the same time furnishes a list of ammunition and stores wanted, among which are 16 pieces of Cannonry, 4 of 12 or 9 l'drs the rest 6 P'drs, 50 Rounds of shot for each gun of Ball, 8 rounds of grape shot for do., 24 Bbls. Powder for cannon & 10 for musket, 25,600 musket balls, 1,600 flints, 600 muskets compleat with cartridge boxes &c., 16 reams cartridge paper & 13 of cannon—The guns to be mounted on Garrison carriages $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet high from the

platform to the bottom, or to raise the metal $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet on the platform. 500 w't of Buck shot of Eights.—Intrenching tools, &c., &c. See Vol. III. p. 388.

June 2. The Garrison consisted of 121 Rank and file, of whom 99 were fit for duty, [Vol. III. pp. 408, 430, 478,] on the 1st July there were 189 of whom 160 were fit for duty—colors for the Fort are wanted, flag staff 70 feet high.

July 16. Capt. Montgomery arrives with 16 subalterns & 62 privates of new levies—Gen'l Forbes orders Capt. Rob. Eastburn & Capt. Paul Jackson & their subalterns with 35 of each company (which is more than they have here) to march & join him at Rays Town—also to draught 40 of the best men belonging to Col. Burd's Battalion with 2 officers, viz., Lt. Brodhead & Ensign Holler. "There is but one officer left here besides myself (Levi Trump) of Col. Burd's battalion viz, Ensign Henry—I have no ensign, the draughts march to day.—Only 143 men left at the fort, the time of ten are expired, a great part of them that are left are blind, lame, sick, old & decrepid, not fit to be entrusted with any charge. I have got but few Tradesmen to carry on any building, [see Penn'a Archives, Vol. III. p. 480,] 1 Carpenter, 2 Masons, & 1 Smith are left here—I have begun to build a powder magazine (as there has never been any other than the common provision store, an unfit place to hold powder,) & am obliged to leave it unfinished for want of Lime & stone—the Lime-stone is to fetch 6 miles, & 'tis impossible to fetch them any other way than by water, & all the Batteau-men are discharged, so tis' impossible for me to carry it on any further without some more assistance. The four pieces of cannon sent from Philad'a are come, but there is not a person to make carriages for them so they'll be useless. W. Dunlap & Cap. Hembas were sent by positive orders to Col. Burd—Lt. Brodhead and 30 men gone to Harris's to escort batteaux up the river; about 30 Indians seen on the west side.

Dec. 1, p. 570. Garrison 170 men of whom 123 fit for duty—12 pieces cannon, 700 Balls & 1300 grape, 20 Bbls. powder, &c., &c. 1759, Apl. 24, Gov. orders a supply of flour to be given Teedyuscung & the Indians should they apply.

Oct. 5. The soldiers of the Garrison discover a mutinous disposition, the governor orders it to be relieved & if possible an additional number of soldiers sent there. "I should be glad if the garrison considering the importance of this place was stronger." [p. 686.] 1760, Apl. 23, p. 720. Shickelamy is at the fort on his way to a council at Gen'l Johnsons, & Col. Mercer, who is also there, supplies the Mingoes with flour to help them home. It is proposed to cut a road from the frontiers to the fort, [p. 730.] that the Indians may there be supplied with goods.

1761, Jan'y 18, In consequence of the disposition of the Ass'y Gov. Hamilton proposed to disband the garrison at Augusta, [see Penn'a Archives Vol. IV. p. 37,] but postpones it with the approval of Gen'l Jeff. Amherst.

1763, June 13. Owing to intelligence from the Indian country [See Penn'a Archives, Vol. IV. p. 82,] the Gov'r finds it necessary to reinforce the garrison with men & provisions—calls for recruits & collects batteaux & canoes for transporting ammunition &c. from Philad'a [1763, Oct. 1, Vol. IV. p. 123,] & sends funds, supplies from Fort Hunter by canoes June 13. p. 111.

The Garrison consisted of two companies under command of Col. Jas. Burd & Capt. Caleb Graydon. [Nov. 25. p. 160,] 1765, In addition to the fears of an attack, the small pox broke out among the soldiers, [p. 143,] Garrison reduced to 100, Rank & file, no Ensign &c.

Scouts sent out in pursuit of the Enemy. [1764, Feb. 22, p. 165,] 30 men appointed to garrison Fort Augusta victualled by the Crown. July 20, p. 195.

1765, Feb'y 9. [Col. Rec., Vol. IX. p. 244.] The Gov'r in a message to the Assembly says, from the great importance of Fort Augusta to the protection of this province when engaged in a war with the Indians, I thought it absolutely necessary to keep a garrison in it the last year & am of opinion, that till the final conclusion of a peace with the Savages, it will be highly imprudent to abandon that post. He recommends a continuance of supplies for it.

[P. 246.] To which the Assembly replies "after due consideration we are of opinion that as the cannon & other military stores at Fort Augusta cannot be at present removed from thence it may be prudent to defer any resolution concerning the Evacuation of that post until further certainty of peace being firmly establish'd with the Indians; yet in the meantime as the fund from whence that Garrison has been paid up to the first of last month is nearly exhausted, we should approve an immediate reduction of the Troops stationed there, although in respect to disbanding the whole garrison we can only recommend to your Honor & the provincial commissioners when more satisfied of the Indians fidelity & conveniency offers for Water carriage from Shamokin to lose no time in removing the cannon & stores & disbanding the remainder of the Garrison, in order to ease the public of that burden whenever it can be done with safety and prudence."

[1765, Mar. 30. Vol. IV. p. 214.] Assembly resolve to evacuate the Fort as soon as they are satisfied of peace being firmly established with the Indians. [See Col. Rec., Vol. IX. p. 283.]

Gov. John Penn informs the assembly that "immediately on receiving certain intelligence that the Indians had ratified their engagements made last fall with Br. Gen'l Bouquet; I gave orders that *Fort Augusta should be evacuated*, & commissioned Col. Francis to settle the accounts of that garrison, which amounted to £437 96. for which he desires provision to be made.—It was postponed till next assembly.

1773, Apl. 2. Lt. Hunter complained of, for not giving up the old magazine for a gaol for Sunbury.—[See Penn'a Archives p. 462.] Col. Maclay asks for "old iron which formerly belonged to the Fort



not of any use at present"—they propose using them "for Grates for our temporary Gaol."

1777, June 19. [See Penn'a Archives Vol. V. p. 377.] Lt. Hunter orders out county militia towards Wyoming—see p. 611, 763.

Upon the lithographic plan which accompanies this will be found a more particular description, the source whence the plan was derived is indicated at the lower part of it.

It is said some indications of this fort remain, & a gent'n in the neighborhood promised us an account of them, which has not yet been received.

FORT BEDFORD—RAYSTOWN.

When this fort was erected, is not certainly known, but it was probably not before 1757, as on Feb'y 22d Col. John Armstrong writes to Major Burd (after stating some of his plans of operation) "This is all that can possibly be done before grass grows & proper numbers unite, except it is agreed to fortify Raystown, of which I yet know nothing." (Shippen letters by T. Balch, p. 68,) & on May 5, 1757, he writes to Gov. Denny (see Col. Rec., Vol. VII. p. 504.) He says "The coming of the Cherokees & Catawbas appears to be a very favorable Providence which should in my opinion be speedily & properly improved, as well for the benefit of this as of others his majestys colonies, & prompts me to propose to your honor, what I have long ago suggested to the late Gov'r & Gent'n comm'rs, that is the Building a fort at Ray's Town, without which the King's business & the Country's safety can never be effected to the westward. To this place, where, were we there encamped or fortified might the southern Indians be brought frequently from Fort Cumberland, provided the necessaries of life & of war could there be given them: & from it might proceed patrolling parties to spy, waylay, intercept &c., which duties should be constantly or frequently followed while others might carry on the building. Tis' true this service will require upwards of 500 men, as no doubt they will be attacked if any power be at Fort Du Quesne, because this will be a visible, large & direct stride to that place; but no doubt Col. Stanwix will bear a part in duty & Expense [See Col. Rec., Vol. VII. p. 504.] On 16th Aug. 1758 Brig. Maj. Joseph Shippen writes from the camp at Rays Town "we have a good stockade Fort built here with several convenient & large store houses. Our camps are all secured with a good breastwork & a small ditch on the outside, and every thing goes on well. Col. Burd desires his compliments" [See Penn'a Archives, Vol. III. p. 510,] Aug. 16, 1758, "There have been above 150 Cherokees at this place since the army first formed a camp here, but they have all left us except about 25 of them. Besides these we have Hambus & 3 Delaware warriors who came two days ago from Fort Augusta & 2 or 3 of the Six Nations & Col.

Bouquet expects Capt. Bullen (a Catawba Capt.) with 30 of his warriors to join us very soon. I understand they are to come from Winchester by the way of Fort Cumberland." [See Penn'a Archives Vol. III. p. 510.]

"The army here consists now of about 2500 men exclusive of about 1400 employed in cutting & clearing the road between this & Loyal Hanning, a great part of which I suppose by this time is finished, so that I am in hopes we shall be able to move forward soon after the Gen'l comes up, who we hear is at Shippensburg on his way up. Col. Montgomery with part of his battallion is with him." [p. 510.]

Col. Washington & 400 of his Reg't have not yet joined us nor has any of Col. Burd's (of Virg'a) except 2 companies." p. 510.

The assemblage of the troops here, at this time, was no doubt in pursuance of Gen'l Forbe's plan for the reduction of Fort Du Quesne—It appears (from the history of Braddock's expedition by W. Sargent p. 270.) that Gen'l Forbes with 350 men of the Royal Americans, 1200 of Montgomery's Highlanders & 1600 Virg'a & 2700 Penn'a provincials (making a total of 5850 men, besides 1000 wagoners) set out from Philad'a, (in July,) at Raystown, which he was prevented by delay from reaching till Sept'r, he halted & sent forward Col. Bouquet with 2000 men to occupy the Loyal Hanna—800 of whom were detached under Major Grant who were surprised & dreadfully cut up by M'r Aubry."

Aug. 19. according to returns of Adj't Kern of 2d Bat'n of Penna' there were here 656 effective rank & file under Col. James Burd.

Aug. 24. First Batal. of Royal Amer'ns Reg't, Col. Hy. Boquet in camp, march 364 men Rank & file, also Capt's Harding, Landers & Jocelyn's Co's

Aug. 26. Maryland forces encamped near Reas T. Capt. Dagworthy 276.

Sept'r 15 & 17, 274, of same Sept. 11, also Capt. A. Beall, Joshia Beall & Ware's Co's &c.

Sept. 15. 62 Reg. or 1st Highland Battalion commanded by Hon. Archibald Montgomery, companies, Cap't Sir Allan Mac Lean, Capt's Cameron and detachments, total 454, John M. Lachlan as adjutant.

Sept. 17. Lower county companies commanded by Major Wells, and Cap'ts McClughan and Gooding, Vol. 62.

Oct'r 14 "The rear division of the army moved from Raystown towards Loyal Hanna."*

Oct. 22. Gen'l Forbes being then there, says 200 men will be required here. [See Col. Rec., Vol. VIII. p. 226.]

Aug. 4. 1759. Brig. G. Stanwix advertises for wagons to convey provisions from Carlisle to Bedford under Escort. [See Col. Rec., Vol. VIII. p. 377.]

Jan'y 21, 1760. Col. Shippen writes to Col. Burd that a violent

* Craig's history of Pittsburgh p. 76.

general mutiny broke out in the garrison in consequence of a rumor that they were to receive no pay after 15th, which was happily quelled by the firmness of the Col. (See Shippen's letters, p. 170.)

It appears that Capt. Oury was commanding here June 10, 1763.

July 28, 1763. Col. Bouquet with a force under his command intended to relieve Capt. Ecuyer at Fort Pitt, left Fort Bedford—[Harris, p. 91.]

This Fort was situated on the Rays T. Branch of Juniata at or near the town called Rays Town, now Bedford, celebrated for its springs—The preceding are the principal facts that we have met with, which show that it was a place of some importance, & General Forbes, Philad'a, June 12, 1759, speaks of it "as the first Post of Penn'a settlement on this side of the Alleghany mountains" [see Col. Rec., Vol. VIII. p. 353,] and from the accompanying Lithograph it would appear to have been very regularly constructed—This view having no date but judging from its being obtained in the same way as Fort Augusta, represents it as it was in 1758. It is laid down on the map connected with Bouquet's Expedition in 1764.

FORT BIGHAM OR BINGHAM,

Was situated on Tuscarora Valley about 12 miles from Mifflin. It was probably erected as early as about 1749, by some early settlers one of whom was Samuel Bingham, after whom it was called as reported in a law case recorded in Penn Reg., Vol. XIV., p. 192, in Juniata County, was destroyed by the Indians about 1755 or '56, a number were carried off prisoners, and some killed. McCallister's house had been burned, and a number of cattle driven off. The enemy supposed to have been numerous.

FORT AT BILLINGSPOINT.

This fort situated about 12 miles below Philad'a, on the Jersey side, was commenced in June, 1776, by Robert Smith, who under date of the 18th in a letter to Committee of Safety, says, he is "preparing what is necessary for a beginning of the works" [see Penn'a Arch's, Vol. IV., p. 776] there & providing for the laborers. On the 13th July, he writes that he has been collecting materials for the sheds, to accommodate the laborers on the fort ground, [see Penn'a Arch's Vol. IV., p. 684,] next week he expects 60 or 70 Carpenters & begin work on the barracks, & in 3 or 4 days be able to lodge 150, & as many more in another week, by which time he would have 6 of the frames of small size ready for raising; more suitable timber comes in slowly. On the 5th August he is "ready to raise a number of frames but the depth of water opposite to where they are framed not being sufficient to bear them off we must go lower down" where there was not Beach enough to raise them; he proposes therefore to employ laborers

to enlarge a gully, made by rains; he has now lodging ready for 312 men, asks for a Rigger, Mr. Morris commander of a shallop & tackle, &c., to raise them, and for a supply of ropes, blocks, anchors, &c. October 8, he says, "we are flooring, raising, bracing, and launching the frames fit for Mr. Morris to carry off in order for sinking, which he expects to finish in a month. He has expended all the money in building sheds for ourselves & Barracks on the fort hill, together with the Chevaux de frize, &c." News at this time, (Dec. 17th,) of 8 ships & three tenders being within the Capes, and Major Proctor from Fort Island says, "something ought to be done to prevent Red Bank and Billingsport falling into their hands as he has been unable "to do anything at either, for want of men." Fearing an attack by the ships early in the spring, Wm. Richards asks in Jan'y, 1776, "Is not Billingsport by nature capable of being made very strong so as to support the Chevaux de frize, that may be sunk in the channel that with our other force may be a means of keeping them back with the help of our fire ships and boats." [See Penn'a Arch., Vol. IV., p. 167.]

Feb. 15, 1777. Up to this time it appears by [Col. Rec., Vol. XI., p. 525] that these works had been carried on under the direction of the Council of safety, "but Congress having now authorized the council to erect fortifications at Billingsport" it becomes "necessary that some proper person be appointed not only to superintend the said works, but to command such parties, whether soldiers, militia, or others as may be employed to compleat and defend them," appointed John Bull, Esq., Col. Commandant of the fortifications, and Blathwaite Jones as Chief Engineer, with rank and pay of a Lt. Col. They have previously (Sep. 26, 1776) been appointed by Council; the former as Superintendant of workmen & James Dundas assistant with Thos. Hanson assist. to the latter, Robert Cather Clerk to Superintend'ts, John Moyer, Commissary & Charles Souder & Ed'd McCaggen, Bricklayers.

Feb. 18. It is proposed to send there the Penn'a Regiment which is represented as in so confused a state and unsettled a situation—the men under no command, strolling about the town or enlisting in other Corps."

March 11, 1777. Council of safety resolve, That the Teams, &c., purchased by Col. Bull, for the purpose of carrying on the works at B. be charged to Congress. [See Col. Rec., Vol. XI., p. 139.]

March 11. Col. Bull is authorised to employ as many labourers and artificers to compleat the fortifications according to the plan adopted by the Board as he can, not exceeding 500, with an overseer to every 30 men, pay each 4s. 6d. premium or less, that he immediately set about it and prosecute with all diligence in his power, (142.) Wm. Crispin, Esq., is appointed Commissary, and Major Lewis Farmer, is ordered to march off all the officers and men belonging to the Penn'a State Reg't, (except recruiting parties,) down to B., & put himself under direction of Col. Bull.

Col. Bull, April 11, says he will furnish Col. Proctor with 40 men as ordered, tho' he objects, to separating them from the Reg., as officers are not appointed, and there are many recruits, who object to being set to work until the works are nearly compleat. At this time there were "there about 50 Jersey Militia, (p. 304.) On 11th June Congress Resolved that Gov. Livingston "be requested forthwith to order out 500 Militia of the State of N. Jersey, to assist in compleating the works now erecting at Billingsport, for the defence of the River Delaware, it being of the utmost consequence that the fortifications at that place should be compleated without delay," (p. 359,) this was after receiving a Report from a Committee appointed by them for viewing the defences of the Delaware, a copy of which was to be sent to Council "recommending to them in conjunction with Gen'l Mifflin & Mons. Du Coudray, to carry into execution the most effectual measures for defending the River Delaware." (ib.) The report of Mons. C. may be seen at length in P. A., Vol. V., p. 360. In it he approves of the situation of B., as well chosen and commanding the river in the narrowest pass he has seen and is most capable of defence. "The plan or projection" he considers "very bad." 40 or 50 Cannon well placed would have been sufficient to defend "the chain of Chevaux de frize, which bar the River," for this purpose, 6 or 8 weeks might have been sufficient to finish it, but to complete it agreeable to the present circumference and to finish the half moon necessary to command the height on the opposite side of the river would require at least 5 or 6 months, besides a more numerous garrison than could be spared from the army, at least 2000 men, the execution of the works he also condemns as being without judgment, (see the report on p. 361,) and proposes other arrangements. The fort he also considers badly situated, the battery improperly directed, half the guns would be useless. B. Arnold proposes from Genl. Washington to have Col. Stewart's Battalion with 1000 men arranged between Red Bank, Fort Island and Billingsport to compleat the works at those posts, (377.) On 11th June, Congress resolved "that the works" intended to be erected at Billingsport should be erected by Mons. Coudry, Gen'l Mifflin, and Council, (411.) That Gen'l Nash repair immediately with the North Carolina & Virginia troops now in the city to Billingsport, and aid the militia already ordered there from Penn'a and New Jersey, to which were added those lately arrived (July 3,) from Carolina in compleating the works. By a return from Adj General Bull, the Number of Penna. Militia now there, rank and file was 641, on the 18th June, Council gave the necessary orders for the militia to be employed in executing Mons. Coudry's plan who likewise ordered a small battery to be erected on a small bar island opposite the fortification. It appears by a letter of Gen'l Potter, July 22, (437) that Major Brown was the only person having charge of the works carrying on. "Cols. Bull & Jones, and the other Gentlemen appointed to have them executed are gone,"

there is not a cart to carry earth, and there ought to be at least 20." Gen'l Washington thinks the "works there all worthy of attention," and their completion as soon as possible expedient. The Council are at a loss where to procure cannon for Billingsport, &c., July 14, (450) and also 100 blankets for the Bucks Co. battalion now there.

July 18, asks for and receives boats to convey militia from Chester to Billingsport. [Col. Rec., Vol. XI., p. 288.]

In August, the times of some of these men expired, or would shortly in Cap. Thomas's Company, [IV., p. 511] some of the militia return and deliver into the hands of the Lieutenants of the city their arms "exceedingly out of repair" owing in many instances to the shameful neglect and abuse of the persons in whose hands they have been. [Vol. V., p. 558.] Col. Bull left Chester on Sep. 1st, for the purpose of examining what militia remain at Billingsport, an additional number is necessary for labor. (572.)

On the 5th he reports, "30 Continental Artillery, 50 city militia having 8 days to serve, and 50 Laborers and Carpenters, mostly the latter," (p. 573) and on the 6th belonging to the State a Total of "rank and file 2973." (See table p. 595.)

"Four pieces of cannon" are recommended by the State Navy Board for Billingsport, "for the present, if nothing more can be done." (590.)

Sept. 6, 1777. Col. Jehu Eyres writes there is great reason to believe the Enemy ships will make an attempt to weigh the Chevaux de frize, and destroy the fortifications on Delaware." The works at Billingsport, &c., by order of his Excell'y Gen. Washington are left almost without Guards, (591) "Council therefore order Col. Jehu Eyres" immediately to repair to these works and post the two companies of militia Artillery as may appear most advantageous, "& put the fortifications into as good a state of defence as possible, under direction of such officer as Gen. Washington has or may order for that purpose," "3 or 4 Companies of Bucks Co. Militia are expected to reinforce you." (591.)

After an inspection of the fort and Chevaux de frize, C. Alexander says to Robert Morris, Sept. 15, (626) "that if some troops & boats of observation down the River is not (sent) you may soon expect to hear of the enemy having Billingsport in possession and your strength by water of no service for 100 men crossing at or below Chester at night would have it in possession by morning, and command your batteries."

Oct. 3. Col. Wm. Bradford writes (644) from Fort Mifflin, "found Col. Will of the 4th Battalion with about 100 men, and Cap. Massy's Company of Artillery, which was reduced by desertion to 12 men, after I got in was reinforced by 100 Jersey Militia, and next day with about 50 more. On the 1st the enemy landed a number of men (500 to 1000) at Raccoon Creek, 60 of the Jersey men in the afternoon were sent to harrass them if on the march, "but they did not move on that evening, the 2d Oct. Genl. Newcomb

came before day and told me he had a few militia on the main road with one piece of artillery and was going to harrass the enemy and drew off what Jersey Militia was at the Garrison to join his body, our body was now very small ; and about 8 o'clock we heard a firing between the enemy and Genl. Newcomb which continued but a short time. I got our people under arms but could get no news from Gen. Newcomb, though Majors' Marsh and Boys were sent off for that purpose, but at last I had certain accounts that the Jersey militia had retreated, and the enemy were advancing to the Fort on which, I ordered the people into boats and sent most of them to Fort Island spiked up all the cannon we could not carry off, and set the Barracks and Bake house on fire, but the dwelling house some how escaped, we took off all the ammunition, I stayed myself with Cap. Robinson of the Continental Brig on shore for some more certain advice. About 12 the enemy came on so close through a cornfield that they were not more than 30 yards from us & began to fire on our boat, & a guard boat we had with us also fired on them, & all got off, one man only being wounded, I am now at Fort Mifflin." "The enemy ships are coming up to Billingsport." (644.) On the 7th he (648) says "I wrote to you a few days ago informing of the loss of Billingsport, the Troops that took possession of that place consisted of Highlanders & Marines from the man of war about 13 or 1400 in number." "The 4th Oct'r they embarked all their men but 300 after making some efforts to remove or weigh the chevaux de frize which I believe they could not effect. Yesterday the enemy set fire to all the works & Houses that were left at Billingsport & embarked the men. In the evening Commodore Hazelwood went down & attacked the ships very smartly ; they got under way & fell down to Chester where 9 of them now lays. I was in Billingsport this morning & every thing that would take fire is burned & most of the embrasures destroyed. The committee is now sending down a scow to bring off the iron work that is there." Oct. 8, he writes (649) "Two of the Chevaux de frize last sunk to stop up the gap are removed higher up & put on one side so that a ship may warp thro'—a ship & Brig are now preparing to be sunk in the gap which if we can effect will stop the channel, a large fleet of vessels are now as high as New Castle. Last night a large body of the enemy came from Phila'da. & have erected a battery near the mouth of Schuylkill, our galleys fired at them in the night & this morning, but I believe with very little damage."

Nov. 19, 1777 Lord Cornwallis landed here from Chester & proceeded to the attack on Red Bank. Vol. VI. p. 23.—Sep. 12, 1778 Col. Bull is ordered by Council who visit there to erect a battery of four guns at Billingsport with temporary barracks for the accommodation of the necessary No. of men to man the guns. Vol. VI. p. 746. [see Col. Rec., XI. p. 570, 576.] Feb'y 21, 1779. The President concludes to visit the fortifications & invites Baron Steuben, Gen'l Du Portail & other military men to accompany him [Vol. VII. p 199.] Col. Proctor is ordered Mar. 29, [270] to detach from his Reg't 30

men, properly officered, to take post at Billingsport, & Ap. 6. it appears four 18 pounders with one 18 pounder & a 12 lbr that have been there for some time past are mounted one 8 inch Howitzer ordered (298.) Two companies of militia artillery are ordered to relieve Col. Proctor's men, Col. Bull has committed to him the execution of the works [366] Cap't John McCulloh was commanding there May 5, [371, 506] vessels inward bound are to bring to. Aug. 1781 Wm. Hammel in charge of this post asks for men, house & 50 acres of land [Vol. IX. p. 330.] May 1782, Wm. Smith is stationed to superintend & take care of the works & ordnance, & asks for privilege of keeping a public house [p. 544] July 1, 1784. There are five 18 pounders, one 12lbr & one 4lbr mounted & one 12lbr, one 6lbr and two 4lbr dismounted, the carriages rotten & good for nothing but iron.—Some shot & shells, [284] in 1787 the land was leased by Controller Nicholson to Anthony Dougherty & Thomas Hewitt for 7 years, they to have the use of the buildings & rails now there, to pay taxes, & rent £2 5 this year & for the next six years £4 10, to leave 1000 rails more than are now there, & take care of the military stores & public buildings.—This is the last notice we have in the Archives of this fort—It was situated on the E. side of the Delaware, about 12 miles below the city. We do not know that any thing remains of the public works, though there may be some traces of them. See page 69, for soundings and width of the river at this point.

BROWN'S FORT.

The only account that we have of this fort is in a letter, from Adam Reed to Edward Shippen, dated at Hanover, August 7, 1756, from which it would appear that a Capt. Smith had a Company there, and that Jacob Eller, one of his soldiers "a liver before, 2½ miles over the first mountain just within the gap, at said fort" took an escort of 10 men to help him with consent of an officer to cut down some wheat at his place, where they were attacked by 3 Indians who crept to the fence just at their back and fired upon them, killed the Corporal and wounded one other. The men returned to the fort but find James Brown missing, the Lieut. sent men out then to bring him in, Capt. Smith had sent more men "from the other fort." Brown was found killed and scalped. There is nothing to determine the site of this fort, (if indeed there was a fort of that name,) and the other one not far from it; as the letter is dated Hanover it was probably either in Beaver or Washington County. [See Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 738.]

FORT BURD.

This fort was probably commenced by Col. James Burd in 1759, as we find by a letter addressed by him to Gen. Stanwix (see "letters

and papers relating to Provincial History of Pennsylvania" page 163,) dated, "camp at the mouth of Nemoralling's Creek on the Monongahela about one mile above the mouth of Red Stone Creek, Sept. 30, the following words, "I think this will be a very fine post, it is situated upon a hill in the fork of the River and Creek, commands both, and is not commanded by anything: the hill is almost fifty yards from the river and joins the Creek. I have kept the people constantly employed on the works since my arrival, although we have been for eight days past upon the small allowance of one pound of beef and half a pound of flour per man a day, and this day we begin upon one pound of beef, not having one ounce of flour left, and only three bullocks, I am therefore obliged to give over working till I receive some supplies." We have also seen a sketch of a fort among the papers of Joseph Shippen who was an Engineer, and who probably was with Col. Burd and planned it, as also a sketch of his route and gives this locality of "Fort Burd," by name. If this is a plan of this fort, it appears to have been very regularly constructed, with a ditch surrounding it, and a house for a magazine in the centre, and four bastions, the following description accompanies it. "The curtain 97½ feet, the flank 16, the faces of the Bastions 30 feet, a ditch between the bastions 24 feet wide and opposite the faces 12 feet, the log house for a magazine and to contain the women and children 39 feet square, a gate 6 feet wide and 8 high, and a drawbridge—feet wide."

Nemoralling's Creek above mentioned or Nemocalling's Creek as it is called in the Pioneer, is now Dunlap's Creek, and empties into the Red Stone. Here it is believed there was an old Indian fortification, from which it has been known to Hunters and traders as "Old Fort" Old fort at Redstone." And the fort built by Major Burd, has been frequently spoken of as "Redstone Old Fort" and is perhaps better known by that name than as "Fort Burd." The present town of Brownsville is located on or near the site of it; when it was destroyed or what transactions took place there we have no account, nor whether there are any remains of it at this time, white spies are said to have been placed there to watch the movements of the Indians.

The Virginians up the Monongahela have had 2 or 3 musters lately one at "Redstone Old Fort" Feb. 23, 1774. [See Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 481.]

Fort Burd is laid down on Map in Bouquet's Expedition as at or below the junction of the Monongahela and Redstone in 1764.

Several forts are spoken of in Records as "Mr. Burd's fort" but this is believed to be merely because he was then occupying or commanding them. The above described is no doubt the only one known as Fort Burd.

See Pioneer, Vol. II., p. 58. Craig's History of Pittsburg.

FORT AT CARLISLE—LOWTHER.

By a letter from John O'Neal (Reg. Penns. Vol. 4. 339,) it appears there was a garrison here May 27, 1753, consisting "only of 12 men, the stockade originally occupied two acres of ground square with a blockhouse in each corner, these buildings are now in ruin."

Another letter, dated in 1754, says "The stockade is of singular construction a ditch is dug in the first instance about 4 feet deep, into which Oak logs are set upright about 17 feet in height, each log is about one foot in diameter. In the interior are platforms made with clap board these are elevated about 5 feet in height on which the men stand with fire arms to fire through small apertures made for the purpose; a swivel gun is placed in each corner, & fired as occasioned required to let the Ind'ns know that such kind of guns were within." *ib.* p. 390. By an account published in 1755 "of the disposition of the force," it appears there were then at "Fort Lowther at Carlisle" 50 men—When this fort was erected we can find no account, the preceding is probably a description of it, if so it must have been built about 1754, a former stockade fort being then "in ruins."

On the 15th Feb'y, 1756. Wm. Trent writes from Carlisle "a Fort in this town would have saved this part of the County, but I doubt this town in a few days will be deserted if this party that is out should kill any people nigh here," Vol. II. p. 575. From this it would appear there was then no fort here.

Col. John Stanwix encamped here on the 30th May, 1757. John Armstrong being there then also.

On the 30th June, John Armstrong writes to—(name not given) "To morrow we begin to haul stones for the building of a meeting house on the north side of the square, there was no other convenient place. I have avoided the place you once pitched upon for a church. The stones are raised out of Col. Stanwix's intrenchment, we will want help to this political as well as religious work" [See Penn'a Archives Vol. III. p. 192.]

Col. Stanwix on 25th July writes to Sec'y Peters, [Vol. III. p. 239,] "am at work at my intrenchment, but as I send out such large & frequent parties with other necessary duties, can only spare about 70 working men a day, & these have been very often interrupted by frequent & violent gusts, so that we make but a small figure yet, & the first month was entirely taken up in clearing the ground which was full of monstrous stumps, &c.—Have built myself a hut in camp where the Captains & I live together"—Had Col. Stanwix two intrenchments & was the first one abandoned by him, being that alluded to by Col. A. above?

On the 5th Sept'r, 1757, Lord Loudoun sends from New York the 2d Battalion of the Royal American Regiment to reinforce Col. Stanwix [Vol. III. p. 266.]

Oct. 22, 1758. Gen'l Forbes recommends 100 men to be at Shippensburg & Carlisle, [see Col. Rec., VIII. p. 225,] & it appears at some time during this year there were two companies or 14 men stationed at the latter.

Jan. 5, 1764. Gen. Gage orders the King's Troops from Carlisle to Lancaster, if required by Gov. Penn, "to support the civil authority in the execution of the laws. [Col. Rec. IX., p. 118.]

It is stated "that Fort Lowther fronted on High St. between Hanover & Pitt streets; & the House of the late Gen'l Lamberton occupied a part of the Ground, & as this is now the most populous part of the town there are probably no remains of the fort to mark its precise locality—The fort no doubt received the name of Lowther from the manor of Lowther in which Carlisle was situated.

CHAMBERS'S FORT.

At a meeting of the Gen'l Committee of Cumberland Co. convened by order of John Potter, Sheriff of the Co., at the house of Mr. Shippen, Oct. 30, 1755, at which 18 persons were present, it was resolved to build immediately five large forts, viz., at Carlisle, Shippensburg, Col. Chambers's, Mr. Steele's meeting house and at Wm. Allison, Esq's, in which the women and children were to be deposited, from which on any alarm intelligence was to be sent to the other forts. Mr. Chambers was one of those present at this meeting, but it does not appear from any information obtained, that this plan was executed, at least so far as relates to this fort; (Shippen papers, No. 35,——) it is therefore believed that this was a private fort erected by Benj. Chambers in 1756, which was visited by James Young, who, Oct. 17, speaks of it thus. "In our journey to Fort Lyttleton we stopped at Mr. Chambers's mill, 10 miles beyond Shippensburg towards McDowell's, where he has a good private fort and on an exceeding good situation to be made very defenseable; but what I think of great consequence to the Government is, that in said Fort are 2 four pound cannon mounted, and nobody but a few country people to defend it. If the Enemy should take that fort they would naturally bring those cannon against Shippensburg and Carlisle, I therefore presume to recommend it to your honor either to have the cannon taken from thence or a proper garrison stationed there; [see Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 12,] acting probably on this suggestion, the Governor wrote respecting them to Lieut. Col. John Armstrong, who in reply, Nov. 30, 1756, says, "I have wrote to Mr. Chambers concerning the Guns at his fort according to order, but he thinks by going to Philadelphia he may prevail with your Honor to let them stay where they are." (79) This application not succeeding, Col. Armstrong sent a party of his Majesty's forces under command of Thos. Smallman to remove the said cannon

to Shippensburg or some other fort; upon the arrival of the party at the fort they found it so well defended against them that they withdrew without obtaining their object;—the Governor (Denny) on receiving this intelligence issued his orders to the Sheriff of Cumberland Co. to arrest Col. Chambers and bring him before him under a strong guard at Philadelphia. What was the final result does not appear, but it is inferred from a letter of Col. Armstrong 30 June, 1757, p. 192, that his recognizance was taken to appear "before the Gov. who issued the writ," the cannons seem to be still in his possession, as it was suggested that the Governor should write to Col. Stanwix, who may think it necessary to seize the Guns himself; it is intimated that a suit was intended by Col. C. and that the Governor's treatment of him may have caused some difficulty in appointing magistrates, (192.) For the following particulars respecting this fort the Editor is indebted to the Hon. Geo. Chambers, who in a letter, Oct. 31, 1855, says. "The most defensive and safe Fort in the Connococheague Country was that erected by Col. Benj. Chambers at the Confluence of the Falling Spring and the Connococheague Creek where the Town of Chambersburg is located. It was erected in the winter and spring of 1756, being a stockade, including the dwelling house, flour and saw mills of the proprietor; within the fort, he erected a large stone building two stories in height, the waters of the falling spring running under part of it, for safe access to the water, its windows were small, and adapted to defence: the roof of it was covered with sheet lead, to protect it against fire from the savages. In addition to small arms Col. Chambers had supplied himself with two four pound cannon which were mounted and used. Within the fort he remained in safety with his family throughout the whole series of Indian wars. It was also a place of shelter and security to many of the neighbouring families in times of alarm. Though the fort was assailed some times by the Indians no one was injured that remained within its inclosure. The name and reports of the cannon, made the enemy cautious how they approached the Fort and kept them from it a considerable distance. Mr. McKinney a farmer of the neighborhood who had taken shelter in it, ventured out with his son to see to his cattle on his farm, but their bodies were found murdered and scalped about half a mile from the Fort."

FORT CRAWFORD.

This fort was, it is believed, erected during the revolution, & about 1779. The earliest notice met with in the Archives is a letter from Col. Brodhead June 7, 1779, to Capt. Sam'l Morehead acknowledging receipt of one from him dated at Fort Crawford, in which Col. B. says "your company is at this time very small & there appears little probability of recruiting it. I do not doubt but you are desirous of

attending to your private affairs, & one officer is sufficient to command seventeen privates. I suppose Mr. Carnaghan is an officer in your Company & I believe he may be equal to the command you have recommended." Vol. XII. 129. June, 1779, "a soldier was killed between Forts Crawford & Hand, & the Indians proceeded towards Sewickly settlement." (131.) Oct 2 1779. Col. Brodhead orders Cap't Thomas Campbell to "march your company with all your stores (from Fort Hand) to Fort Crawford (160) Cap't Irwin will be ordered to Kittanning & I will order you a sufficient quantity of provisions. You will keep out daily scouts between your garrison & the Kiskiminetas creek & between your post & Fort Pitt. I wish you may find your new post more agreeable than Fort Hand." (161) Oct. 16, 1779. Not having yet arrived at Fort Crawford, provisions (salt pork) intended for that post were sent to Fort Armstrong, from whence he is ordered to receive his supply; (172) "when you come to head quarters [to pass your receipts for stores] I will consider the propriety of building Barracks for your company." Col. B. Nov. 20, sends 3 head of cattle & 2 horse loads of flour for his present necessity, expecting the river to be high enough to transport provisions, & orders him to send to Pittsburg "one subaltern officer, one serjeant & 15 Rank & file to assist in laying in provisions;" let any of your men that have been enlisted in the 8th P. Reg't be included, & also some Butchers, Coopers & Masons if he has any. (188) Nov'r 27, the terms for which your men are engaged being nearly expired renders it both inconvenient to erect barracks or lay in a magazine of provisions & as I do not apprehend any danger will ensue to the frontier by the evacuation of that post & have no reason to expect Blankets or clothing for your men, I apprehend your company can be best accommodated here where they are likewise wanted, you will therefore on receipt hereof evacuate Fort Crawford & bringing off the stores of every kind, march your company to Head quarters." (p. 194.) It appears that Cap't Campbell had about Jan'y, 1780, rendered himself offensive to Col. B. & that he had left for Phila'a (see p. 203 & Vol. VIII. p. 109.) Col. Lochrey Jan'y 9, 1780, says "The two ranging companies were stationed at the Kittanning, & Fort Crawford at the mouth of a creek called Pucatees creek on the Allegheny River which posts were well calculated to cover the country. (177.) But Col. B. for some reasons best known to himself and without consulting me or any of the gentlemen of this county ordered both companies to Fort Pitt."* (78, 109.) On 2d of April Col. B. orders Col. Lochrey to order out from the militia of his county sixty able bodied rank, & file & equip them with all expedition, & send one third of them to take post at Fort Crawford Vol. XII. (215) May 6, Col. B. writes to Cap't Tho's Beall, who was probably now in command there, "that Serj't Clarke who arrived, express informed me this morning that a number of Indian warriors

* See concluding paragraph p. 352.

were discovered opposite Fort Crawford," & sends two Indians with Bill Brady for information—"Should the alarm prove false or the militia arrive at Fort Crawford you will immediately proceed to Fort Armstrong." (p. 230.) To Cap't Thomas Stokely Aug. 3, Col. B. writes, if no State Commissary is employed to furnish provisions for you "you will immediately march your garrison to this place, bringing with you all stores belonging to United States & assist in foraging until a sufficient supply of provisions is secured, when you can again take your station at Fort Crawford." (254) Aug. 19, he writes to Col. Lochrey that "Monongalia is rising a little, & I hope it will speedily be in my power to return the Garrison of Armstrong & Crawford to their stations." (257) Instructions were given Col. B. to garrison this & fort Armstrong, but this he says, May 27, 1784, is impossible until the commander in chief is pleased to direct me to evacuate Fort McIntosh. (IX. p. 39.)

The reasons, for evacuating however, were assigned by Col. B. in a letter to Pres. Reed, Dec'r 13, 1779, in which he says "I should have been glad to have had an earlier information respecting the Corps of rangers, but being uninformed I thought it very extraordinary that they should be subsisted out of the public magazines & yet be under the separate direction of a County Lieutenant. Those companies have hitherto been stationed at Kittanning (Fort Armstrong) and at Pockets (Fort Crawford) but as the terms of the men were expired & they are likely to close with ice, I ordered the troops to this place (Pittsburg) because I apprehended no danger from the enemy during the winter season, & if provisions had been laid in at these places they must have been exposed to loss, besides it would have been quite impracticable to have supplied them with fresh provisions, & the quarters at these posts were too uncomfortable for naked men—For though the state have provided the Troops with shoes & blankets they are not yet arrived." (p. 39. Vol. VIII.)

CROGHAN'S FORT.

In a letter from Adam Hoops, giving an account of Indian attacks, it is stated, Nov. 3, 1755, "That Geo. Croghan was at Augwick, where he had a small fort and about 35 men, but whether he had been molested or not we cannot as yet say. I am apprehensive Geo. Croghan is in distress though just now Mr. Burd with about 40 men left my house and we intend to join him to-morrow at McDowell's Mill," [p. 462, Penn. Arch. Vol. II., and page 623,] where it is said, "Capt. Irwin is supplied by Mr. Croghan's arms." On 454 it is said, "by letter of the 29th and 30th last month (Oct.) am informed that people at Augwick and Juniata are cut off and among others George Croghan." As Fort Shirley was erected at a place named Augwick, it is probable that which is here named Croghan's Fort may be the same, (which see).

FORT CUMBERLAND.

This fort was built by Col. Innes of Virginia prior to Oct. 26, 1754, [see Col. Rec. Vol. VI., p. 180,] "at the mouth of Wills Creek opposite the New Store called, Fort Mount Pleasant," and is near, or where, the present town of Cumberland in Maryland now stands. Feb. 15, 1755, Gov. Dinwiddie requests Gov. Morris to send 600,000 wt. of flour to the Magazine at Wills Creek. (p. 297) Gen. St. Clair and Gov. Sharpe of Maryland, were sent on a tour of inspection to Wills Creek previous to the passage of a portion of Gen. Braddocks army towards Du Quesne. They found here Jan. 26, 1755, that "the gallant fellows had built a sufficient fort with several large magazines and barracks for the expected army. The latter were arranged in the manner of a fortified camp flanking and flanked by the fort, ten four pounders and some swivels constituted all their artillery. This fort was called Fort Cumberland in honor of the Captain General. A company from Maryland had arrived there about the end of Nov. 1754, and remained through the winter quartered in huts they built for themselves. Later in the season the Virginia troops made their appearance."* St. Clair on his arrival here reviewed the troops, and Cap. Rutherford on 22 March, 1755, [see Penn. Arch. Vol. II., p. 296,] says, "our review by Sir John St. Clair, is over, and after what he has discharged, I think what remains here will be fit for any service." Two regiments from Cork are expected. "I shall want 20 recruits to complete my company in room of those he has discharged and those I had discharged before which I have a promise of getting from Maryland immediately" from Capt Jordan and some other friends, but for greater security I send now a Serjeant and Drummer towards Carlisle and Lancaster for recruits. Col Innes remains here to take care of stores and Indian affairs and Sir John by Gen. Braddocks orders has left under my command, my own Company, Cap. Demeres and two Companies of Virginia Rangers, 50 men each, under Cap. Waggoner and Cap. Peronee, Cap. Clarke as unfit for service is sent off to recruit, and Cap. Dagworthy's to be draughted for completing the British Regiment." [Penn. Arch. Vol. II., p. 276.]

Col. Innes was left in command by directions of Gen. Braddock, [see Gov's letter, Penn. Arch. Vol. II., p. 376,] who with his army had left Wills Creek about the 9th of June, and was on the 22nd only 40 miles from the fort. [See Col. Rec. Vol. III., p. 457,] June 10, Gov. Dinwiddie orders 10 ps. of cannon, &c., here, destined for Ohio from Annapolis; sends to Gov. Morris an extract of a letter which says, "on the 9th of last month the whole army, except 600 men, with Sir John St. Clair, who marched two days before, went from Wills Creek," and incloses him a short letter from Col. Innes

* W. Sargent's Braddock, p. 144. See also Fort Du Quesne.

dated 11th informing of Gen. B's. defeat, the news of it being then just received at this post. Col. Dunbar proposes leaving as many of the wounded at fort Cumberland as can there be provided for, [see Col. Rec. p. 486, 490,] he was there with the forces under his command, July 30. In June "some of the inhabitants near the Fort were killed or taken prisoners." [See Col. Rec. p. 495.] Oct. 20, 1755, an attack is feared, Tobias Hendrickson thanks the Gov. &c. for arms and ammunition sent for the defence of the fort and the persons who had joined to it which is upwards of 100. They are very diligent in making every thing in readiness in case of an attack, which, Sir, we do not know the night nor hour, for by all accounts from the back parts they are most shocking. [See Penn. Arch. Vol. III., p. 438.]

June 23, 1757, Col. Stanwix informs Gov. Denny that the friendly Indians of Cherokee nation had brought into Fort Cumberland some scalps and a French Officer taken prisoner at Du Quesne, and that an army of French and Indians had begun their march to the frontiers. [See Penn. Arch. Vol. III., p. 196.]

DAVIS'S FORT,

"Was erected by Philip Davis, in 1756, being about nine miles south of Fort Loudoun, near the Maryland boundary line, and at the northern termination of one of the Kittoctinny ranges, and which in early times and since is known as Davis's Knob. The fort was occasionally garrisoned by companies of rangers, who passed between the forts."—

It was sixty-three miles from Harris's Ferry, according to the only notice in the Archives, (Vol. II. p. 134,) from B. Chambers's sixteen and a half miles, and twenty miles from Shippensburg; its situation is laid down on the lithographic plan of 1764.

FORT DUNMORE.

A name given in 1774, by Dr. Conolly to Fort Pitt, which see—also Penn. Archives, Vol. IV. 519-521.

DUPUI'S FORT.

This fort was visited June 24, 1756, by James Young, commissioner of general musters, who says, "At seven P.M. came to Samuel Dupui's—mustered that part of Captain Weatherhold's company that are stationed here, a lieutenant and twenty-six men, all regularly enlisted for six months. Round Dupui's house is a large square, but very slight and ill contrived, stockade, with a swivel gun

mounted on each corner. Mr. Dupui was not at home, his son with a son of Mr. Brodhead keeping house." They seem to make a mere merchandize of the people stationed here, selling rum at eight shillings per gallon. "Provincial stores, thirteen good muskets, three cartouch boxes, thirteen pounds of powder, twenty-two pounds of lead." (Penn. Archives, II., page 680.)

March 2, 1758, Colonel James Burd visited it from Fort Hamilton, from which it is distant six miles—and says, "This is a very fine plantation, situate upon the river Delaware, twenty-one miles from Teeds, one hundred from Philadelphia; they go from hence in boats to Philadelphia, by the river Delaware, which will carry about twenty-two tons—this place is about thirty-five miles from Easton, and thirty-eight from Bethlehem—there is a pretty good stockade here, and four swivels mounted, and good accommodation for soldiers." "Found here twenty-two good men, fifty pounds of powder, one hundred and twenty-five pounds of lead, no flints, a great quantity of beef, I suppose eight months provisions for a company, plenty of flour at the mill about three hundred yards off." (Penn. Archives, VII. page 356.) It was in Smithfield township, Monroe county, at the mouth of Mill creek. According to Adjutant Kern's report, (Penn. Archives, VIII., page 340,) February 5th, 1750, Ensign Hughes was here with twenty-three men, ten province arms, and nine belonging to the men, forty pounds of powder, eighty pounds of lead, four months' provisions, six cartridges. Mr. Dupree acting as commissary.

DU QUESNE.

The site of this celebrated fort has been under the sovereignty of different nations; in 1748 a Company was formed by the name of the Ohio Company, with a grant of a large body of lands from the English, who claimed under this right. In 1749, Capt. Celeron was despatched from Canada by the French, and ordered to take possession of the Country along the Ohio; he deposited leaden plates in various situations, some of which have been found, with inscriptions upon them in French, a copy of one of which will be found in Col. Rec. Vol. V. p. 510, and on Vol. I. p. 228, of "Olden time." George Washington, in 1753, on his way to the French Commandant at Le Boeuf, visited this place, and was so much pleased with its situation, as on his return from an unfavorable interview with that officer, to determine him to send troops there under Capt. Trent; early in 1754, a company arrived here, leaving about 70 or 80 to follow in a few days, to lay the foundation of a fort; in the absence of the Captain, Ensign Ward commanded, but on or about the 17th of April, 1754, was compelled to surrender to a summon from Mons. Contrecoeur, Capt. of a detachment of French, who had arrived with 60 batteaux, 300 canoes, and about 1000 French and Indians, and

18 pieces of artillery, "planted against the fort."* (See Col. Rec. Vol. VI. p. 29.) Mr. Ward could not do otherwise, having but an inconsiderable number of men, and no cannon to make a proper defence, he was permitted to draw off his men, arms, and working-tools, and "to retreat to the inhabitants." (See Col. Rec. Vol. VI. p. 28.) Contrecoeur immediately proceeded to erect the fort, and named it "*Fort Du Quesne*," after the Marquis Du Quesne, Governor of Canada. Ensign Ward proceeded to Cumberland, then Will's Creek, where he found Washington with three companies, who thence departed for "Little Meadows," whence he learned that Contrecoeur had been reinforced with a large body of men; and after encamping on Youghogany, moved forward to the Great Meadows. An express arrived the same night from Tannacharison, informing that the French were near his encampment, about six miles off—Washington immediately started with 40 men for the "Half King," whom they reached after great difficulties, and together planned an attack upon the French, which succeeded in quieting them. Jumonville, their Commander, and 10 men were killed, and 22 taken prisoners, one being wounded; a Canadian escaped. Messrs. Druilon and La Force were among the prisoners sent to Governor Dinwiddie. Supposing the Canadian would report the events at Fort Du Quesne, and that a large French force would be sent against him, Washington set his troops to work at the Great Meadows to enlarge and strengthen the works he had begun there, and called it *Fort Necessity*. Here leaving Capt. Mackay, intending to advance to Red Stone, but after two weeks toil only reaching Gist's Farm, 13 miles from the fort, and learning that reinforcements had reached Du Quesne from Canada, he decided to retreat to Will's Creek; but on reaching the Great Meadows, and finding his men too much exhausted by fatigue and want of provisions, he concluded to remain there, erect fortifications and wait till supplies came; but on the 3d July, about 900 French appeared in the neighborhood, and after skirmishing about 10 hours, the fort capitulated to the French Commander, De Villieres, as surety for the article to return the prisoners taken in the skirmish with Jumonville. Capts. Vanbraam and Stobo were retained as hostages and sent to Fort Du Quesne, from whence Stobo contrived to furnish a particular account of the condition of the fort, and a plan of it, of which a lithograph will be found in Vol. II. Penna. Archives, p. 146, and his letters in Vol. VI. Col. Rec. p. 141, 161, from which the annexed description is taken: "Its garrison consists of 200 men. Workmen and all the rest went in several detachments, to the number of 1000, two days hence. Mericue, (a fine soldier) goes, so that only Contrecoeur with a few young officers and cadets, remain here; a Lieutenant went off, some days ago with 200 men, for provisions; he is daily expected, when he arrives the garrison will then be 400; 100 trusty Indians might surprise this fort, they have access all day."

* See Washington's letter in Penna. Reg. Vol. XIV. p. 397.

"Lodging themselves under the platform behind the pallisadoes by day, and at night secure the guard with their tomahawks—the guard consists of 40 men only, and officers. None lodge in the fort but the guard, except Contrecoeur; the rest in back cabins around the fort." The celebrated defeat of Braddock, July 9, 1755, took place not many miles distant from this fort, against which he was then engaged on an expedition. Contrecoeur continued to command the fort till May, 1756, when he was succeeded by Mons. Dumas, whose instructions were found with Mons. Donville, who was mortally wounded in a skirmish with troops under command of Mr. Paris, near Cocapehon. (See Penna. Arch. Vol. II. p. 620.) In the same year, John McKinney was made prisoner by the Indians, and taken to Fort Du Quesne, and afterwards to Canada, whence he escaped to Connecticut and came to Philadelphia, where he gave the following account of the fort:

"Philadelphia, November, 17, 1756.

"Fort Du Quesne, is situated on the east side of the Monongahela, in the fork between that and the Ohio. It is four square, has bastions at each corner; it is about fifty yards long and about forty yards wide—has a well in the middle of the fort, but the water bad—about half the fort is made of square logs, and the other half, next the water of, stockadoes; there are entrenchments cast up all around the fort about seven feet high, which consists of stockadoes drove into the ground near to each other and wattled with poles like basket-work, against which is earth thrown up, in a gradual ascent, the steep part is next the fort, and has three steps all along the entrenchment for the men to go up and down, to fire at an enemy; these entrenchments are about four rods from the fort and go all around, as well on the side next the water as the land, the outside of the entrenchment next the water, joins to the water. The fort has two gates, one of which opens to the land side, and the other to the water side, where the magazine is built; that to the land side, is in fact, a draw-bridge, which in day time serves as a bridge for the people, and in the night is drawn up by iron chains and levers.

"Under the draw-bridge is a pit or well the width of the gate, dug down deep to water, the pit is about eight or ten feet broad; the gate is made of square logs, the back gate is made of logs also, and goes upon hinges and has a wicket in it for the people to pass through in common—there is no ditch or pit at this gate. It is through this gate they go to the magazine and bake-house, which are built a little below the gate within the entrenchments—the magazine is made almost under ground, and of large logs and covered four feet thick with clay over it. It is about ten feet wide and about thirty-five feet long; the bake-house is opposite the magazine, the waters at some time rise so high as that the whole fort is surrounded with it, so that canoes may go round it, he imagines he saw it rise at one time near thirty feet. The stockadoes are round logs better than

a foot over, and about eleven or twelve feet high, the joints are secured by split logs; in the stockadoes are loop-holes made so as to fire slanting towards the ground. The bastions are filled with earth solid about eight feet high, each bastion has four carriage guns about four pound, no swivels, nor any mortars that he knows of, they have no cannon but at the bastions. The back of the barracks and buildings in the fort are of logs placed about three feet distance from the logs of the fort; between the buildings and the logs of the fort, it is filled in with earth about eight feet high, and the logs of the fort extend about four feet higher, so that the whole height of the fort is about twelve feet. There is no pickets nor pallisadoes on the top of the fort to defend it against scaling; the eaves of the houses in the fort are about even with the top of the logs or wall of the fort, the houses are all covered with boards, as well the roof as the side that looks inside the fort, which they saw there by hand—there is no bogs or morasses near the fort but good dry ground, which is cleared for some distance from the fort, and the stumps cut close to the ground; a little without musket-shot of the fort in the fork, is a thick wood of some bigness full of large timber.

“About thirty yards from the fort without the entrenchments and picketing is a house which contains a great quantity of tools, such as broad and narrow axes, planes, chissels, hoes, mattocks, pick-axes, spades, shovels, &c., and a great quantity of wagon-wheels and tire—opposite the fort on the west side of the Monongahela is a long and high mountain, about a quarter of a mile from the fort, from which the fort might very easily be bombarded, and the bombardier be quite safe—from them the distance would not exceed a quarter of a mile—the mountain is said to extend six miles up the Monongahela, from the fort—Monongahela opposite the fort, is not quite musket-shot wide—neither the Ohio nor Monongahela, can be forded opposite the fort—the fort has no defence against bombs. There was about 250 Frenchmen in this fort, besides Indians, which at one time amounted to 500, but the Indians were very uncertain, sometimes hardly any there; that there were about 20 or 30 ordinary Indian cabins about the fort.

“While he was at Fort Du Quesne, there came up the Ohio from the Mississippi about thirty batteaux, and about 150 men, laden with pork, flour, brandy, tobacco, peas, and Indian corn—they were three months in coming to Fort Du Quesne, and came all the way up the Falls without unloading.”

In 1757, Mons. de Lignery succeeded Mons. Dumas in command of the fort. In the Summer of 1758, Brig. Gen. John Forbes undertook its reduction; he set out from Philadelphia with 5850 men, (besides 1000 wagoners) composed of 350 Royal Americans, 1200 Montgomery Highlanders, 1600 Virginia, and 2700 Pennsylvania Provincials. (Sargent's Braddock, p. 270.) From Raystown, (now Bedford) where he halted, he sent forward Bouquet with 2000

men to occupy the Loyal Hanna; who "conceiving himself able to its capture, detached Major Grant with 800 men to make the necessary observations; but this party was surprized and dreadfully cut up by Mons. Aubry with 7 or 800 Frenchmen, and an unknown number of savages, who then soon advanced against Bouquet himself, who with difficulty repulsed them. Forbes, though at first almost tempted to abandon the enterprize, on learning that De Lignery's command did not exceed 500 men—(his Indian allies believing the English entirely discomfited, had gone home, and could not be induced to return)—drew near with his overwhelming army. De Lignery, after firing the buildings, and destroying the stores and all that he could of the works, retired with the garrison to Erie, and thence to Illinois, and without a blow abandoned the prize to the English, and on the 25th of November, 1758, the standard of Great Britain was displayed upon the dismantled fortress." Gen. Forbes returned to Philadelphia in very bad health in January, and died there March 11, 1759, and was buried in Christ Church. Col. Hugh Mercer succeeded to the command, and was the first officer in command of the first Fort Pitt erected about this time. (*See Fort Pitt*,) [Col. Rec Vol. VIII. p. 232]

Judge Breckenridge says in 1786, (Reg. Penna. Vol. IV. p. 278,) "on this point stood the old French Fort, known by the name of Fort Du Quesne, which was evacuated and blown up by the French in the campaign of the British under Gen. Forbes. The appearance of the ditch and mound, with the salient angles and bastions still remains, so as to prevent that perfect level of the ground which otherwise would exist. It has been long overgrown with the forest verdure, and depastured on by cattle; but since the town has been laid out, it has been enclosed, and buildings are erected."

FORT EVERETT.

This fort was in Feb'y, 1758, visited by Col. James Burd; it appears to have been about twenty-five miles from Fort William, and four miles from Valentine Philipots. Capt. Weatherhold and Lt. Geiger & 24 men were found here, 3 being sick & absent. They had 3 mos. provisions, 5 lbs. powder, no lead—each man had a pound of powder in his cartouch box, and lead in proportion—no kettles nor blankets—25 province arms. He ordered Capt W. to scout 10 men eastward & 10 men westward; Lt. Geiger from hence to his post in Col. Armstrong's Battalion. It was 15 miles from Fort Allen. (Penn. Arch. III p. 355.)

Nov. 24, 1756.—Conrad Weiser orders "Lt. Engel to evacuate Fort Franklin, & come to the South side of the hills himself, with 19 men at John Everett's, Esq.," about 3 miles distant from John Eckenroads, in Linn T., Northampton Co., until otherways ordered." [Penn. A., Vol. III., p. 68.]

FORT FRANKLIN.

This fort is sometimes described as "the Fort above Allemingo."* In June, 1756, Capt. Young visited it with his former escort, and two of Capt. Morgan's comp'y, it was then "commanded by Lt. Engle and is about 19 miles N. E. from Fort Lebanon, the road a narrow path very hilly and swampy; about half way we came through a very thick and dangerous Pine swamp, very few plantations on this road, most of them deserted & the houses burned down; half a mile westward of this fort is a good plantation, the people return to the fort every night. This fort stands about a mile from the north mountain only two plantations near it. This fort is a square about 40 foot, very ill stockaded with 2 log houses at opposite corners for Bastions, all very unfit for defence; the Stockades are very open in many places, it stands on the bank of a creek, the woods clear for 120 yards, the Lieutenant ranges towards Fort Lebanon & Fort Allen about 4 times a week; much thunder, lightning & rain all night—Provincial stores; 28 good muskets, 8 want repair, 16 Cartouch boxes, 8 lbs. powder, 24 lbs. lead and 12 rounds for 36 men, 36 blankets, 1 axe, 1 adze, 1 Auger, 2 planes, 1 hammer, 2 shovels, 9 small tin kettles." "I ordered the people to fire at a mark; not above 4 in 25 hit the tree at a distance of 85 yards," found 25 present, 2 sick, 2 absent on furlough sent to Reading with a prisoner and 5 at Fort Allen on duty. Provisions one cask of Beef, exceeding bad flour & rum for 3 weeks [see Penn'a Archives Vol. II. p. 777.] Nov. 24, 1756, Conrad Weiser says "Cap't Arndt sent an escort with me of 20 men to Fort Franklin, it being about 14 miles distant from Fort Allen. I saw that the fort was not tenable and the house not finished for the soldiers & that it could not be of any service to the Inhabitant part, there being a great mountain between them. I ordered Lt. Engle to evacuate it and come to the south side of the Hills himself with 19 men at John Everetts, Esq., and the rest being 16 men to John Eckenroad both places being about 3 miles distant from each other, and both in the Township of Linn, Northampton Co., until otherwise ordered." "The Lt. with 10 men escorted me as far as Probst's to about 8 miles." [Vol. III. p. 68.]

Conrad Weiser had previously [Nov. 5.] sent an express to Lieut. Engle at Fort Franklin to come with a detachment of 20 men including a serjeant with all possible speed to reinforce the Town guard during the time his Honor the Gov'r should stay in Easton" [Vol. III. p. 32,] apprehending an attack from the Mennisink tribe who were averse to a peace with the English."

About this time murders had been committed near this & other neighboring forts in Berks Co., and the Gov'r had taken measures to pursue the enemy Indians.

May 5, 1757, In a petition from Inhab'ts of Lynn Town North-

* Sometimes spelled Allemangael or Allamingle.

ampton Co. great fears are expressed to Council, who say "at present Lt. Wetherholts lyes in our Township with about 40 men against Fort Franklin, which is now empty of soldiers—& he expects every day to receive orders to march from us, there will then lie open without any soldiers about 28 miles." There is also at the same time a petition to Gov'r & Council from numerous inhabitants of Berks Co. within 4 miles of Fort Franklin over the blue mountains" which states that they are "informed that Fort F. is to be removed to this side of said mountain & a considerable way into Albany Township in which case "they will be obliged to desert their plantations for their lives and Estates will then be at stake &c.," "that it would be the safest way to have the said Fort continued & rebuilt as it is very much out of order & repair."—They hope the removal will be prevented & a sufficient number of men sent to it [p. 153]. What was the result does not appear from the Records, but from Burds Journal in Feb'y 1758 it was probably repaired or rebuilt, "set off from hence [Fort Allen] at 10 A. M. for Lieut. Engles post, arrived at 4 P. M. ordered a review immediately and found here Lt. Engle & 30 good men in a very good stockade which he is just finishing 15 miles from Fort Allen—stores 10lb powder, 10lb lead, 12 province arms bad, no blankets, 4 spades, 3 shovels 2 grubbing hoes & 4 axes." He then left for Lt. Snyders station 8 miles. see Penn'a Archives Vol. III. p. 355.]

FORT FRANKLIN, VENANGO CO.

Fort Franklin was erected by a company of U. S. troops from Fort Pitt, in 1787. About 180 rods above the mouth of French creek, on the south bank, the road from Pittsburg to le Boeuf crosses the creek within a few rods of the fort. This fort gave the name to the present town of Franklin, Venango county, located there. "Like Old Fort Venango—it was a parallelogram—the outworks including about 100 feet square. These works consisted of high embankments, outside of which arose tall pine pickets, 16 feet high—there were four bastions, surmounted by small cannon. Within the area formed by the ditches was the block-house, with a huge stack of chimneys in the centre. In this building were the magazine and munitions. The huts of the soldiers were in the ditch around the block-house and within the pickets. This fort was situated on a bluff bank of the creek, 25 or 30 feet high, and nearly perpendicular. To this day is distinctly to be seen a deep ditch running along the top and near the edge of this bank, some 120 feet in length, up the creek, which was surmounted by two guns, 4-pounders. The garrison had what they call a green-house, or cave, in which they kept vegetables and meat. Within a few feet of the excavation now being made at the end of the bridge, for the site of a new toll house, a garrison of

near 100 including officers and men, was kept at Fort Franklin until 1796, when what is familiarly known as the "*old garrison*," at the mouth of the creek, was erected by the troops at the fort, at a point more convenient for receiving provisions and munitions brought up by boats and canoes, from Pittsburg. It was a strong wooden building, a story and a half high, and perhaps 30 by 34 in length. It was picketed in, but not calculated to be mounted with cannon. After the peace with the Indians, made at Fort Greenville, Aug. 1795, the troops removed from the fort, which from that time was suffered to dilapidate, and occupied by the garrison till 1803, when they were withdrawn altogether, and Fort Franklin soon went to ruin." ["Democratic Arch," quoted by Day, page 645. See Venango.] [It is believed that Fort Morris, at Shippensburg, or another fort there, also bears this name.]

FORT FREDERICK.

Fort Frederick, was situated in Maryland, respecting which there are few particulars—though connected sometimes with some of the neighboring forts in this state. It is said that there are some considerable remains of it still visible. The date of its erection was probably early in 1756, in order to remedy the defects of Fort Cumberland which afforded no protection. McSherry in his history says Gov. Sharp purchased 150 acres of land about 8 miles from the present town of Hancock and nearly the same distance from the beautiful village of Clearspring where was immediately commenced under his personal inspection the erection of a large and durable fortress of stone to be called Fort Frederick. By the middle of August it was so far advanced as to afford accommodation to the Troops and was immediately garrisoned by a force of 200 men under the command of Col. Dagworthy, to which other troops were afterwards added, and funds raised for purchasing arms, and ammunition and erecting a magazine. Cap'ts Butler, Meddags, and Duckett's Companies of militia were ordered to relieve the garrison at Fort Frederick then under the command of Cap't Beale—see McSherry's history of Maryland for further particulars—Gov. Morris says to Gov. Sharp (see Penn'a Archives Vol. III. p. 536.) "Fort Lyttleton, I am told, is about 16 miles off a fort you have erected, and I have directed the party there to range towards that fort." (See also p. 142, 183, 198.)

FORT FREELAND.

The first notice we find of this fort is in a letter of Lt. Hunter, dated April 27, 1779, who says, "Yesterday there was another party of Indians, about 30 or 40, killed and took seven of our militia

that were stationed at a little fort near Muncy hill, called Fort Freeland." It was probably so named from Freeland's mill. A letter from Wm. Maclay, dated July 26, 1779, says, "A large body of above 40 savages, had penetrated as far as Freeland's mills. Freeland and sundry others have fallen victims to them, they were still hovering about the settlement when I came away." A letter of Lt. Hunter, 29th of July, says, that Freeland's Fort was surrounded by a party of Indians, "and immediately after that it was burned, and all the garrison either killed or taken prisoners: the party that went from Boon's saw a number of Indians and some red coats walking round the fort, (or where it had been.)" "There was at Freeland's Fort, 40 or 50 women and children, and about 30 men, and God knows what has become of them." Another letter of the 28th says, "That Freeland's Fort, the most advanced Post on the frontier of the West Branch, had, on Wednesday last, 3 of the garrison killed and scalped (one only shot) within 60 yards of the Fort, and two made prisoners; the number of Indians appeared to be upwards of 30, in the open view of the garrison." "The forts and barns in ashes, the mill still standing, and the Indians appeared very numerous; among whom were some red coats, supposed to be regulars—32 men had turned out from Boon's Fort to relieve Freeland's Fort." The garrison here consisted of 32 men, 14 of whom were 9 months men, and had in it upwards of 40 women and children. The Continental garrisons, formerly posted here, are all drawn off except a serjeant's guard." Northumberland and Sunbury are in great alarm. (Penn. Arch., Vol. VII. page 570.) Captain Boon and his 30 men did not arrive till after the surrender of the garrison. The British troops and savages paraded round the prisoners, and set on fire the fort and houses adjacent. Capt. Boon and his party fired briskly at the enemy, but was soon surrounded by a large party of Indians: there were 13 of our people killed, and Capt. Boon himself among the slain. The regular officer who commanded was of the name of M'Donald; he let the women and children go, after having them a considerable time in custody. The town of Northumberland was the frontier last night, and I am afraid Sunbury will be this night." "There was about 300 of the enemy, and one-third of them were white men." Another letter, dated 29th, says, "Freeland's Fort was attacked by not less than 300 British troops and Indians; they acted on the defensive as long as they could well, but found it impracticable to hold out any longer, after the enemy had sent in three flags desiring them to surrender, the last mentioning, if they did not, they would put them to the sword, every one; the officer who commanded the garrison, capitulated on these terms, viz.: that the men should be prisoners of war, the women and children were to go down to the towns, Northumberland and Sunbury, unmolested. The whole killed in the fort was 4 men, Capt. Boone, who went out for their relief, fell in with the enemy. Capt. Kompeton, who observed the first Indian, on guard, shot him dead on the spot; then a party ral-

lied out of the mill and defeated Boon's company, killed Boon, Capt. Doharty, Capt. Hamilton, and all the rest, or took of the party—only 13 escaped." "We don't find that there was more than 8 or 10 of the enemy killed. (Penn Arch. Vol. VII. 592.) Another letter says "The garrison surrendered, after making a noble but short resistance—of the garrison, 4 were killed, and 13 scalps were brought into the fort in a pocket-handkerchief, among whom were Captains Boon's and Dougherty's." "Number of enemy between 300 and 400." "100 British regulars, and 200 Indians." (Ib. p. 592.) Notwithstanding the foregoing details and others which will be found in Vol. VII. of the Archives—the following interesting letter is, by permission of the writer, given. It is written by a now aged lady, who was born in Fort Freeland, and whose recollection of the events, it will be seen, is remarkably clear and faithful, and which furnishes also some particulars of the early settlement of that part of the country not before related. [See Index Penn. Arch., Vol. VII., also Colonial Records, Vol. XII. page 62.]

Delaware Run, Dec. 17th, 1855.

Sir,

In compliance with your request I will give, (so far as my memory will serve) all the account of the early settlers, and occupants of Fort Freeland. The fort was situated on the Warrior-run Creek about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles above where it empties into the Susquehannah River.

In the year 1772, Jacob Freeland, Samuel Gould, Peter Vincent, John Vincent and his son Cornelius Vincent and Timothy Williams with their respective families cut their way through, and settled within some two miles of where the fort was afterwards built—they were from Essex County, N. J. Jacob Freeland brought the irons for a Grist Mill, and in the years '73 & '4 he built one on the Warrior-run.

There were several more families moved up from the same place, and they lived on friendly terms with the Indians, until '77, when they began to be troublesome and to remove their own families in the summer of '78, they had to leave the country and when they returned in the fall they picketed around a large two story log house (which had been built by Jacob Freeland for his family,) inclosing half an acre of ground, the timbers were set close and were about 12 feet high, the gate was fastened with bars inside. Into this fort or house the families of Jacob Freeland, Sen., Jacob Freeland, Jr., John Little, Michael Freeland, John Vincent, Peter Vincent, George Pack, Cornelius Vincent, Moses Kirk, James Durham, Samuel Gould, Isaac Vincent and Daniel Vincent, all gathered and lived that winter. In November, Geo. Pack, son of George Pack was born, and on the 10th of February, 1779, I was born, my father was Cornelius Vincent, and on the 20th of May, George, son of Isaac Vincent was born.

In the spring of '79, the men planted corn, but were occasionally surprised by the Indians, but nothing serious occurred until the 21st day of July, as some of them were at work in a cornfield back of the fort, they were attacked by a party of Indians about 9 o'clock A. M., and Isaac Vincent, Elias Freeland and Jacob Freeland, Jr., were killed, and Benjamin Vincent and Michael Freeland were taken prisoners. Daniel Vincent was chased by them, but he outran them, and escaped by leaping a very high log fence. When the Indians surprised them, Benjamin Vincent (then 10 years of age) hid himself in a furrow, but he thought he would be more secure by climbing a tree as there was a woods near but they saw him and took him prisoner, he was ignorant of the fate of the others, until about 2 o'clock P. M., when an Indian thrust a bloody scalp in his face, and he knew it was his (*and my*) brother Isaac's hair.

Nothing again occurred until the morning of the 29th, about day-break, as Jacob Freeland, Sen., was going out of the gate, he was shot, and fell inside of the gate. The fort was surrounded by about 300 British and Indians, commanded by Capt'n McDonnald; there were but 21 men in the fort, and but little ammunition; Mary Kirk and Phebe Vincent commenced immediately and run all their spoons and plates into bullets; about 9 o'clock there was a flag of truce raised, and John Little and John Vincent went out to capitulate, but could not agree. They had half an hour given them to consult with those inside, at length they agreed, that all who were able to bear arms should go as prisoners, and the old men and women and children set free, and the fort given up to plunder, they all left the fort by 12 o'clock P. M. Not one of them having eaten a bite that day, and not a child was heard to cry or ask for bread that day. They reached Northumberland, 18 miles distance that night, and there drew their rations, the first they had to eat that day.

When Mrs. Kirk heard the terms on which they were set free she put females clothes on her son William, a lad of 16, and he escaped with the women.

Mrs. Elizabeth Vincent was a cripple, she could not walk. Her husband John Vincent went to Capt'n McDonnald and told him of her situation, and said if he had the horse, that the Indians had taken from his son Peter the week before that she could ride, and about day light the next morning the horse, came to them, he had carried his wife to the lower end of the meadow where they lay and saw the fort burned, and it rained so hard that night that she lay mid side in water, when the horse came he striped the bark off a hickory tree and plaited a halter, set his wife on and led it to Northumberland where there were wagons pressed, to take them on down the country.

In the fall of '78, as a company of the settlers were leaving the country on account of the Indians, they were fired at, and Mrs. Durham's infant was killed in her arms, she fell with it, and they came and tomahawked and scalped her, and when the men went to count the dead, she raised up and asked for a drink of water. Elias

Williams, one of the men, ran to the river and brought his hat full of water and gave her a drink, they then put her in a canoe and took her to Northumberland, where Dr. Plunket dressed her head, she recovered and lived about 50 years. Her body was afterwards lain in Warrior-run burying ground, about a half mile off where the fort stood.

And now Sir, my task is done if it gives you any information of which you were not in possession I am glad to have done it.

Very respectfully yours, &c.,

MARY V. DERICKSON.

This fort was situated six and a half miles north of Milton. Warrior's Run Presbyterian church, of which Rev. Edward Yeoman is pastor, is a half mile from the fort. Milton, on the Susquehanna, is 4 miles below the mouth of Warrior's Run. Delaware Run, from which the letter is dated is a small stream emptying into the Susquehanna a short distance above Warrior's Run. The grave yard, of which the letter speaks, is attached to Warrior's Run church." The pickets of, which the fort was, or by which, it was surrounded, it is said are still standing, showing the actual size and location of the Fort. The "articles of capitulation" may be found in Vol. VII. P. A., page 611, also a list of the killed.

The enemy, after leaving the Fort, went over Muncy Hill, "and plundered and burned the country within 10 or 12 miles of Northumberland town on the West Branch." [Ib. page 619. See also, Miner's Wyoming, page 266.]

FORT GRANVILLE.

This fort was erected in Gov. Morris's time at least as early as 1755, and was one "of a chain of forts" erected on the west side of the Susquehanna, and placed about twenty miles from the other forts. It was near Juniata where Kishacoquillas falls into it & called Fort Granville. "It was" 15 miles N. E. of Fort Shirley at Augwick. It commands a narrow pass where the Juniata falls through the mountains which is so circumstanced that a few men can maintain it against a much greater number, as the rocks are very high on each side not above a gun shot asunder, and thus extended for six miles, & led to a considerable settlement upon the Juniata near Fort Granville. "It was about 15 miles from Pomfret Castle," a company of 75 men inclusive of officers in the pay of the province was stationed here for the purpose of ranging & scouring the woods each way from the several forts (Penn. Arch. Vol. II., p. 569,) to prevent the Indians from falling on the inhabitants.—"It was about a mile west of the present Lewistown, Mifflin Co., on the north bank of the

Juniata. There was a spring within the inclosure of the fort which was destroyed in making the canal—no remains at present are to be seen of the fort—the land where it was situated is now owned and cultivated by James Turner.—Granville Gap is about a mile above where the fort was—a stream of water falls into the river on the South side called Granville run and contains trout. The travel from the point where Lewistown is now located was thro' Granville gap by way of Licking Cr., Valley, Tuscarora Valley and Shermans Valley to Carlisle, where the trading from that section was by pack horses," (E. Banks.)—In March 28, 1756, Elisha Salter was appointed Commissary Gen. of Muster, and he writes from Carlisle, April 4. [p. 611.] From fort Granville 31 March, there was a party of Indians, 4 in number within one mile of the fort, which fort is badly stored with ammunition not having three rounds per man, they thought it not prudent to venture after them." "I am very sensible great part of the soldiers have left their post and come to the inhabitants, particularly from fort Granville," (611) "about 10 o'clock at night a firing was heard at Pattersons fort by the soldiers which they supposed to be at Fort Granville or the fort at Tuscarora and imagine it is taken—they imagine the firing was cannon or platoons," (613.) James Burd in a letter from Carlisle, April 19, 1756, says "Intended to have marched this morning for Fort Granville but the creek is so high that the carriers cant attempt to get their horses and loads over—hope to go to morrow." "I am informed they are entirely out off all manner of provisions at Fort Granville, which is a very bad situation, as the enemy are constantly visiting them—they have wounded two men in sight of the fort and one of the men's lives is despaired of, they would have carried them off had not Lieut Ward rushed out of the fort and rescued him. Mr. Ward sent a detachment under command of Ensign Clark after the enemy but could not come up with them."—In want of Surgeons and medicines, "we shall lose half our men with perhaps slight wounds purely for want of assistance" (631) "unless the garrisons are reinforced to 150 men each and sufficient stores of ammunition and provisions this part of our province will be forced, (632). This took place before long, as Col. Clapham writes from Fort Augusta 14 Aug. (743) to Gov. M. "Last night I rec'd by express the disagreeable news that Fort Granville was taken and burned to the ground by a body of 500 French and Indns.; that the whole Garrison were killed except one person who was much wounded and made his escape; and am well assured that this loss was entirely occasioned by a want of ammunition having recd. a letter 2 or 3 days ago from Col. Jno. Armstrong that they had in that fort only one pound of powder and 14 lbs. lead." The Gov. in his message to Assem'y says that a body of French and Indns. under a French officer have taken and burnt Fort Granville on the Juniata, one of our most considerable forts on the Western frontier, while others of them are murdering the inhabitants and laying waste the country." (750.) In a petition Aug. 21 from

Cumberland Co., it is said "the French and their Savage allies, took Fort Granville 30th July last, then commanded by the late Lieut. Edward Armstrong and carried the greatest part of the Garrison prisoners," p. 757.

Col. Armstrong, 20th, Aug. says from Carlisle, "that the harvest season with these two attacks on Fort Granville has left us bare of ammunition." It will not be in my power to prevail with double the number of men and a double quantity of ammunition to keep a fort that would have done it before taking of Fort Granville. He learns from "a certain Peter Walker, taken from Granville that of the enemy not less than 120 returned all in good health, except one Frenchman, shot through the shoulder by Lieut. Armstrong, a little before his death, as the Frenchman was erecting his body out of the hollow to throw pine knots on the fire made against the Fort." Cap. Jacobs said he could take any Fort that would take fire and would make peace with the English when they had learned him to make gunpowder—McDowell the Scotch Interpreter for the French, said "they had two Indians killed in the engagement but the Captains Armstrong and Ward who were sent to examine every thing at Granville and send a list of what remained among the ruins assures me they found some parts of eight of the enemy burned in two different places; the joints of them being scarcely separated and parts of their shirt found through which there were bullet holes. Walker says the Lieut. behaved with the greatest bravery to the last, despising all the terrors and threats of the enemy whereby they often urged him to surrender, tho' he had been near two days without water, but little ammunition left, the fort on fire and the enemy situated within 12 or 14 yards of the fort under the natural bank." [Col. Rec., Vol. VII., p. 232.]

The inhabitants of York Co, much alarmed, in their petition, say, "that all our prospects of safety and protection are now vanished by finding one of our best forts upon the frontiers burned and destroyed and the men who bravely defended it carried into barbarous captivity—Cumberland Co., is mostly evacuated," p. 233. "A year ago there were 3000 men fit to bear arms, livers in that county; they were certain they did not now amount to 100, that there never was a more abundant harvest; that after the burning of Fort Granville by the Indians which was done while the country people guarded by detachments of the forces were employed in reaping, the farmers abandoned their plantations and left what corn was then stacked or in Barns to perish on the ground." [Col. Rec., Vol. VII., p. 242.]

FORT HALIFAX, AT ARMSTRONG'S.

This fort was commenced in June, 1756. Col. Clapham selected it "as the most convenient place on the river between Harris's, and Shamokin for a magazine on account of its good natural situation

above the Juniata falls, the vast plenty of Pine timber at hand, its nearness to Shamokin and a saw within a quarter of a mile, he therefore concludes to erect a fort here, according to a plan enclosed to the Gov'r and for that purpose had already cut and squared 200 logs and hauled 80 to the spot, each about 30 feet long and made some progress in laying them, rather than lose time by delay with the troops & as men sufficient to finish it in a fort-night after the logs were hauled could be had in the neighborhood at a reasonable rate, under a guard of an officer and 30 men, he proposed to proceed on the march with the troops, he has 20 batteaux finished and 2 Canoes to bring up provisions, having already made 5 trips to McKee's store and 2 to this place, two different parties were sent out as scouts towards Shamokin—on the 8th June was agreeably surprized on seeing a canoe coming down the River with a red flag, having on board an Iroquois Ind'n Chief and his son charged with a belt of wampum from the Six Nations; a Cayuga Indian was at first with them but landed at Choconotte above Wyoming being deterred by the reports of Shekelamy, the people encouraged by this erection of the fort returned to their habitations which they had left [Penn. Arch. Vol. II. p. 664.] This fort he was subsequently ordered to contract but could not after proceeding so far with the work and it being already in his opinion too small.

June 20th,—sends the Chief to the Governor.—The carpenters at work at the batteaux, and carriages for the cannon. The fort having no name, the Gov. directs it to be called Halifax; he is pleased with its progress, and urges him to leave for Shamokin as soon as possible, [p. 674,] the carriages for cannon are finished and the carpenters discharged.—He leaves Capt. Miles with thirty men at Halifax, with instructions to build barracks within the fort for his own men, a store 30 x 12 for provision and stores—men to be employed in sawing pine logs into boards for the Banquet, to have continually one sentry on each bastion and in case of attack retreat to the Fort and defend it to the last extremity [p. 687.] There is a small fall about four miles above Halifax [p. 705,] on 17th Aug. there was very little ammunition here [751.] Oct. 9th, according to a return by Cap. Jameson, the Garrison consisted of two Sergeants, two Corporals, forty-two privates—ammunition 160lbs Gunpowder, 300lbs. musket balls, and 60lbs. shot and lead,—provisions 14000lbs. fresh beef, 1Bbl. salt beef and 700lbs. flour, [Penn. Arch., Vol. III., p. 6.] An escort is ordered of fifteen men under a serjeant to conduct the Waggon Master General, Mr. Erwine from Hunters to Fort Halifax, there join a detachment from Capt. Jameson's Company, to be commanded by Lieut. Anderson and march to Fort Augusta, [p. 171.] "To preserve communications between the inhabitants and Augusta and for conveniency of Escorts and Transportation of provisions and ammuniton there should be one hundred in Garrison at Fort Halifax," [119]—a petition was presented to the Governor for a removal of the Garrison from Hali-

fix to Hunter's. The defence of Halifax is of no advantage [p. 251.] The removal it is supposed was soon after effected, as no further notice that we have seen was taken of it. "It was situated on the East bank of Susquehanna, in middle Paxton Town, Dauphin Co., at or near the mouth of Armstrong's Creek, about half a mile above the present Town of Halifax," nothing remains to mark the place except that the ground is a little raised and there is a well on the place, it *was* on the farm now owned by Joseph Geiger. [Rupp, p. 308.]

FORT HAMILTON.

June 24th, James Young in his appointed tour visited Fort Hamilton and thus speaks of it; it is about 7 miles from Philip Bozarts, (a farmer 12 miles from Fort Norris, there being 6 families in his house from other plantations), a good wagon road and the land better than any I had seen on the north side of the mountain. Fort Hamilton stands in a corn field by a farm house, on a plain and clear country; it is a square with 4 half bastions all very ill contrived and finished, the stockades open 6 inches in many places and not firm in the ground & may be easily pulled down; before the gate are some stockades drove in the ground to cover it which I think might be a great shelter to an enemy. I therefore ordered them to pull them down; I also ordered to fill up the other stockades where open. Provincial stores one wall piece, fourteen good muskets, four want repairs, sixteen Cartooch boxes filled with powder and lead, 28lbs. powder, 10lbs. lead, ten axes, one Broad axe, twenty-six Tomhawks, twenty-eight blankets, three drawing knives, three splitting knives, two adzes, two saws, one Brass kettle.—I found here one Lieut. and eight men, seven gone to Easton with a prisoner deserter from Gen. Shirley's Regt., ["Vol. II., p. 768,] a supply is furnished by Col., Wm. Parsons, Oct. 11, of 50lbs. powder and 100lbs. of lead," Penn. Arch., Vol. III., p. 81. In April 1757, "the Long frontier between Susquehanna and Delaware was to be defended by Col. Weisers battallion & all the forts reduced to three ("of which Fort Hamilton was to be one" with a garrison of 100 men) "Vol. III. p. 119, on the 22d April," on the 20th about sun set a certain Andreas Gundryman a youth about 17 years of age went with two horses and a sleigh to fetch some fire wood that lay about 80 perches from Fort Hamilton to his father's house about 10 perches from the Fort, "two guns were heard by several persons who lived near the fort.—The father of the young man & one of the garrison named Conrad Freidenberg ran to the place, where he had gone about 300 yards from the fort, the young man's body was found &

* See instructions, Vol. II., p. 667.

"scalped quite to the eyes"—two Indians were seen running off—he was not killed by their shots but with their tomhaws—6 Indians were seen the same evening "at a plantation of Robert Ellis about 3 miles from the fort (Hyndshaw,) about half way to Sam Dupui's which Ellis confirmed on Thursday at Fort Hamilton—Capt. Van Etten came from Fort Hyndshaw with as many soldiers as he could spare to Fort Hamilton to assist at the burial (Vol. III., p. 140, & 226.) James Burd in his journal speaks of this fort as a very poor stockade with one large house in the middle of it and some families living in it, this is 15 miles from Tead's " p. 356.

The present town of Stroudsburg is situated where the fort formerly stood, being at the west end of it, and a later fort "Penn" at the east end of the present town in Monroe Co. Capt. Craig was at this fort in 1758, with 41 men [p. 325.]

FORT HAND

Was a revolutionary fort, erected probably in 1778, and situated in Westmoreland Co., about fourteen miles North of Hanna's Town, near the junction of Loyalhannon and Conemaugh Capt. Miller of the 8th Pennsy. Regt. while on his way with a party of nine men, chiefly Continental Soldiers, bringing grain to this fort were on the 7th July surprised by a party of Indians who lay in wait for them on their return and killed the Captain and seven others [Penn. Arch. Vol. VI., p. 673.] It was probably named in honor of Gen. Edward Hand a conspicuous officers from Lancaster, but as this is we believe, with one exception the only instance where this fort is mentioned, we have no means of ascertaining its precise locality or other particulars respecting it. But from a letter from Col. Brodhead to Gen. Washington dated June 15th, 1779, [Vol. XII. 152,] it was probably next fort to "Crawford," as it is there said the Indians killed a soldier between Forts Crawford and Hand, and proceeded towards the Sewickly settlement where they killed a woman and four children, and took two children prisoners. Capt. Brady fell in with the seven Indians who had done this mischief, about fifteen miles above Kittanning, killed their Capt. a notorious Muncy Warrior and mortally wounded several others, [See Penn. Arch. Vol. VII., p. 505,] and in another letter [p. 130.] Col. Brodhead says; Capt Brady overtook the Indians near "Perry's mills."

FORT HARMAR.

This fort was built in 1785 by Major Doughty at the mouth on right bank of Muskingum opposite to Marietta, and named after Gen. Harmar. We have no facts respecting it, excepting that it has been effaced. [See Gardner's Dictionary of the Army.]

AT HARRIS'S FERRY.

Few places were at this time better known at home and abroad than Harris's ferry, now Harrisburg. It was on the high way from Philadelphia to all the forts on the Susquehanna, and the depository of troops and provisions. Its owner the first John Harris settled very early here, and established a ferry, he died in 1748, and was buried under his mulberry tree now enclosed.* His son, John Harris,† born about 1726, and founder of Harrisburg, was generally on very friendly terms with the Indians, and was relied upon very much by the whites for his advice and assistance. The first letter that appears from him was to Secretary Peters, dated in Philadelphia, Oct. 24th, 1754, giving an account of the death of Monacatootha who with several other Chiefs of the Six Nations were at his house when that chief died and was buried there, his family remaining there some time after the departure of the other chiefs, who attributed his death to the French having bewitched him, [Penn. Arch. Vol. II., p. 178.] In Vol. VII., Col. Rec., will be found numerous accounts from Harris's of Indian massacres in 1754-5. Oct. 29, 1755, he writes to Edward Shippen that he has advice that forty Indians "are out many days and intend to burn my house and destroy myself and family. I have this day cut holes in my house and is determined to hold out till the last extremity if I can get some men to stand by me, few of which I can at present, every one being in fear of their own families being cut off every hour (such is our situation,) he recommends building a strong fort up Susquehanna. [p. 656.] Gov. Morris held a conference with the Indians Jany. 8th, 1756, at Harris's there being then but "one single house and few conveniences," "but two Indians and their families" attended, and the conference was adjourned to Carlisle by advice of Col Weiser, where they met Jany. 13th, and then to Lancaster, and the result seems to have been a determination to erect a chain of forts along the Susquehanna. April 19th, 1756, E. Shippen writes the Governor that "John Harris has built an excellent Stockade round his house, which is the only place of security that way for the provisions for the army, he having much good cellar room, and as he has but six or seven men to guard it, if the Governor would order

* For an interesting incident in his life, see Breck's account in Reg. Penn'a, Vol. I., p. 155.

† John Harris (founder of Harrisburg,) born about 1726, died July 29th 1791, aged 65, buried at Paxton, fixed his habitation on the bank of the river, below the grave yard, and he dug the well now existing there,—about 20 years ago the cellar of one of his buildings was visible. He traded extensively with the Indians, and had connected with his house, a large range of sheds which were sometimes literally filled with skins and furs, mostly obtained by him in traffic with the Indians and stored there by the Indian traders who brought them from the Western Country. "These skins and furs were carried at an early day on pack horses to Philadelphia."

Rupp, from Napey's Harrisburg Directory, p. 225.

six more men there to strengthen it, it would in my opinion be of great use to the cause, even were no provisions to be stored at all" "this stockade of Harriss's ought by all means to be supported" [Penn. Arch., Vol. II., p. 635.] Harris says Nov. 5th, 1756. "Here is at my fort two prisoners that came from Shamokin." "I hope his honor will be pleased to continue some men here during these calamitous times in our frontiers, as this place and the conveniences here may be of service if defended," "we have had a town meeting since the murder committed in Hanover Town, and have unanimously agreed to support twenty men in our Township at the mountain there to range and keep guard or watch day and night for one month." [p. 33.]

FORT HENRY.

Gov. Morris says, Feb. 1, 1756—(after describing several forts already erected on the West of the Susquehanna as part of a chain from Delaware to the Kittochtiny hills)—"Those between Delaware and Susquehanna are to be about ten or twelve miles asunder. The most considerable of them is built at an important pass through the Kittochtiny hills, on our Northern frontier, and I have called it *Fort Henry*." [Penns. Arch. Vol. II., p. 561.] "On the East side of Susquehanna the forts are ten or twelve miles asunder, among which the most considerable are *Fort Henry*, at a pass through the mountains called Tolihaiio," &c "The garrisons in these are from fifty to twenty men each, according to their situation and importance." [p. 565.] February 9th, he writes, "On the East side of the Susquehanna, between that and the Delaware, are three forts at three of the most important passes through the mountains, the principal and only regular one is at a pass called Tolihaiio, which I named *Fort Henry*—the others are called *Fort Allen* and *Fort Lebanon*, and between these and in the same range there are small stockades erected at the distance of about twelve miles from each other, and the inclosures garrisoned with companies and detachments of from fifty to twenty men each." [p. 570.] From instructions given, Jan., 1756, "Captain Busse is ordered to proceed as soon as possible with the company under his command to the gap at Tolihaiio, where Swehatara comes through the mountains, and in some convenient place there you are to erect a fort, of the form and dimensions herewith given you, unless you shall judge the stockado already erected there conveniently placed, in which case you will take possession, and make such additional works as you may think necessary to render it sufficiently strong." [p. 552.] January 25, 1756, Governor Morris says to Conrad Weiser: "I have ordered Captain Christian Busse, with a company of fifty in the pay of this Province, to proceed to the Gap at Tolihaiio and there to erect a stockado fort of the form and dimensions given him, and to take post there and

range the woods from that fort Westward towards Swehatara, and Eastward towards a stockado to be built by Captain Morgan about half way between the said fort and Fort Lebanon." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 547.]

November, 1756, murders were committed by the enemy Indians on the inhabitants near Fort Henry, &c. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 51.]

April 20, 1757, the Governor in writing to the Proprietary says: "The long frontier between the Susquebanna and Delaware was to be defended by Colonel Weiser's battalion, and all the forts reduced to three, Forts Henry, Allen and Hamilton, in each of which was to be a garrison of 100 men, the remainder was to be employed in ranging or marching where the attacks of the Indians should make it necessary." [p. 120.] Governor Denny says to the Proprietors: "intending to go to Fort Henry—the only garrison my time would allow me to visit—I desired Colonel Weiser to acquaint the leaders of these infatuated people that I should be glad if they would come and speak with me at the fort. Accordingly about 50 substantial freeholders, well mounted and armed, joined the escort and attended me to Fort Henry, where I had an opportunity of undeceiving them. Convinced of their error, they presented me a very respectful address, assuring me of their desire to have a proper militia law, and that they were determined under such a law to serve and do their duty to their king and country. Forty instantly were enlisted by Colonel Weiser out of this neighborhood, and a magistrate about 20 miles off wrote me he had enlisted 40 more." [p. 194.] October 1757. Murders are daily committed, and Colonel Weiser says, "I am now preparing to go to Fort Henry to consult with the officers what may best be done." [p. 283.] February 21. James Burd visits Fort Henry—which is 6 miles from Snevelys, and that is 4 miles from Souders.

"Left Lieutenant Brodhead with a party at Souders to march 4 miles to Sneveleys—he marched with Adjutant Thorne and 8 men on horseback—found at Fort Henry Captain Weiser, Adjutant Kern, and Ensigns Biddle and Craighead, doing duty with 90 men. 22d. Had a review at 9 A. M.; found 90 soldiers under good command, and fine fellows; about 2 months provisions, and 2 months more about 6 miles from Fort Henry, at Jacob Myers's mill; no powder; 224 pounds lead; no flints; about 80 province arms belonging to these two companies, good for nothing. Ordered Ensign Craighead with 18 men of this garrison to march for Fort Swatarrow." [p. 353.] About 6 miles from this fort, Captain Busse writes, June 19, 1758, "John Krantz, wife and 3 children were carried off by the Indians. Lieutenant Johnston and 9 men were sent along the mountains to the Hole to intercept them, and Sergeant Mowrer and 2 men to seek for their tracks. News was also received of a son of Jacob Snabele being killed near Dubs's, with 5 shots through the body. He thinks from the tracks there must have been about 20 Indians. A ser-

jeant and 8 men are also sent to join a party of farmers from Tulpehocken. The fort is much in want of powder and lead." [p. 425.]

February 5, 1758. Adjutant Kern returns 89 men here, with 92 provincial arms and 26 their own—12 pounds powder, 2 months provisions, and 14 cartridges. [Vol. VIII., p. 340.]

February 9. James Young, commissary, reports two companies here with 105 men, employed by the Province in garrisoning and ranging. [p. 341.]

Fort Henry is stated to be 22 miles from Fort William, and 14 to 17 from Swatara. [p. 340.] Which was 24 from Fort Hunter.

Rupp says, "it was situated in Bethel township, Berks county, on the road from Millersburg to Pine Grove, (lat. 40° 30') at the point marked on Rupards's map as 'Umbehacker's tavern.'"

October 1, 1757. "Indians are seen in large bodies, 60 together." [Vol. VIII., p. 277.]

Fort Henry was also the name of a fort erected at Wheeling, Va.

FORT HUNTER.

When, or by whom this fort was erected, is not certainly known from the records. It was probably as early as 1755, as in an order to Adam Read, January 10, 1756, a fort is spoken of at Hunter's mill. It is there said that "the commissioners thinking that the company of 50 men under your command are sufficient to guard the frontier along the Kittoctinny Hills from your own house to Hunter's mill, have refused for the present to take any other men in that quarter into the pay of the Government, and requested me to order, and I do hereby accordingly order you to detach 25 of the men now at your house to the *fort at* Hunter's mill, upon the Susquehanna, under the command of your lieutenant or officer next under yourself," to range the woods along and near the mountains towards your house," and another party to "range towards Hunter's mill." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 545.] To these are to be added 20 more men of Paxton town, making 30 for that service. Thomas McKee was appointed to take post at or near Hunter's mill, [p. 554] and to receive from the commanding officer there the detachment of Captain Read's company, with arms, &c., belonging to the Province with which to furnish your company." [p. 554.]

January 26. 1756. James Galbreath is told by the Governor that "Thomas McKee is instructed to advise with him whether to finish the fort already begun at Hunter's mill or to build a new one, and as to the place where it would be best to erect such new one." [p. 554.]

Governor Morris writes to Colonel Clapham :

April 7, 1756. "As a magazine of provisions and other warlike stores will very soon be formed *at or near Hunter's mill upon the river Susquehanna*, I think it necessary for the protection thereof and for other purposes, to order that you appoint the said place *called Hunter's mill, or some convenient place near it, for the general rendezvous of the regiments now raising*, and that you order all the men already enlisted, not employed on some other service, to march immediately to the said rendezvous, and all your recruiting parties to send their recruits thither from time to time. You will order proper guards upon the magazine, and upon the boats and canoes which shall be collected there pursuant to my orders you will give directions that the officers and men keep themselves in good order, and ready to go upon duty at an hour's warning." [Vol. II. p. 616.]

On April 16, 1756, the Governor informs the commander that he has ordered "Colonel Clapham to rendezvous his regiment at or near Hunter's mill, where he has ordered a number of canoes to be collected and fitted for transporting the stores to Shamokin." [p. 626.]

Colonel Weiser is ordered to send two of the 'most trusty Indians to Hunter's mill for intelligence. There is great confusion among the Indians up the West Branch of the Susquehanna. Colonel Clapham says, July 1, from Halifax, "that he shall leave at Harris's a serjeant's party consisting of 12 men, 24 at Hunter's fort." (P. 689.) The fort here wants ammunition. [P. 751.] Edward Shippen speaking, 19th of April, of Harris's as a storehouse, says, "Hunter's house indeed would answer such a purpose were it stockaded; but as it is quite naked and stands 5 or 600 feet from the fort, the enemy may surprise it and kill the people and set the roof on fire in 3 or 4 places at once, and if the sentries should discern the fire as soon as it begins to blaze, it might be too difficult a task for them to quench it without buckets or pails. Hunter's mill is but 25 miles from Captain McKee's plantation." [p. 635.] [Captain McKee is spoken of February 24th, as having had the command of a fort at Hunter's mill, near the place where the blue hills cross the Susquehanna.] Colonial Record, Vol. VII., p. 46.

Colonel Clapham writes to the Governor :

June 11, 1756. "I have also stationed a party of 24 men under the command of Mr. Johnson, at *Hunter's fort*, with orders to defend that post and the neighborhood, and to escort any provisions that should come to him up to McKee's store."

November 25. The commanding officer is ordered "to take great care of the batteaux," and "to weigh the two cannon which now lie in the water." [Vol. III. p. 17.]

November 13. The state of the garrison was—"2 serjeants, 34 privates—ammunition, 4½ pounds powder, 28 pounds lead—provisions, 1000 pounds flour, 2000 pounds beef—2 men's times up." [p. 52.] Robert Erwin, on his way from Philadelphia with horses,

applies to Mr. Mears, commandant, for an escort of 15 men from the garrison, as he understood from Major Bird, at Augusta, Colonel Clapham had ordered to be furnished, but was refused, saying "Colonel Clapham had no command of him or his men." Learning that there was the greatest want of horses at Augusta, Mr. Erwin pursued his journey without the escort. [p. 64]

Governor Denny writes to the Proprietaries April 9, 1757, [p. 119.] "The long frontier between the Susquehanna and Delaware was to be defended by Colonel Weiser's battalion, and all the forts reduced to three, (of which this fort does not appear to be one,) with a garrison of 100 men." Rev. John Elder, 30th July, 1757, says, "The defence of Halifax is of no advantage, but a garrison at Hunter's, under the command of an active officer will be of great service, it will render the carriage of provisions and munitions for the use of Augusta more easy and less expensive, and by encouraging the inhabitants to continue in their places will prevent the weakening of the settlements." [p. 251.] B. Galbreath, writing from this fort, October 1, 1757, says, "Notwithstanding the happy situation we thought this place was in on Captain Busse's being stationed here, we have had a man killed and scalped this evening within 20 rods of Hunter's fort. We all turned out, but night coming on so soon we could make no pursuit." [pp. 277-79.] And Captain Busse writes, that "12 Indians were seen, but rainy weather prevented pursuit." James Patterson with his men were at this fort, and in his journal, p. 331, gives an interesting account of his operations against the Indians who were constantly appearing. On the 9th February, 1758, there was one company of 54 men in the pay of the Province. Adjutant Kern, on the 5th, returns under Captain Patterson and Lieutenant Allen 40 men, with 44 Provincial arms, three having their own; 15 pounds powder and twenty pounds lead. Barnabas Hughes, commissary here and at Swatara, which was 24 miles from this fort. [p. 340.] James Burd in his journal, (Feb. 18, p. 352,) "arrived at this fort at dark, and found the Captains Patterson and Davis here with 80 men, who informed him they have not above three loads of ammunition a man." He ordered Barny Hughes to send up here a barrel of powder and lead; answerable in the meantime, borrowed of Thomas Galloher 40 pounds of powder and 100 pounds of lead. On the 19th, he reviewed "Captain Patterson's company, and found them complete 53 men, 44 province arms, and 44 cartouch boxes—no powder nor lead—divided $\frac{1}{2}$ pint powder and lead in proportion a man; found in this fort four months provision for the garrison." "Captain Davis with his party of 55 men was out of ammunition, divided a $\frac{1}{2}$ pint powder and lead in proportion to them. Captain Davis has got 12000 pounds of flour for the batteaux; sundry of the batteaux are leaky, that they can't swim and must be left behind. Captain Patterson can't scout at present for want of officers; 3 men sick here." "Hence he went to Crawford's, 14 miles from Hunters."

[p. 352.] G. Price writes Governor Denny, Fort Hunter, July 22, 1758, from whom he had a commission. "I was left in the garrison of Fort Hunter and received orders from General Forbes to repair it, and sent an engineer to inspect into the condition, who found necessary to stockade it, for which purpose I was to get the country people; and accordingly applied to the several justices for the townships of Paxton and Donegal, from whom he had no answer except by Parson Elder, who said nothing could be done till after harvest. The stockades are cut." [p. 488.] Joseph Shippen, Jr., June 23 1763, is engaged at Fort Hunter in receiving and forwarding to Augusta, by batteaux and canoes, provisions and other necessaries as they arrive from Philadelphia in wagons. [Vol. IV. p. 111.]

Such are all the important facts to be collected from the records. The editor is indebted to R. McAllister of Harrisburg, for the following facts respecting the condition and situation at present, under date of February 2, 1856:

"The site of Fort Hunter is situated exactly six miles above Harrisburg on the Susquehanna river, at its junction with Fishing creek. There are no remains of this fort, as upon its ancient foundations there is a very large storehouse, built by my grandfather, Archibald McAllister, in 1814, and now owned by my father, Captain John C. McAllister. The situation of this house is very commanding, about 80 feet above the river Susquehanna, and the surrounding scenery is of the most romantic character.

"During the Revolutionary War and the early periods of our history, a block-house or fort occupied the site upon which now stands my father's large stone residence. This fort was called the 'English Fort Hunter.' About a mile above this point, where the river has evidently forced its way through a mountain pass, and where the river is narrow, deep and swift, immediately below the romantic village of Dauphin, where immense rocks (not yet worn away by the hand of time or the friction of the water) jut out of the water, at this point, at the very base of the Kittittiny Mountains, the river is called 'Hunter's Falls.'

"Tradition informs us that this name Hunter was derived from a gentleman of that name who built Fort Hunter, and lived in that vicinity at a very early day, when the entire country was under the dominion of savage Indians.

"In distinction from the 'English Fort Hunter,' there was another fort about one mile below this on the summit of the second mountain, a very high peak, entirely commanding the Susquehanna river, overlooking Harrisburg, and called the 'Indian Fort Hunter.' At this point tradition informs us that the Indians had some sort of an erection from which they would occasionally emerge, and after committing great depredations they would again retire to their stronghold, which was the terror of the country. To keep these Indians in check I have always understood that the English Fort was built. Tradition still delights to recount many fierce conflicts occurring

between the inhabitants of these forts. Of the Indian Fort Hunter, which as a boy, I have frequently visited, there are yet distinct remains. There is still to be seen a circular excavation of about four feet in depth and thirty feet in diameter. In this can yet be found heads of Indian arrows and other evidences of its former use."

FORT HYNDSHAW.

This fort is described by James Young, in June, 1756, as situated near the river Delaware, about 10 miles higher up than Samuel Dupui's, from which to the fort is a good plain road—many plantations, but all deserted and the houses chiefly burnt. Found here Lieutenant James Hyndshaw with 25 men—the Captain with 5 men having the day before gone up the river not expecting to return for two days, they having learned from the Jerseys that 6 Indians had been seen and fired at the night before 18 miles up the river. Provincial stores here, 11 good muskets, 14 rounds of powder and lead for 30 men, 4 pounds powder, 30 blankets.

"This fort is a square about 70 feet each way, very slightly stockaded. I gave some directions to alter the bastions, which at present are of very little use—it is clear all round for 300 yards, and stands on the banks of a large creek and about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile from the river Delaware, and I think in a very important place for the defence of this frontier; the men regularly enlisted according to the lieutenant's roll. Finding here such a small quantity of powder and lead and this fort the most distant frontier, I wrote to Captain Arndt, at Fort Norris, (where there is a large quantity,) to deliver to this fort 30 pounds powder and 90 pounds lead." [Vol. II. p. 680.]

July 24, 1756. Captain John Van Etten writes, [p. 720] "that on the 22d, about fifteen miles from this fort, he sent out a serjeant and 4 men to guard some farmers in their harvest, they had an interview with some Indians, who from their conversation (especially after a recent murder had been mentioned) excited suspicion and ran off; Van Etten fired at one, only partially wounding him, with shot; another Indian running off, 9 guns were fired at and killed him, and his scalp was taken." [p. 720.]

August 24. Colonel William Parsons, from Easton, supplies the fort with $15\frac{1}{2}$ pounds of powder, 90 pounds lead, and 25 flints; a further quantity was afterwards sent. [Vol. III. p. 81.] In consequence of Indian murders committed not more than 100 yards from Fort Hamilton, Captain Van Etten sent as many soldiers there as he could spare to assist at the burial of the killed. [p. 144.] Which having done they returned. [p. 226.] March 24, 1757. Serjeant Leonard Den with 2 men, when within 2 miles of Dupui's whither they were sent "for subsistence, were fired upon by Indians and the

serjeant shot; the 2 men returned to the fort, where the alarm was given, and the neighbors repaired to the fort; the captain, taking 7 men, went in search of the body; found it dead and scalped, entirely stripped and shamefully cut, and his bowels lying on the ground; 3 men were dispatched to Dupui's for a wagon, and the body taken there and guard kept that night." [p. 226.] In the morning the body was buried in a Christian manner, and all returned to Fort Hyndshaw. June 14, 1757, Captain Van Etten receives orders from the Governor to remove to Fort Hamilton, having received a supply of ammunition from Mr. Parson's at Easton. On the 19th he left Fort Hyndshaw with all the baggage, and all arrived safe at Fort Hamilton the next day. 26th. Lieutenant Hyndsaw came to that fort with 10 men from Captain Weatherhold and 6 from Fort Norris, showing his order from Colonel Weiser for him to command Fort Hamilton, and for me (J. Van E.) to abide with a small number of men at Fort Hyndshaw. Having been ordered by the Governor to Fort Hamilton, which he considers superior to those of Colonel Weiser, he appears to have remained there. [Vol. III. 226, &c.]

No further information can be derived from the records. This fort is laid down on Scull's map as on Bush kill creek.

FORT JENKINS.

This fort was erected either in 1777 or 1778. The first mention that has been made of it is in a letter from Colonel Hartley, dated Sunbury, November 9, 1778. After speaking of depredations made in various neighborhoods, he says: "Fort Jenkins, where we have a small garrison, has supported itself for the present." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VII., p. 81.] And on the 14th, dated "Fort Jenkins near Nescopeck," he says, "the enemy are in force between here and Wyoming. They seem very intent on plunder by their desolations near this place; they expected the frontiers to give way, but the good countenance of this garrison has saved all below. I am now advancing towards Wyoming, I am weak but I hope for success. I have no enemy in the rear, and as I command the water, I am in expectation we shall be able to relieve Wyoming." [p. 88.]

Lt. Hunter from Fort Augusta, 27th April, 1779, writes, "on Sunday last there was a party of the savages attacked the inhabitants near Fort Jenkins and had taken two or three families prisoners; but the garrison being apprized of it, about 30 men turned out of the fort and rescued the prisoners; the Indians, collecting themselves in a body, drove our men under cover of the fort, with the loss of 3 men killed and 4 badly wounded; they burned several houses near the fort, killed cattle and drove off a number of horses." [p. 346.] On 26th May, he writes from Augusta, "There has

been no mischief done in this county since the 17th instant; that there was a family consisting of 4 persons killed and scalped about 27 miles above this, on the North Branch opposite to Fort Jenkins; suppose there is Indians seen every day one place or another on our frontiers." [p. 438.] Lt. Hunter says in reference to the removal of Colonel Hubley's regiment towards Wyoming, "this leaves Fort Muncy and Fort Jenkins vacant at this critical time," being harvest time. [p. 512.] Lt. Hunter, November 27, 1779, proposes to send 25 men to Fort Jenkins for "the support and protection of the distressed inhabitants." [Vol. VIII., p. 29.] Colonel Lund Weltner writes to the Board of War, December 13, 1779, in reference to the posture of several forts on his taking command. "I found Fort Muncy on the West and Fort Jenkins on the East Branch, with the magazine at Sunbury, to have been the only standing posts that were occupied." [p. 41.]

April 2, 1780. "The savages the day before yesterday took 7 or 8 prisoners about 2 miles above Fort Jenkins." And comparing the condition of things with what it was 12 months before when the forts were well garrisoned, Lt. Hunter says, "now we have but about 30 men at Fort Jenkins, which was not able to spare men enough out of the garrison to pursue the enemy that carried off the prisoners." [p. 157.] On the 9th, Colonel Weltner writes from Northumberland and says, "I have manned three material outposts, viz. Fort Jenkins, Fort Montgomery and Bosley's mills." [p. 171.] Colonel James Potter writes from Sunbury, September 18, 1780, that "the enemy burned and destroyed every thing in their power, and on their way going they sent a party and burned the fort and buildings at Fort Jenkins which had been evacuated a few days before on the enemy's appearing at Fort Rice." [p. 563.]

This fort was located on the bank of the Susquehanna, in the county of Columbia, about $\frac{3}{4}$ miles above Centreville, which is about 6 miles above the town of Bloomsburg, on the farm of Jacob Hill, who has kindly furnished the following particulars in a letter dated Time Ridge, October 2, 1855.

"Its location was about 20 rods from the river, and about half the distance from the North Branch canal. It stood upon the very spot upon which my house now stands. There are no remains left above ground, but I think there might be some pieces of the logs found buried in the ground. There is a very low spot between my house and barn, which is said to have been the well inside the fort. There is also another such a spot near my house, and about 4 rods from the former, which is said to be the cellar of a house built by Jenkins, and in digging the cellar for my house, my hands found a quantity of stone which I took to be the foundation of some building, among which were some brick of rather singular dimensions about 4 or 5 feet under ground.

"I well recollect when the posts of the fort stuck out of the ground; but they can no more be seen. The posts were oak. The

fields in the vicinity are scattered with arrows such as Indians use. This is all I can tell you about it. There has been so much building upon and around this spot that all marks of the fort are almost invisible.

"There also was another fort of the same name in Wyoming valley."

FORT JENKINS was also the name of a fort erected, according to Miner's History, p. 190, in Wyoming valley about 1776, a mile above Wintermoot's fort, under supervision of the Jenkins and Harding families, which, he says, "must not be confounded by the reader with the Fort Jenkins half way between Wyoming and Sunbury, or Fort Augusta." (See the map in Miner's History.)

Wintermoot's fort appears to have been "near the head of the valley, upon a spot where a large and pure spring of water gushes out from the high bank or upper flat."

FORT LAURENS.

After having progressed with his fort at Beaver, and leaving a portion of his men to finish it, General McIntosh set out for Muskingum with about 1000 men, intending to strike a blow at the Indians at Sandusky, but the season prevented; he proposed effecting it in the spring, and leaving 150 men under Colonel John Gibson, to garrison Fort Laurens, he returned to Pittsburg. (S. J. Rea.)

This fort was erected in November and December 1778, by General McIntosh of the Revolution, on the West bank of Tuscarawas river, half a mile below the present village of Bolivar, Ohio, but is now effaced. [Gardner's Dictionary.] Early in January, 1779, it was attacked by the Indians determined to remove the white men from the midst of their territory; this they did by ambuscade and stratagem; 14 whites were killed and 10 made prisoners. (S. J. Rea.) "Captain Clark, of the 8th Pennsylvania regiment, who was, January, 1779, sent to command an escort to Fort Laurens, as he was returning with a serjeant and 14 men, three miles this side, (towards Pittsburg) the fort was attacked by Simon Gurty and a party of Mingos, who killed two of our men, wounded four, and took one prisoner." [General McIntosh to Colonel Lochry, 29th January, 1779. Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VII., p. 173.]

About 100 men of Colonel Brodhead's regiment are posted at Fort Laurens under Major Vernon. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. XII., p. 108.]

May 28. Mr. Hackenwalder had received information that the Shawnese, Mingos and Wyondohatagangs were to go with Captain Bird and 10 English soldiers to attack and take Fort Laurens, with 3 or 400 men. [Vol. VII., p. 517.]

By the returns of the assistant commissary, in May, 1779, at

Fort Laurens there appeared to be a sufficient quantity of provisions to subsist the garrison with rations of 1 pound flour and 1 pound beef until 1st of June, but the returns being erroneous, the garrison suffered greatly before supplies could arrive, and Major Vernon was obliged to send off the greatest part of the garrison, but Colonel Brodhead hoped supplies would arrive safe before a total evacuation took place; though to effect it he was obliged to collect about 3000 pounds of bacon and pork, and "rob Fort McIntosh of some stinking beef." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. XII., p. 114.] But under date of May 29, he writes that the supplies did not reach the fort till the 24th, and then the small garrison under Major Vernon "were so much reduced for want of provisions that they were scarce able to stand on their feet."

The approach of the enemy from Upper Sandusky was so confidently expected, that Colonel Brodhead proposed cutting a road to Fort Laurens to meet them. [p. 120.] He blames the inhabitants of Westmoreland county for keeping back supplies, and says the garrison at Fort L. might have perished for want of horses to transport provisions. [p. 123.] To General Washington, under date of June 5, 1779, Colonel Brodhead says, "on the 26th of last month I threw in a supply of provisions to Fort Laurens, with orders to Major Vernon to throw up inner works of earth sufficient to resist light artillery, which will last the garrison, consisting of 75 rank and file, until 19th instant;" by which time he expects more from Carlisle. "Major Vernon had my orders to send off all the useless stores with the last escort, but the horses were so much hurt with the loads they took out," that they could only bring back "a few empty bags." "As your Excellency has given Fort McIntosh the preference, I shall order that to be the principal rendezvous for the troops, at the same time assuring his Excellency there is neither meadow, garden, pasture or spring water convenient to that post." [Vol. XII., p. 125] "When I mentioned that Fort McIntosh would keep up an idea of hostilities, I conceived it would not be in my power to support the garrison at Fort Laurens." [p. 126.] And on the same date Colonel Brodhead writes to President Reed, "I suppose you have already been informed that the greatest part of the garrison at that post, Fort Laurens, were obliged to be sent in or perish about the 16th of last month. Major 'Varnum?' with only 25 privates, kept it till the 26th, and lived on herbs, salt and cowhides, until I sent him a supply to last a garrison of 75 rank and file to the 19th instant, and in doing this I was obliged to rob the other garrisons of every pound of salt provisions, at a time, too, when I had no fresh meat to subsist them on."

"The throwing in of supplies to Fort Laurens is always attended with great expense, and a large escort is required to guard the provisions which are necessary to subsist a garrison at that distance in the enemy's country without the benefit of water carriage." [Vol. VII., p. 465.] June 11, 1779. Colonel Brodhead says to Colonel

Lochry, "Fort Laurens is nearly exhausted—my thoughts must soon be turned that way." [Vol. XII., p. 130.] June 25, he says to General Washington, "I have once more thrown in a small supply of salt provisions for the garrison at Fort Laurens." [p. 132.] President Reed writes Colonel Brodhead, July 22. "As to Fort Laurens, it has been saved more by a miracle than anything else." [Vol. VII., p. 569.] "And though it may be kept up as a stepping-stone to Detroit, I can see no other benefits to be derived from it." General Washington was apprehensive that the evacuation of it this spring would have given great encouragement to the savages about Detroit; which was his reason for holding "it; not any opinion of the intrinsic worth of the post." [Vol. VII., p. 569.] Colonel Brodhead writes, July 31st, "I have sent orders for the evacuation of Fort Laurens, that the garrison there might be added to those already collected for the expedition against the Seneca country." [Vol. XII., p. 147.] "I have just learned that two soldiers have lately been killed at Fort Laurens." [p. 148.] August 6. "I have every thing in readiness, and am only waiting for the garrison of Fort Laurens to come in." [p. 155.]

FORT LEBANON.

This fort was certainly erected prior to June, 1754, as in a journal (the writer of which is unknown) of that date, "Ensign Harry" is there mentioned, (who was probably in command at Northkill,) "marched out of the fort about 12 o'clock (after delivering it to me,) with his men to Fort Lebanon, according to orders." A corporal and 20 men, according to orders from Lieutenant-colonel Weiser, went a scouting and ranging the woods till to Fort Lebanon, where we arrived about 2 o'clock, P. M. Next day they left Fort Lebanon to range the woods, and arrived at Fort Northkill about 4 o'clock, P. M. 19th, Serjeant Smith was ordered to scout to Fort Lebanon, and arrived on the 20th about 3, P. M. 21st, Corporal Shafer sent to scout as before; scout arrived from Fort Lebanon. Serjeant Smith sent to scout between this fort and Lebanon." July 1, Serjeant Peter Smith returned with the scout, and reported when he came to Fort Lebanon Captain Morgan sent a detachment under Ensign Harry to the Gap of the Schuylkill, where they found traces of Indians."

It therefore could not have been a great distance from Northkill, as there were constantly scouts between the two forts. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 159-160 to 166.]

Governor Morris, in his instructions to Conrad Weiser says, [p. 547,] January 25, 1756.

"I have ordered *Captain Jacob Morgan, who is posted at a fort in the forks of the Schuylkill, called Fort Lebanon, to leave 20 men*

in that fort, and proceed with the remaining 30 to some convenient place about half way between that fort and Fort [Henry] at Tolihaio, and there to erect a *stoccado* of about 40 foot square, where he is to leave 20 men under a commissioned officer, and to return to *Fort Lebanon* which he is to make his head-quarters, and from that *stoccado* and from *Fort Lebanon* his men are to range and scour the woods both Eastward and Westward."

To Jacob Morgan he says, January 26th, "As you are captain of a company of foot now posted at a fort in the forks of *Schuylkill*," &c. "You are as soon as possible to march with a detachment of 30 men of your company, to some convenient place about half-way between *Fort Lebanon* and Fort [Henry] at the Gap of *Talihaio* where you are to erect a *stoccado* fort." [p. 555.]

February 2, 1756. Governor Morris, in writing to General Washington, describes this "Fort Lebanon on the forks of *Schuylkill*," as "one of the most considerable on the East side of the *Susquehanna*" towards the Delaware, and which are generally 10 or 12 miles asunder; "garrisons 20 to 50 men each, according to situation and importance." [p. 565.] "Between these forts there are also small *stoccados*, 10 or 12 miles apart; troops chiefly employed in ranging."

On June 11, Colonel Clapham thus describes

"Fort Lebanon [p. 665] about 24 miles from *Gnadenhutzen*, in the line to *Shamokin*. Fort 100 feet square. Stockades 14 feet high. House within built 30x20, with a large store-room. A spring within. A magazine 12 foot square. On a barren; not much timber on it. 100 families protected by it within the new purchase. No township. Built in 3 weeks; something considerable given by the neighbors towards it."

On June 21, 1756, Commissary James Young, on his official visit to the forts, says in his journal, p. 676,

"Set out for *Fort Lebanon* from *Northkill*; all the way is an exceedingly bad road, very stony and mountainous. About 6 miles from *Northkill* crossed the North Mountain, where we met Captain Morgan's lieutenant, with 10 men, ranging the woods between the mountain and *Fort Lebanon*; passed by two plantations, rest of the country chiefly barren hills. At noon came to *Fort Lebanon*, situated in a plain; on one side is a plantation, on the other a barren, pretty clear of woods all round, only a few trees about 50 yards from the fort, which I desired to be cut down. The fort is a square of about 100 feet, well stockaded, with good bastions, on one of which is a good wall piece; within is a good guard-house for the people, and 2 other large houses built by the country people who have taken refuge here, in all 6 families. The fort is a little too much crowded on that account. I acquainted Captain Morgan that the serjeant at *Northkill* did not do his duty there, and recommended a commissioned officer. He ordered his lieutenant with 2 more men to go and take post there, and sent with him 4 pounds powder and 10

pounds lead. Parties range the woods 4 or 5 times a week, and guard the inhabitants at labor. Mustered the men; ordered them to fire at a mark, 15 of 28 within 2 feet of the centre, at the distance of 80 yards. Provisions, flour and rum for a month; commissary sends money to purchase meal as they want it; arms and ammunition, 28 good muskets, 10 want repairs; 9 rounds of powder and lead; 4 pounds powder and 24 pounds lead; 30 cartouche boxes, 40 blankets, 1 axe and 1 wall piece."

Captain Morgan states in a petition to Governor Denny, November 4th, calling himself "commander at Fort Lebanon:"

"That having two forts belonging to one company, and my men to the number of 19 drafted from me being total but 53. He thinks himself too weak to be of any service to the frontiers, "seeing the enemy commits violent outrages nigh the forts; as yesterday, 3d November, I found 3 persons scalped, and there are 3 more missing within a mile of Fort Lebanon; and 2 men killed and 1 taken captive within $\frac{1}{2}$ mile of the Fort at Northkill, and dangerous it is to keep the forts" [Vol. III. p. 31.]

James Read writes from Reading, November 7, [p. 36.] "What I can gather from a person who was near Fort Lebanon (where Captain Morgan is stationed,) at the burial of the people killed thereabout, is, that on Wednesday last about noon a party of savages came to the farm of one John Finsher, about 6 miles from that fort, and set fire to his house, barns, and barracks of corn and hay. Upon first notice whereof Captain Morgan despatched 10 men from his fort, and soon after followed with a few more, who, as they were returning from their pursuit, not having met any enemy, found Finsher's barn, &c., consumed, and at Martin Fell's house, about a mile from the fort, found Martin and his wife's sister and her mother scalped, the young woman being not quite dead, but insensible, and stuck in the throat as butchers kill a pig; she soon died and was buried with the others. Martin's wife and 2 children, the one about a twelvemonth, the other about 7 years old, were carried off captives. By a gentleman who left Fort Lebanon yesterday afternoon, I hear that sixty women and children have fled into it for refuge, and several families have come further into the settlements with their household goods and stock." [p. 36.]

Captain Arndt writes, November 10, [p. 51,] "that measures are taking to pursue the enemy Indians who have lately committed murders on the inhabitants near Fort Henry, Fort Lebanon, and Fort Franklin." Conrad Weiser expects a town guard for Easton, July 15, 1757, of one hundred and ten men, a portion of them from Fort Lebanon. [p. 218.]

This fort it is said was afterwards called "Fort William." If so, it was visited and described under this name by Major Burd, in 1758, in his Journal [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 354,] which see. Fort Lebanon was, as before mentioned, situated "at the forks of Schuylkill, and probably *in* the forks, in West Bruns-

wick township, Schuylkill county, 22 miles from Fort Henry." [H. A. M.] We have not noticed it laid down on any map, and therefore cannot give the name of the stream which forms the fork; nor its present locality, or condition of the fort if any thing remains of it.

[Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 159, 547, 555, 565, 570, 665, 676; Vol. III., p. 31, 36, 51, 218.]

LE BŒUF.

In General Washington's Journal we have the following description, in 1753, when despatched to the commander of Fort Le Bœuf:

"It is situated on the South or West fork of French creek, near the water, and is almost surrounded by the creek and a small branch of it which forms a kind of island. Four houses compose the sides. The bastions are made of poles driven into the ground, standing more than 12 feet above it and sharp at top, with port holes cut for cannon, and loop holes for the small arms to fire through. There are eight six-pound pieces mounted in each bastion, and one piece of four pounds before the gate. In the bastions are a guard-house, chapel, doctor's lodging, and the commander's private store; round which are laid platforms for the cannon and men to stand on. There are several barracks without the fort for the soldiers' dwelling, covered some with bark and some with boards, made chiefly of logs. There are also several other houses, such as stables, smith's shops &c. Number of men supposed 200, exclusive of officers, of which there are many."

October 26, 1757. Mons. Chavignerie, Jr., in his examination says:

"The next fort to Machault is the fort on the river O'Bœufs, said to be forty leagues above it, but having travelled it often believes it is not so much, being only two and a half day's journey by land, and 5 or 6 by water; that the river is very shallow there and the country flat and pleasant; that the fort there is very strong, pallisadoed around, has a glacis with a dry ditch three feet deep; he knows not the number of cannon, says they are swivels, and under a dozen; is commanded by his uncle, Mons. du Virge who is an ensign of foot; that there is no captain or other officer above an ensign there, and the reason is; that the commandant of those forts purchases a commission for it, and undertakes and has the benefit of transporting the provisions and other necessities; that the provisions are chiefly sent from Niagara to Presqu' isle, and so from thence down the Ohio to Fort Du Quesne." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 305.]

November 27, 1758. Frederick Post in his journal says, "The Fort on Beef river is much in the same condition (as Presqu' isle,)

that is, has been a strong stockaded fort, but is so much out of repair that a strong man might pull up any logs out of the earth. There is here one officer and 30 men, and a few hunting Indians who said they would leave there in a few days." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 561.]

This fort is described in a letter from Hugh Mercer, [Colonial Rec., Vol. VIII., p. 312,] March 17, 1759, giving intelligence as received from Thomas Bull, an Indian employed, as of the same shape (as the fort at Presq' isle) but very small. "A square; the bastions stockades and joined by the houses for the curtains; the logs mostly rotten; platforms are erected in the bastions, and loopholes properly cut. One gun is mounted on one of the bastions and points down the river. Only one gate, and that fronting this way on the side opposite the creek. The magazine is on the right of the gate, going in, part of it sunk in the ground, and above is some casks of powder to serve the Indians. Here are two officers, a storekeeper, a clerk, a priest, and 150 soldiers; the men not employed. At Le Bœuf are 24 batteaux, one of them made lately, and one of them repaired lately. One Le Sambrow is the commanding officer. They have a larger stock of provisions here than at Presq' isle. The French creek is clear of ice to Le Bœuf. The road is trod and good from Venango to Le Bœuf, and from thence to Presq' isle, about half a day's journey, is very low and swampy, and bridged almost all the way."

August, 1759. The French burnt their fort at Le Bœuf. [Col. Rec. Vol. VIII., p. 380.] Fort Le Bœuf is laid down on the map accompanying "Bouquet's Expedition," as at the head of "Beef River," and Venango as below its junction with Allegany river.

February 19, 1788. Andrew Ellicott speaks of it as *at the head of the navigable water of French creek*. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. XI., p. 243.]

Le Bœuf was where Waterford now stands, in Erie county; and where or near Franklin is situated, was Fort Venango or Franklin.

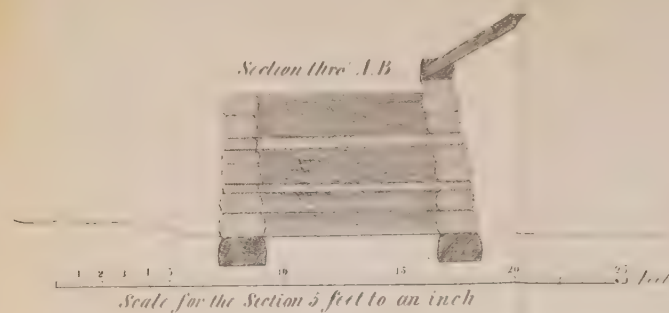
This was probably the same as Buffaloes' Fort, mentioned in Vol. III., p. 13.

FORT AT LEHIGH GAP.

Commissary Young, in his Journal, June 23, 1756, says, "At 4 P. M. set out; (from Fort Allen,) at 6 came to the Gap; found a serjeant and 8 men stationed at a farm-house, with a small stockade round it—the road very hilly and swampy; only 1 plantation, about a mile from the Gap. I found the people here were a detachment from Captain Weatherholt's company; he is stationed on the other side of the Gap, 3 miles from this, with 12 men, the rest of his company at *Depui's* and another Gap, 15 miles from this. Dis-

PLAN OF FORT LIGONIER with part of the RETRANCHMENT.

0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100 Feet
Scale of 30 feet to an inch



- C. Powder Magazine
- D. Store houses
- E. Officers Barracks
- F. Officers houses
- G. Line of communication with the advanced firing Battery.

LOVELL HAYON CREEK



patched a messenger to him to come in the morning with his men to be mustered. The people stationed here and on the other side I think may be of great service, as it is a good road through the mountain and very steep and high on each side, so may in great measure prevent any Indians to pass through undiscovered if they keep a good guard. Here the river Leahy passes through the mountain in a very rapid stream. At 7 mustered the men here. Captain W. had gone 12 miles from this, and the sejeant believed on his way to Philadelphia for their pay, which was the reason the people did not come here, and I, finding this company so much dispersed at different stations in small parties, I could not regularly muster them, therefore at 8 A. M., I set out for Fort Norris; the road for the first 6 miles a good wagon road along the foot of the North Mountain, the other seven miles very hilly and stony. Passed three plantations on this road, all deserted and the houses burned down." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 678.]

The precise date of its erection and locality does not appear, excepting what is indicated in the above extract. It was probably only a stockade, and of no great importance, and erected in 1755 or '56, for temporary protection, about 13 miles from Fort Norris.

FORT LIGONIER, FORMERLY LOYALHANNON.

This fort was situated on the East side of Loyalhanna creek, in Ligonier township, Westmoreland county, and is said to have been the nearest fort to Du Quesne. It must have been erected in 1757, or probably in 1758, as General Forbes, in a postscript to a letter from Fort Du Quesne, November 26, 1758, says to the Governor: "I must beg that you would recommend to your Assembly the building of a block-house and saw-mill upon the Kiskeminetas, near the Loyal Hannon, as a thing of the utmost consequence to their Province if they have any intention of profiting by this acquisition"—the capture of Du Quesne. And Colonel Burd, in a letter giving the news of the evacuation of that fort, dates from "Camp at Loyal Hannon, 2d December, 1758, and says, the army was within 10 miles when the fort (Du Quesne) was blown up—he and "the General and Colonel Bouquet were going to march down." And General Forbes, on the 22d October, gives the Governor an estimate of the number of men necessary at different points to cover the country between Susquehanna and Potomac at 1200; of which 300 were to be stationed at Loyal Hannon. [Col. Rec. Vol. VIII. p. 225.]

In July or August, 1758, Colonel Bouquet was contemplating "to try for a road (from Raystown) towards Loyal Hannon." [Provincial Letters, p. 130.] Which it appears by letters in October he had concluded to make, and on the 19th he expected to have it cut "to the top of the Laurel," p. 145. It appears by Colonial

Record, Vol. VIII., p. 212, that news had been received by Fred. Post "from General Forbes, that a large body of French and Indians having attacked his advanced post at Loyal Hannon, were repulsed with great loss on their side;" and by a "return of the killed, wounded and missing in the action at Loyal Hannon, October 12, there were killed, of rank and file, 10; wounded 15; missing 29; Lieutenant Wright, of the Royal Artillery, was wounded slightly in the head." [Provincial Letters, p. 142.] A French prisoner taken states their number at between eight and nine hundred French, and the rest (of 1000) savages. [p. 144.] It appears by a return, Oct. 21, Colonel Washington, commanding the Virginia regiment, was encamped at Loyal Hannon with 461 rank and file. And on 25th October, the companies of Royal American regiment, under Colonel Bouquet, Captains Ralph Harding, Francis Lander, and Thomas Jocelyn, were there in want of numerous articles of clothing, as were also the Maryland troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Dagworthy. [p. 147.] Colonel Bouquet writes from Du Quesne an account of the reduction of that fort, says he left Ligonier with 2500 picked men. [See Reg. Penns., Vol. VI., p. 226.]

It appears by a letter from General Forbes, dated 19th November, 1758, that a "new camp was established 20 miles West of Loyal Hannon." [p. 148] General Forbes and his men must have left for Philadelphia shortly after this, as in December he had ordered quarters in that city to be provided, and in March, 1759, he died and was buried there. [p. 152.] Colonel Hugh Mercer it appears, with his battalion, were here, as he alludes in a letter to Governor Denny, January 8th, 1759, to his battalion marching "from Fort Ligonier to be disbanded at the end of the campaign," and his having written at the time "by Ensign Warmsdarff." [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 292.] Whom in his letter, dated camp at Loyal Hannon, December 3, 1758, he particularly recommends as "Mr. Van Warendorff, an ensign in Captain Stone's company." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 571.] April, 1759. "A German of Mayanslo, taken prisoner in or near the garden at Ligonier, was brought to Venango." [Ibid. p. 625.]

By a letter from Major T. Lloyd to Colonel James Burd, dated Ligonier, April 14, 1759, it appears that great mortality had existed, he says, "I am extremely sorry to tell you, what now remains of your unfortunate battalion is barely worth writing about—the graveyard has most of them. Exhausted as they were with the fatigues of a most unmerciful campaign, it was impossible they should stand the united effects of sickness and hard duty." "There are none of the 2d battalion at this post. Captain 1; lieutenants 2; ensigns 2; rank and file fit for duty 32." [p. 155.]

May 4, 1759. General Stanwix advertises for wagons "from Carlisle to Fort Ligonier (formerly Loyal Hannon,) to receive 30 shillings." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 628.]

Colonel Mercer writes from Pittsburg, 17 July, 1759, "that half

the party that attacked Ligonier, was returned without prisoner or scalp—they had by their own account one Indian killed and one wounded.” [p. 674.] On September 15, he writes from Pittsburg, that “the difficulty of supplying the army here obliges the General to keep more of the troops at Ligonier and Bedford than he would choose. Colonel Burd is forming a post at Redstone creek. Colonel Armstrong remains some weeks at Ligonier.” [p. 685.] It appears from a table in Provincial Letters, p. 167, of the disposition of the Pennsylvania troops November 13, 1759, that Major Jamieson with the first brigade, Captain Hyndshaw, and subalterns Craighhead and Piper, 2 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 61 rank and file were stationed at Ligonier, with subalterns Humphreys and Bond, and 39 rank and file of 2d brigade.

In 1763, Colonel Bouquet was appointed to march to the relief of Fort Pitt, then in considerable danger, owing to want of provisions, its remote situation, and the alarms through the country, all which causes occasioned much delay. “In the meantime Fort Ligonier, situated beyond the Allegany mountains, was in the greatest danger of falling into the hands of the enemy before the army could reach it. The stockade being very bad, and the garrison extremely weak, they had attacked it vigorously, but had been repulsed by the bravery and good conduct of Lieutenant Blaine who commanded there.” [Introduction to Bouquet’s Historical Account, p. 7.] The preservation of that post was of the utmost consequence, on account of its situation and the quantity of military stores it contained, which if the enemy could have got possession of would have enabled them to continue their attack on Fort Pitt, and reduced the army to the greatest straits. For an object of that importance every risk was to be run, and the Colonel determined to send through the woods, with proper guides, a party of 30 men to join that garrison. They succeeded by forced marches in that hazardous attempt, not having been discovered by the enemy till they came within sight of the fort, into which they threw themselves, after receiving some running shot.” [*Ibid.*]

“This post being secured, the Colonel advanced to the remotest verge of our settlements, where he could receive no sort of intelligence of the number, position, or motions of the enemy.” [*Ibid.*]

In this uncertainty of intelligence under which the Colonel labored, as soon as he reached Fort Ligonier, he determined very prudently, to leave his wagons at that post and to proceed only with pack-horses. On the 5th August, 1763, after an harassing march of 17 miles, they were suddenly attacked by the Indians on their advanced guard—the enemy was beaten off, and even pursued, [p. 8,] which gave rise to the celebrated battle at Bushy run, in which the enemy lost about 60 men, including some of their chief warriors, and many wounded. The English lost about 50, and about 60 wounded. Colonel Bouquet writing to the Governor says, July 6th, “Fort Ligonier likewise (with Presqu’ isle, &c.,) stood a vigorous

attack by means of some men who reinforced that small garrison from the militia of Bedford." [Colonial Record, Vol. IX., p. 35.]

The lithograph accompanying this represents, it is supposed, Fort Ligonier in 1758, having been obtained in England, as the others were, by Mr. Biddle of Pittsburg.

See various letters from Colonel Bouquet, in Pennsylvania Register, Vol. IV., p. 390; Vol. VI., p. 390, and X., p. 101.

The following extracts from the Pennsylvania Gazette, October 26, 1758, &c., give some particulars of the action of the 12th:

Extract of a letter from Loyal Hanning, dated 14th:

"We were attacked by 1200 French and 200 Indians, commanded by M. de Vetri, on Thursday, 12th current, at 11 o'clock, A. M., with great fury until 3, P. M., when I had the pleasure of seeing victory attend the British arms. The enemy attempted in the night to attack us a second time; but in return for their most melodious music, we gave them a number of shells, which soon made them retreat. Our loss on this occasion is only 62 men and 5 officers, killed, wounded, and missing. The French were employed all night in carrying off their dead and wounded, and I believe carried off some of our dead through mistake."

Extract of a letter from Raystown, October 16, 1758:

"Yesterday the troops fired on account of our success over the enemy, who attacked our advanced post at Loyal Hanning the 12th inst.; their number, by the information of a prisoner taken, said to be about 1100. The engagement began at 11 o'clock, A. M., and lasted till 2. They renewed the attack thrice, but our troops stood their ground and behaved with the greatest bravery and firmness at their different posts, repulsing the enemy each time, notwithstanding which, they did not quit the investment that night, but continued firing random shots during that time. This has put our troops in good spirits. The accounts are hitherto imperfect, which obliged the General to send a distinct officer yesterday to Loyal Hanning to learn a true account of the affair. By the General's information, they only took one wounded soldier, and say nothing of the killed, though it was imagined to be very considerable, if they attacked in the open manner it is reported they did. Colonel Bouquet was at Stony creek, with 700 men and a detachment of artillery. He could get no further on account of the roads, which, indeed, has impeded everything greatly. To-night or to-morrow a sufficient number of wagons will be up with provisions. Killed 12, wounded 18, missing 31. Of the missing 29 were on grass guards when the enemy attacked."

A letter from Colonel Bouquet to Colonel James Burd at Loyal Hanning, after acknowledging the receipt of his letter of the 14th,* says, "The General grows better and better; he has fired a *feu de joie* for your affair." [Provincial Letters, p. 145.]

* Though not mentioned by name, the above letter was probably from Colonel Burd, and he was in that action.

An account from Loyal Hanning says that General Forbes left there 27th ult.—that the killed, wounded and missing on our side was 64; the wounded chiefly mortal. Many horses, and no bullocks carried off.

A later account says General Forbes did not leave Loyal Hanning till the 13th.

The following is said to be the best account that can be given at Philadelphia, November 30.

"On the 12th, Col. Washington being out with a scouting party, fell in with a number of the enemy about 3 miles from our camp, whom he attacked, killed one, took 3 prisoners, (an Indian man and woman, and one Johnson, an Englishman, who, it is said, was carried off by the Indians, some time ago from Lancaster county,) and obliged the rest to fly. On hearing the firing at Loyal Hanning, Colonel Mercer, with a party of Virginians was sent to the assistance of Colonel Washington, who arriving in sight of our people in the dusk of the evening, and seeing them about a fire the enemy had been drove from, and the two Indians with them, imagined them to be French; and Colonel Washington being under the same mistake, unhappily a few shot were exchanged, by which a lieutenant and 13 or 14 Virginians were killed. That Johnson being examined, was told he had forfeited his life by being found in arms against his king and country, and the only way to save it and make atonement, was to give as full an information of the condition of Fort Du Quesne, and of the enemy, as he could, which being found to be true, his life should be spared, and in case of success he should be well rewarded; but if he should give any false intelligence, or not so full as he had it in his power then to do, he would certainly be put to death in an extraordinary manner. That upon this threatening and promise Johnson said, that the Canadians who had been with Mons. Vetri at Loyal Hanning were all gone home; that the Ohio Indians had also returned to their several towns; that the attempt made by Vetri at Loyal Hanning was only to make us apprehend their strength at Fort Du Quesne to be very great, whereas they were very weak there, and added that our army would certainly succeed. That the Indian man being likewise separately examined, his relation, we are told, agreed with that of Johnson; and they both said the French were very scarce of provisions, as well as weak in men, and that upon this information Colonel Armstrong, with 1000 men and part of the train, was ordered to march next day, and the General designed to have followed the next day after with the whole army, but was necessarily detained till the 17th, when he certainly marched, and we hope is now in possession of Fort Du Quesne."

"The General marched from Loyal Hanning 4300 effective men, all well and in good spirits, besides Indians, and left a strong garrison there and at Ray's Town," &c.

"It is said Vetri and his people on their return from Loyal Han-

ning, were obliged to kill and eat several of our horses, whose skins and bones were afterwards found by some of our men."

Extract of a letter from Loyal Hanning, dated November 18:

"This day the General marched with the rear division of the army. The front division, under the command of Colonel John Armstrong, is now about 16 miles from Fort du Quesne, and they have made a good road to their camp from this garrison."

"The party of the enemy mentioned in last week's paper to be attacked by our people near Loyal Hanning, we hear consisted of above 200 French and Indians, and it is said that had before taken and sent off Lieutenant James Hayes, of our Provincials, and another man."

"On Monday a person came to town from Loyal Hanning, but last from York Town. He advises that on the 20th ult. General Forbes was within 6 miles of Fort Du Quesne, and that on the 22d a heavy firing was heard from there at Loyal Hanning. This person was at Loyal Hanning at the time, and heard the firing, and said it continued at first for about an hour, then ceased for some time and began again and lasted half an hour; and that afterwards a rumbling noise was also heard—like that of great guns at a distance."*

"The General marched 2500 picked men from Loyal Hanning, without tents or baggage, and a light train of artillery, in expectation of meeting the enemy and determining by a battle who should possess the country," &c.

FORT LOUDOUN.

This fort appears to have been commenced under the direction of Colonel John Armstrong, in the autumn of 1756. It seems intended at first to place it at "Barr's," which was near to McDowell's mill, and to have commenced it early in November. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 40.] "But was then prevented by having to escort some cattle to Fort Lyttleton." (p. 48.) By another letter, dated November 19th, he appears to have selected another place after examination at Barr's, and says, he "could not find in it a proper situation for a fort, the soil being too strong to admit the ditch, and the spot itself overlooked by an adjoining hill; but have fixed on a place in that neighborhood, near to Parnel's Knob, where one Patton lived;" "as it is near the new road, it will make the distance from Shippensburgh to Fort Lyttleton two miles shorter than by McDowell's. I am making the best preparation in my power to forward this new fort, as well as to prepare by barracks, &c., all the others for the approaching winter."

* In the Pennsylvania Gazette, December 14th, are several long accounts of the capture of Fort Du Quesne, which had not been seen when the article on that Fort was printed, and for which see *Fort Pitt*.

December 22d, 1756. A. Stephens says, "The public stores are safely removed from McDowell's mill to Fort Loudoun—the barracks for the soldiers are built, and some proficiency made in the stockado, the finishing of which will doubtless be retarded by the inclemency of the weather." [Vol. III., p. 83.]

"Yesterday the escort of 100 men returned from Lyttleton, who left the cattle, &c., safe there, and to-day we begin to dig a cellar in the new fort. The logs and roof of a new house having there been erected by Patton, before the Indians burned his old one, we shall first appraise this house, and then take the benefit of it, either for officers' barracks or a storehouse for provisions." At this time the fort had not received a name, and Colonel A. asks if it may be called Pomfret Castle—from which it appears that he did not know that another fort was already so called. It is probable, therefore, that he was directed to name it "Fort Loudoun," after Lord Loudoun, who arrived, July 23d, previously, as general and commander-in-chief of all his majesty's forces in North America. [p. 718.] The situation of this fort may be seen on the plan of 1764. "It was about two miles south-west of Parnel's Knob, a termination of one of the Kittoctinny range of mountains, and about five miles east of the Cove or Tuscarora mountain, on the west branch of the Connocheague creek. The town of Loudoun, in Franklin county, a small village on the west, about a mile distant, was named after the old Fort." (Though modern orthography has omitted the letter *w* in the last syllable.) "It extended over something more than an acre of ground. The foundations being of stone are still visible—the fort erection above being of logs which have disappeared. The foundations of chimneys of buildings occupied within the inclosure are still to be seen. It is about 13 miles west of Chambersburg, and one mile from the turnpike road leading to Pittsburg." "During the Indian wars that followed Braddock's defeat, it was occupied by military companies of the provincial and royal regiments, for rendezvous as well as for military stores and army supplies." (Hon Geo. C.)

In 1757 it was decided that only four forts over Susquehanna were to remain—of these Fort Loudoun was one, with a garrison of two companies of Colonel Armstrong's battalion, to be employed in patrolling between the forts. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 119.] Captain Croghan, June, 1757, received a long letter from Mr. Atkins, informing him that 33 Cherokees had stole away from the southern district towards Pennsylvania. [pp. 200, 202.] Another body of Indians arrives with presents, to be distributed; they were much out of tune at hearing of Colonel Washington's putting some of their brethren in prison at Winchester; the cause of which being unknown, Mr. Smith and a guard were sent to Colonel Washington to ascertain the reason—who are to meet them at this fort—they professed to be part of a powerful band who could furnish 500 warriors. Provisions were very scarce, and 12 men were down with the "flux." Colonel Stanwix orders provisions to be purchased.

In October, 1758, General Forbes recommends to the Governor the absolute necessity of distributing 1200 men among the different forts—100 of whom were to be stationed at Fort Loudoun. [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 225.] He had previously been here on his way to Raystown.

In June, 1764, Colonel John Armstrong advises Governor Penn, from Carlisle, that by advices received from Captain Murray, of the Royal Highlanders, on the morning of the 5th "13 persons were killed and several houses burned to the ground, about 4 miles south of Fort Loudoun, by the Indians, whose number was not then ascertained."

Colonel Bouquet having assumed the command of the regular and provincial troops, left Carlisle (whither Governor Penn had accompanied him,) on his expedition westward early in August. "On the 13th their small army got to Fort Loudoun; but notwithstanding all the precautions taken to prevent desertions, the Pennsylvania troops were now reduced to 700 men. Further additions were therefore requested, and furnished by the Governor—while here he received an account from Presque isle, by Captain Bradstreet, of peace being made with the Delawares and Shawnese; but Colonel Bouquet not believing they were sincere, proceeded forward from Fort Loudoun to Fort Pitt, where he arrived on September 17th—nothing material occurring on their march from Fort Loudoun." [Bouquet's Historical Account, &c., p. 4.]

In 1765, Lieutenant Charles Grant commanded at Fort Loudoun, and Thomas Romberg was commissary. Serious difficulties occurred at the Fort and neighborhood respecting goods belonging to some Indian traders, sent from Philadelphia, which were seized. Lieutenant Grant was taken prisoner while taking the air on horseback, and there were consequently numerous riotous proceedings, respecting which appear, in Archives, Vol. IV., various depositions and other papers. [See also Rupp's Dauphin, &c., p. 476.]

Fort Loudoun was also the name of a fort erected by Washington at Winchester, Virginia. [See Irving's Washington, Vol. I., p. 245, also, Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 367.]

FORT LYTTLETON.

After the defeat of Braddock, and late in the autumn of 1755, the Indians annoyed the inhabitants of Cumberland county, Sherman's valley, Great Cove, &c., so that it became necessary to enter upon some systematic mode of defence. Accordingly we find General Armstrong writing to Governor Morris, in a letter dated at Carlisle, "I'm of opinion that no other means of defence than a chain of block-houses along or near the south side of the Kittatinny

Mountains from the Susquehanna to the temporary line, can secure the lives and properties even of the old inhabitants of this county, the new settlements being all fled except Shareman's valley, whom (if God do not preserve) we fear will suffer very soon." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 453.] So that immediate measures were taken to erect forts at different points along and between these mountains. On the 29th of January, 1756, Governor Morris enumerates (p. 556) four forts erected, prior to this date, on the west side of Susquehanna, and expected a chain of forts from Delaware to the new road made towards the Alleghany hills to be completed in 10 days, which will be garrisoned by about 800 men. Among the forts already erected he enumerates this as the fourth, and locates it "at the sugar cabins, upon the new road, called it Fort Lyttleton," and placed there a garrison of 75 men, and ordered them to range the woods each way. He says, "I am told it is within about 16 miles of a fort you (Gov. Sharp, to whom he is writing,) have erected, and I have directed the party there to range towards that fort"—(probably Fort Frederick.) The geographical position of Fort Lyttleton will be seen, as well as others, in the lithograph view in 1764. Again, in a letter to General Shirley, February 9, 1756, he says, "It stands upon the new road opened by this Province towards the Ohio, and about 20 miles from the settlements, and I have called it Fort Lyttleton, in honor of my friend George. This fort will not only protect the inhabitants in that part of the province, but being upon a road that within a few miles joins General Braddock's road, it will prevent the march of any regulars into the Province, and at the same time serve as an advanced post or magazine in case of an attempt to the westward. For these reasons I have caused it to be built in a regular form, so that it may in a little time, and at a small expense, be so strengthened as to hold out against cannon." It is about 20 miles southward of Fort Shirley, at Aughwick, (p. 569,) which is "something larger than Fort Lyttleton." E. Salter, commissary-general of musters, is "instructed after mustering and paying (if proper) Captain Potter's men at McDowell's, to proceed along the new road to Fort Lyttleton, under an escort to be furnished by Captain Potter, and thence to proceed to Fort Shirley," &c. (p. 604.) Governor Morris directs E. Salter, April 10, 1756, "When you get to Fort Lyttleton you will take upon oath, what proofs you can of the certainty of Indian Isaac's having taken the scalp of Captain Jacobs, (see p. 612,) that he may be entitled to the reward." (p. 620.) November 11, 1756, Colonel Armstrong says he "was obliged to send 100 men to escort cattle, &c., to Lyttleton." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 48.] This was one of four forts which were to remain (April, 1757,) garrisoned, over Susquehanna, with two companies. (p. 119.) October 17, 1757, "Captain Hamilton is at Lyttleton, settling with and paying off his men." (p. 297.) June 25, 1763, General Amherst says, "I find Mr. Croghan has very judiciously engaged 25 men to garrison Fort Lyttleton, and I

make no doubt but the Province will readily defray the expense of those men, so long as it may be judged necessary to continue them." [Colonial Record, Vol. IX., p. 34.] See Rupp's Dauphin, &c., p. 513.

FORT AT McDOWELL'S.

A place of notoriety, and referred to frequently by public officers and agents, was McDowell's mill. This appears to have been a private establishment at first, and the earliest notice taken of it is in a letter from General Braddock, dated June 18, 1756, signifying his "approbation of the deposits being made at McDowell's mill, instead of Shippensburg." [Colonial Record, Vol. VI., p. 431.] In July, the "road cutters had returned as far as McDowell's mill." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 364.] And the means of defence did not probably then exist—which took place early in July—in consequence of the Indians then commencing to scalp the inhabitants. Governor Morris writes to General Braddock, July 3, 1755, that he has sent certain enumerated articles to Shippensburg, where "they will remain till I go up into the country, which will be on Tuesday next, and then I shall form the magazine at or near McDowell's mill, and put some stoccadoes around it, to protect the magazine and the people that will have the care of it; for without something of this kind, as we have no militia, and the Assembly will maintain no men, 4 or 5 Indians may destroy the magazine whenever they please, as the inhabitants of that part of the province are very much scattered. I send you a plan of the fort or stoccado, which I shall make by setting logs of about ten feet long in the ground, so as to inclose the storehouses. I think to place two swivel guns in two of the opposite bastions, which will be sufficient to guard it against any attack of small arms." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 373.] And on the 6th he says to the General: "The panic that has taken possession of the people near the mountains, since the Indians have begun to scalp, will make it next to impossible to carry the magazine farther back than Shippensburg. However, I shall judge better of that when I am upon the spot, and fix it either at McDowell's mill or Shippensburg, or at some place between them." [Colonial Record, Vol. I., p. 462.] November 6th, apprehensions existed that George Croghan, at Augwick, was in distress, though Captain Burd, with 40 men, had just left Conococheague for his relief, and Adam Hoops writes, that "we intend to join him to-morrow at McDowell's mill with all the force we can raise."

On the 6th of November he writes, "Hans Hamilton is now at McDowell's mill with upwards of 200 men, and about 200 from this county, in all about 400 men." [p. 474.] "On Wednesday, February 11th, 1756, two lads were taken or killed at the Widow

Cox's, just under Parnell's Knob, and a lad who went from McDowell's mill to see what fire it was, never returned, the horse coming back with the reins over his neck; they burned the house, and shot down the cattle. There were also various parties of Indians discovered by their tracks." [p. 575] John Steele is instructed, March 25, 1756, "When you have formed your company, you are to take post at McDowell's mill, upon the road to the Ohio, which you are to make your head-quarters, and to detach patrolling parties from time to time to scour the woods in such manner as you shall judge most consistent with the safety of the inhabitants." [Vol. II., p. 601.]

November, 1756. "Samuel Perry and his two sons went from the fort to their plantation, were killed, scalped, and covered over with leaves—a party sent from the fort to search for them, were shortly after attacked by about 30 Indians; our people fought for some time, but 4 of them falling, the rest made off—6 got into the fort—what became of the rest is not known. Two families were cut off, and grain and houses burned in the Coves." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., pp. 29, 40.] "100 men are here guarding and escorting public provisions to Fort Lyttleton, and on their way there." [p. 51.]

Colonel Armstrong writes from Carlisle, December 22, 1756:

"The public stores are safely removed from McDowell's mill to Fort Loudoun, the barracks for the soldiers are built, and some proficiency made in the stoccado," (at Loudoun's or McDowell's?) [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 83.]

"This fort being near the passes through the Western mountains, was also occupied by companies of rangers and other Provincial forts. It was about two miles south of Fort Loudoun, and where the village of Bridgeport is now situated, on West Conococheague creek." [Hon. Geo. C.]

MCCORD'S FORT.

This was a private fort, erected probably in 1756, "along the base of the Kittochtinny mountains, North of Parnell's Knob, intended, perhaps, for temporary occupation during the early Indian wars. But it was soon destroyed, which circumstance impaired very much confidence in private forts, and no doubt led early to the erection of forts of greater security. This fort, it is believed, was not many miles north-west of Fort Loudoun; it was attacked and burned by the Indians in April, 1756, and many captives taken and carried off; but a party of men under the command of Captain Alexander Culbertson, and 19 of our men, amounting in the whole to about 50 men, came upon the Indians with the captives, and had a sore engagement; many of both parties were killed, and many wounded—

number unknown—those wounded want a surgeon, and those killed require assistance as soon as possible to bury them. We have sent an express to Fort Shirley for Doctor Mercer, supposing Dr. Jemison killed or mortally wounded in the expedition, he being not returned; therefore desire you will send an express immediately for Doctor Prentice to Carlisle, we imagining Doctor Mercer cannot leave the fort under the circumstances that fort is under. Our Indian Isaac brought in Captain Jacob's scalp." [Colonial Record, Vol. VII., p. 77. Letter of Hance Hamilton from Fort Lyttleton, April 9.] See also his letter in Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 611, dated April 4, (per endorsement,) in which he says, "Doctor Jameson, with 19 men, went in company with Captain Jameson's men over Ray's and near Sideling Hill, and came up with the Indians and captives, and a sore engagement happened; there is only 5 of our men returned, and mostly wounded. Captain Culbertson and Doctor Jameson are thought to be killed, having received several wounds." [p. 611.]

FORT MCINTOSH.

This was a revolutionary fort, built by General Loch. McIntosh, in October, 1778, as he says in his letter from Fort Pitt to V. P. Bryan, dated December 29, 1778, where he succeeded General Hand in command. "I erected a good strong fort for the reception and security of prisoners and stores, upon the Indian side of the Ohio, below Beaver creek, with barracks for a regiment." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VII., p. 132.] In connection with this, the following description, by Arthur Lee, is perhaps the best that can now be given, though dating six years after its erection. It was visited in December, 1784, by that gentleman, who says, "It is built of well hewn logs, with four bastions; its figure is an irregular square, the face to the river being longer than the side to the land. It is about equal to a square of fifty yards, it is well built, and strong against musquetry." [See De Hass, p. 175.] "But the opposite side of the river commands it entirely, and a single piece of artillery from thence would reduce it." [S. J. Rea.] General McIntosh, leaving a portion of his men to complete the fortifications here, set out at the head of 1000 men to build Fort Laurens, at the forks of the Muskingum, which he accomplished by December. The object of this was to strike a blow at the Indian town on Sandusky river—but the season being too far advanced, he concluded to defer it till spring, and leaving Colonel John Gibson in command, with 150 men to garrison Fort Laurens, he returned in December to Pittsburg. They were attacked in January by about 800 Indians—after frequent parleys, and a promise of a barrel of flour, they agreed to send in proposals for peace; but instead of this they retreated. Colonel

Gibson relying on their word, and supposing they had left, permitted Captain Clarke, of 8th Pennsylvania regiment, with 15 men, to set out on his return to Fort McIntosh, from whence they had gone to escort some provisions. About 3 miles from Fort Laurens, he was attacked by Simon Gurty, at the head of a band of Mingos—2 of his men were killed, four wounded, and one taken; the remainder escaped to the fort. The garrison, after a long, distressing siege of four weeks, were relieved by General McIntosh, at the head of nearly 800 men, who advanced rapidly to raise the siege by the route of Fort McIntosh." As the army came in sight of Fort Laurens, the garrison fired a salute, which so alarmed the pack-horses that they broke loose, by which means much of the provisions was lost, and the horses never recovered. Many of the almost famished soldiers were injured by the surfeit occasioned by over eating. They returned to Fort McIntosh, where they were met by their friends from the settlements, and abundantly supplied. A new body of troops supplied those worn down by the fatigues of the siege, and the post left in command of Major Varnum, (Vernon?) General McIntosh in the spring endeavored to get up an expedition against the Sandusky towns; but overcome by the great exertions necessary, and his health much impaired, and his spirits broken down, he determined to resign his post—he accordingly returned to Philadelphia, early in April; where he was passed in the street by President Reed, who did not at first recognize him, his appearance having been so much altered by his sufferings, although afterwards they had a short interview with each other." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VII., p. 342.]

It appears that Colonel Daniel Brodhead succeeded General McIntosh in the command. In his letter of April 15, 1779, from Pittsburg, to President Reed, he says, "My regiment at present is much scattered; above 100, under Major Vernon, are posted at Fort Laurens; 25 at Wheeling; 25 at Holliday's Cove, some employed as artificers, boatmen, &c. The garrison at Fort McIntosh is of my regiment, and some of them are here; there is such a delinquency in the staff department that their men are mostly supplied from the line." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. XII., p. 108.] To General Armstrong (April 16,) he ascribes (in an extract,) the very "romantic" building of Fort McIntosh to the General's determination to take Detroit. [p. 110.] Showing, in connection with a subsequent letter, that he had but a poor opinion of this fort for he there says to General Washington, (p. 125,) "there is neither meadow, pasture, or spring water convenient to that post;" though, he says, he shall order it "to be the principal rendezvous for the troops."

And to General Greene, (Vol. XII.) May 26, he says, that he (General McIntosh,) "was determined to take Detroit, and with this view began to build a fort of much labor and expense at Beaver creek, and consequently, kept at least 1000 militia in the field, who might have been better employed putting in their fall

crops and taking in their corn, which was chiefly lost for want of their attendance." [Vol. XII., p. 118.]

July 31, 1779. "A soldier was last evening killed at Fort McIntosh." [p. 148.] October 26. Colonel B. says that complaints are made of persons crossing the Ohio, and "making small improvements from the river Muskingum to Fort McIntosh, and 30 miles up some of the small branches of the Ohio." [p. 176.]

May 13, 1780. It appears that in consequence of detachments sent by Colonel Brodhead to Fort McIntosh, &c., he had but a small garrison to defend the post at Fort Pitt. [p. 234.]

July 10. In preparing to attack the Indian towns, Colonel Brodhead directs that the volunteers to be engaged for that purpose should rendezvous at Fort McIntosh, by 12th Aug., with their horses and provisions. [p. 247.] July 21. "A party of 30 odd Wyandot Indians crossed the Ohio, five miles below Fort McIntosh, and hid their canoes upon the shore—2 or 3 parties were ordered out by Colonel Brodhead in search of them—but 5 men reaping in a field were killed, excepting one, who was taken, before the militia reached them." [p. 249.] "But Captain McIntyre, who was detached with one of the parties, by means of an ambuscade succeeded in killing and wounding several of the 30 Indians, and took all the rest," with much baggage, &c., and retook a white man prisoner. [pp. 251, 252.] As the expedition intended by Colonel Brodhead was postponed for want of provisions, he directs Captain John Clarke, October 13, 1780, "to evacuate Fort Henry, (unless relieved by a party of militia,) bringing from thence to Fort McIntosh all the public stores, likewise those from Holliday's Cove, and its garrison." On reaching Fort McIntosh he is to leave under the command of Captain Brigs, 2 serjeants, 2 corporals, and 30 private soldiers, the most unfit for active service, and march the rest without loss of time, to Fort Pitt. [p. 277.]

On March 27, 1781, Colonel Brodhead had been ordered to garrison Forts Armstrong and Crawford, but which he says is impossible until the Commander-in-chief is pleased to direct him to evacuate Fort McIntosh, respecting which he had written to him. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IX., p. 39.]

October 8, 1782. General Irvine writes to President Moore, that he has fixed on the 20th "to march from Fort McIntosh" (on an expedition agreed upon from Fort Pitt,) "a post 30 miles advanced of this place (Fort Pitt)—60 rangers are counted to arrive as part of the men for the expedition, these I am not yet informed where they are to come from." [p. 648.]

September 23, 1783. General Irvine issues instructions to William Lee and John McClure, "to take immediate charge of the Fort, buildings, and public property now remaining at Post McIntosh, for and on behalf of the State of Pennsylvania, (except two pieces of iron cannon and some water casks, the property of the United States,) and 3000 acres of land reserved for the said State," &c.

"In case of necessity for reoccupying the post for the United States, you are to give up the Fort to the orders of the commanding Continental officer at this Fort (Pitt,) retaining only such part of the buildings as may be necessary for you to live in. But if the troops should be so numerous as not to afford room for you, you will in that case occupy the buildings without the works, or build for yourselves on some convenient place." [Vol. X., p. 109.]

Colonel Josiah Harmar informs President Dickinson, December 5, 1784, of the arrival of the first and second detachment of Pennsylvania troops at Fort Pitt—and of the arrival of the commissioners appointed to hold a treaty with the Indians; the commissioners resolved, upon consultation, to hold the treaty at Fort McIntosh. "In consequence the troops marched this morning from their encampment near Fort Pitt for McIntosh; tents, baggage, &c., are to go by water." December 11th. "Mr. Alexander Lowry, messenger to the commissioners, was this day dispatched to Cayahoga with an invitation to the Indians to assemble at Fort McIntosh. The Fort is in very bad order, and will require considerable repairs before the troops can have comfortable quarters." [Vol. X., p. 391, and Vol. XI., p. 510.]

Colonel Harmar writes from Fort McIntosh, January 15, 1785, "The whole corps have been on constant fatigue since their arrival here in repairing the fort, and fitting up rooms, stores, &c., for the accommodation of the Continental and State commissioners; which has injured the clothing much."

"A few days since the treaty commenced, and I believe will be satisfactorily concluded against the latter end of this month; although the chiefs of the Wyandots, Chippeways, Delawares, and Ottways, (which are the nations which are assembled here,) in a speech they delivered at the council-fire yesterday, held out an idea to the Continental commissioners, that they still looked upon the lands, which the United States held by the treaty with Great Britain, as their own. The commissioners replied in a spirited tone." "The State commissioners, I believe, will not have the least difficulty in transacting their business, which lays with the Wyandot and Delaware nations." [p. 395.] January 16. The commissioners write President Dickinson—"The Wyandots and Delawares, with whom alone we are to negotiate (for the Shawnese have no claim,) have agreed to our proposals." [*Ibid.*]

The deed was signed by the Indians on the 21st of January, and may be found in Journals of Assembly. [See also Smith's Laws, Vol. II., p. 123; and Pennsylvania Archives, p. 396.]

Colonel Harmar, February 8th, says, "The honorable State Commissioners, Colonel Atlee and Colonel Johnson, by this time, I imagine, have arrived at Philadelphia." "This garrison is at length, by hard fatigue of the troops, put in tolerable order. Unless some person is directed to remain here, immediately upon my marching from hence it will be demolished by the emigrators to Kentucky;

previous to our arrival they had destroyed the gates, drawn all the nails from the roofs, taken off all the boards, and plundered it of every article." [p. 406] Colonel Harmer recommended David Duncan, of Pittsburg, to take charge of the Fort; but it appears that previously to its date General Neville was authorized to place a person in possession. [Colonial Record, Vol. XIX., p. 448.]

The Assembly is informed, by a message from the President and Council of the Treaty here and at Stanwix, who say, "That these conveyances completing the sale of all the lands in this State, thus happily finishing the transactions of a century on that subject, having been obtained at public treaties agreeably to ancient custom, with the approbation of the United States, the Indians acknowledging themselves 'kindly' and 'generously' dealt with, declaring that 'Pennsylvania has never deceived or wronged them, and thanked her not only from their lips but from their hearts.'" [Colonial Record, Vol. XIV., p. 366.]

May 25, 1785. David Duncan and John Henley, "being informed that Fort McIntosh is to be evacuated in the spring, and they having been engaged in business in the Indian trade, offer their services to take care of the garrison and buildings at that place." [p. 704.]

Fearing the rescue of an Indian confined at Pittsburg in the garrison, the inhabitants were obliged to stand guard for some nights, till a few men could be sent by Colonel Harmar from McIntosh for their relief. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. X., p. 466.]

Fifteen years ago the chimneys of the old fort were still standing. At present, however, one is able to trace by the deflections of the ground where the ditches were, and also where the covered way ran by which the garrison would have reached the river, in case of a siege, to procure water. Nothing else indicates where it stood.

McKEE'S FORT.

With regard to the time of the erection of this fort, and its precise locality, we are ignorant. But as we find in Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 552, instructions to Thomas McKee, dated January 26, 1756, we suppose it to have been erected in 1756. He is directed "to receive from the officer commanding the detachment of Captain Reed's company at Hunter's Mill, and who you are to relieve, such arms, accoutrements, blankets, tools, and stores, as he may have in his hands belonging to the Province; with which you are to furnish your company; but if that should not be sufficient, you are to apply to Captain Frederick Smith for a further supply, out of what he will receive from Captain Reed and Captain Hendricks." Again, on page 563, he is appointed, under a commission Captain of a company, to consist of 28 men and 2 serjeants, besides

himself and lieutenants. He is ordered to "proceed immediately to raise the company; when complete, they are to be mustered before James Galbraith, Esq., and after being mustered, they are to march to a place called Hunter's Mill, on the Susquehanna river, and either complete the fort already begun there, or build another at such convenient place as James Galbraith shall advise; and in case it should be thought necessary to erect a new fort, you are to build it of the form and dimensions herewith given to you." [p. 564.]

The next notice of it is in a letter from Edward Shippen, dated Lancaster, April 19th, where he says, "I have been at Captain McKee's Fort, where I found several Indians—several women very sick in bed. John Shkellamy was there, but did not like his situation"—"there is no room scarce at Captain McKee's Fort for provisions"—"the enemy can come over the hills at five miles from McKee's Fort"—"there are several bad passes, as far as McKee's plantation, where I have been, it is but 25 miles from Hunter's Mill." Colonel Clapham says to Governor Morris, July 1, (p. 686.) "I shall have 24 men at McKee's store," "under the command of an Ensign, as I have removed all the stores from Harris's and McKee's to this place." (Halifax.) May 17. They have very little ammunition at McKee's. [p. 751.]

It is believed to have been named after Thomas McKee, an Indian trader, who had a plantation on the Susquehanna, near the falls which still bear his name. It is said to have been situated on the East branch of the Susquehanna, in Lower Mahanoy township, Northumberland county, at or about where Georgetown now stands at those falls, (H. A. M.) Probably between Forts Halifax and Augusta.

McKee's store is often mentioned, and was also upon the Susquehanna above Harris's Ferry—if defended at all, it was probably only a stockade.

FORT AT MACHITONGO.

[*See Pomfret Castle.*]

FORT MANADY.

This fort was erected in 1755, and was situated on or near the Manady creek, in East Hanover township, Dauphin county, probably near the gap in the mountain of the same name as the fort. It was sometimes called the stockade at Robertson's Mills, and in the centre between Fort Hunter and Swatara.

But little seems to have been known of this fort, or rather stock-

ade, for it was probably nothing more. The creek still retains its name, and is a branch of Swatara.

Here Colonel Burd, in February, 1758, promised the country people to station an officer and 25 men, which gave the people content. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 353.]

January 26th, 1756, in instructions to Adam Reed, it is said, "having appointed Captain Frederick Smith to take post with an independent company at the Gap where the Swatara passes the mountains, and to station a detachment of his company at Manady, there will be no necessity of your continuing longer upon guard in that part of the frontier, you will therefore dismiss the men now employed in that service, and deliver to Captain Smith such arms and accoutrements, blankets and stores, belonging to the Province, as have at any time come to your hands." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 551.] And under same date, after instructing Captain Frederick Smith to leave a part of his company at Swatara, he is directed "to proceed to the Gap, where the River Manady passes the mountains, and either take possession and strengthen the stoccado already erected there, or erect a new one as you shall judge best," and then return to the fort at Swatara—he is to "leave 20 men, under the command of a commissioned officer, at the Fort at Manady." [pp. 552, 554.] Captain Smith is to communicate his instructions to the officers he shall have at the Fort at Manady. Colonel Weiser, in a letter to Governor Morris, July 11, 1756, says, "9 men are to stay constantly in Manady Fort, and 6 men to range Eastward from Manady towards Swatara, and 6 men to range Westward towards Susquehanna, and each party to reach the fort before night." James Galbraith says, in a letter to Edward Shippen, dated Derry, 9th August, "there were two soldiers killed and one wounded about two miles from Manady." Justice Read informs Edward Shippen, in October, of Indians being at the house of Philip Robertson, whose son being on the corner of the fort, watching others dressing flesh by him, observed an Indian who fled, but was fired upon by the watchman, who missed him—this was about three-quarters of a mile from Manady Fort. The Journal of James Patterson, from Fort Hunter, says, "I took with me 19 men, and ranged this fort as far as Robinson's Fort, where I lodged, keeping guard of 6 men and one corporal on sentry that night. On the 6th of July, I sent a sergeant and corporal, with 15 men, along the frontiers of Paxton and Manady's, about 14 miles from this fort, and on the 7th they returned to said fort, (Hunter) having seen some Indians who ran off." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 331.]

FORT MERCER.

[*See Red Bank.*]

FORT MIFFLIN.

The General Assembly, in 1773, authorized the appointment of Commissioners to apply and dispose of £15,000, "towards the building of such fortifications as might be necessary for the security and defence of the City of Philadelphia," and by a message from the Governor, John Penn, dated January 20, 1774, (Colonial Record, Vol. X., p. 146,) it appears "that they have expended the whole sum appropriated to that use in the purchase of a small island about 8 miles down the river, most conveniently situated for the purpose intended, and in constructing a great part of such a fortification, as by the opinion and advice of a skilful engineer recommended by General Gage, was absolutely necessary to answer the end proposed. You will find that the work so far as it has been executed, is done in a masterly manner, and that materials to a considerable value are on the spot ready to continue it as soon as the season will admit it. The plan of the Fort and the Commissioners' accounts will be laid before you, by which you will perceive how much remains to be done, in what manner the money has been disposed of, and how much is yet in arrear to the workmen. From hence you will be enabled to judge what further sum will be wanting to complete a work which for many years has been considered by the Legislature of this Province as an object of the greatest importance for the protection and defence of this flourishing and populous city against his majesty's enemies in times of war." It being near the close of the Assembly they had not time to prepare a bill, but authorized the Commissioners to draw on the Treasurer for what was necessary to pay the workmen, pledging themselves at the next session to pass a bill to indemnify him. [p. 474.] This island received the name of Fort or Mud Island, and afterward of Fort Mifflin, which it still retains. During the Revolution it was the scene of several military operations. Across the river, near this fort, the celebrated chevaux de frizes were sunk—and in the neighborhood occurred several naval combats with the gun-boats; one of which resulted in the blowing up and burning of two English frigates, of which a lithograph is furnished as frontispiece to Vol. V. In the early part of 1776, the river was several times visited by British men-of-war, which created much alarm, as several vessels were captured by them. Of all their movements regular information was furnished by Henry Fisher and others stationed at or near the Capes, on their appearance off the coast. On the 8th of May, an action of two hours occurred between the gun-boats and the Roebuck of 48 guns, and the Liverpool of 28, off Wilmington; the former ran aground; she got off, and with the others took their departure down the bay, though they occasionally returned. The banks which inclosed Fort Island were found very leaky, and required repairs in September, 1776. The vessels of war occasionally appear and disappear off the coast. On November 18th

seven large vessels were seen at one time. General Howe having taken possession of Brunswick, was expected here; orders were given for all the galleys to come up to Philadelphia, and all persons except those having conscientious scruples, between 16 and 50 years, to arm in defence of the state." [Vol. V., p. 83] December 10. "The Roebuck and a sloop-of-war anchored in Lewistown Roads. On the 17th 8 ships and 3 tenders were within the Capes. On the 23d, General Putnam with Major Proctor, visited Fort Island, and considering Red Bank especially exposed, gave it as his opinion that the Block-houses at Fort Island should be removed to Red Bank." [p. 130,] and construct "other work at Fort Island if needful." About 3000 men of the militia are considered by General Arnold, on consultation with General Potter, as sufficient to "effectually guard and fortify the Delaware—to be disposed of at certain points on the river as high up as Bristol; of these, 1000 militia, with Colonel Stewart's battalion, it was proposed to place at Red Bank, Fort Island, and Billingsport, to complete the works at those posts." [p. 376.] M. De Coudray, a French engineer, submitted his views to General Washington, who communicates them to Congress, Aug. 15, 1777, [p. 526,] who says, "by his plan it appears that for a considerable space between the two sandbanks on the East side of Fort Island, there is from 4 to $4\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms depth of water. According to this representation, there would be room for 3 frigates to lie between those banks in such a position as to inflade the works at Fort Island, and make it difficult to maintain them." As a remedy he proposed a number of chevaux de frize to be sunk between the banks; or "having the left flank of Fort Island supported by a good battery capable of resisting the cannon of a ship"—he preferring the first. [p. 526.] "As we have few cannon, and Fort Island is itself a marshy spot, incapable of affording earth for the batteries necessary to be raised upon it, which must be brought from the opposite shore, it would not be prudent to multiply works." On the 23d October, 1777, [p. 699] in the morning, "the Augusta man-of-war of 64 guns, with sundry frigates and a number of smaller vessels, came up the Delaware to make an attack, when they were received by our row galleys below the forts. At the same time the Fort at Red Bank was attacked by about 2000 troops, (chiefly Hessians under command of Count Donop.) A most severe engagement ensued, both by land and water, and while thus engaged, the commodore (Hazelwood) dropped down a number of our fire-rafts amongst the enemy's fleet, which, with the galleys, produced such good effects as to put an end to the day's work. The Augusta 64, and Merlin frigate were blown up by the rafts, three boat loads only of both crews being saved—one frigate was run aground. Our loss inconsiderable—Count Donop was mortally wounded. The explosion was great. A party also attempted to land on Mud Island, but were defeated with great loss. The cannonade lasted till 4 in the afternoon, at which time the ships blew up. On the 16th November,

1777, [Vol. VI., p. 11,] William Bradford informs President Wharton, "that the enemy had been cannonading Fort Mifflin two days, and had begun again on Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday—they kept up a very hot fire and killed several of our men, and wounded many. Saturday morning we opened a battery of two guns near Tench Francis' house, against the Somerset of 64, the Iris of 50, and another 50 gun ship, two large frigates, and three galleys, when our fleet also engaged, and a most furious fire from all sides continued till near dark, when the ships dropped down. While the ships and galleys were engaged, the large East India ship that was cut down, came up behind Hog Island and got close to the Fort. She with five batteries tore the fort all to pieces and knocked down all the embrasures, killing many of our people and wounding more. About 12 o'clock at night, the officers finding it impossible to stand it any longer, set fire to the barracks, &c., and brought off the people. Thus Fort Mifflin is fallen, what will become of our fleet? I know not." "Our rafts are almost all destroyed by the tempestuous weather we have had." "In the engagement the galleys had several men killed, and 10 or 12 wounded." [Vol. VI., p. 15.] "They cannonaded it with five large ships, a floating battery cut down, and several batteries from Province and Carpenter's Island; it lasted 12 hours without an intermission. On the 15th, at night, the garrison left it, having first set fire to the barracks, and moved the cannon and stores; it was like a riddle before they left it. No troops ever behaved with better firmness." [p. 23.] "The enemy, Lord Cornwallis confessed day before yesterday, lost a great number of brave fellows, and said it was a cursed little mud island." Many details will be found in Vols. V. and VI.

"Colonel Samuel Smith, of Baltimore, defended the fort with the most determined resolution and repulsed the British, but being wounded by a spent cannon-ball, and severely bruised by the bricks it threw on him, he was obliged to relinquish the command, which was conferred on Major Simeon Thayer of Rhode Island, who nobly volunteered his services in what was then a most dangerous post. When Colonel Smith took command of the Fort it was in a wretched condition, without ammunition, provisions or stores, and garrisoned by about 30 militia." [Shallus, Vol. II., p. 373.] November 15, 1777. Major Thayer, after a most noble and gallant defence, during which 250 of the garrison were killed or wounded, and 1030 cannon shot were fired at the fort by the British, the Americans evacuated it in the evening, burning all barracks, &c. [Shallus, p. 391.] [See Register of Pennsylvania, Vol. I., p. 347, for an account of this attack.]

March 23, 1779. Colonel Bull is authorized to employ "suitable workmen and laborers to repair the banks and sluices at Mud Island; to complete barracks sufficient for 50 men, with proper apartments for officers proportionate." Also, "to construct as soon as possible at least six chevaux-de-frize for different depths, and do

such other work as may be necessary to render the said Island healthy and commodious." [Colonial Record, Vol. XI., p. 725.]

March 29. Colonel Proctor is ordered to "detach from his regiment 20 men to take post at Mud Island; the troops to occupy the barracks, the workmen at Mud Island giving their room to the troops, unless by mutual agreement room can be made; also for the workmen who are employed in work tending to the accommodation of the troops. No vessels to pass Mud Island except on signal given from Billingsport." "It is expected 2 more pieces of cannon are or will be soon sent to Mud Island." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VII., p. 270.] April 24. Two United States companies of artillery are directed to relieve the detachment of Colonel Proctor's regiment at Billingsport and Mud Island. [p. 339.] This seems to have been also ordered by Congress. [p. 365.] By a statement on page 562, on July 19th, there were at Mud Fort 1 32-pounder, 1 24-pounder, and 2 18-pounders of State guns, and 1 4-pounder, Continental all mounted.

President Reed informs the Board of War, February 14, 1781, that "the state of the City will now admit the return of the arms sent down to Mud Island." [Vol. VIII., p. 728.]

General Washington says to the President of Congress, that "experience has shown, that if but a tolerable share of labor and pains is bestowed upon the works at Mud Island, nothing but a large force determined upon a serious operation, can affect the City of Philadelphia." [Vol. IX., p. 72. April 12th, 1781.]

In May, 1781. It appears there was a guard both at Mud Fort and Billingsport, as an order for £500 was drawn in favor of Captain Nathan Boys for paying their wages. [Colonial Record, Vol. XII., p. 718.] July 28, 1781. Commodore Hazelwood is requested "to supply the officers and men of this State employed at Mud Island and Billingsport, with rations at the rate which he has agreed to supply the Continental troops, viz., 9½ per ration, and Captain Boys is directed to apply to Commodore Hazelwood for rations accordingly." In consequence "of the great expense of continuing officers and men of this State employed at Mud Island and Billingsport, and the extreme difficulty of finding money to pay them," Captain Boys is to be "informed that Council means to discharge the whole of them on the first day of September next." [Colonial Record, Vol. XIII., p. 16.] In August, an overseer was advertised for, and proposals sent in to Council. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IX., pp. 330, 364.] In April, 1787, proposals were made by sundry persons for a lease of Mud Island, and in May it appears it was leased to Lewis Rue, for 7 years, at \$100, the Council to advance £100 to put it in repair. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. XI., pp. 140, 142.] In October, it appears a wharf at Mud Island was much sunken, and various repairs required, and that a contract had been made by the Wardens with Mr. Connaroe "to sink a pier near the Island and repair the boom piers." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. XI., p. 198.]

From this time forward it is probable this Fort remained under lease and requiring repairs till April 15, 1795. When all the right, title, &c., was ceded by the State to the United States, provided they shall accept of it in one year, otherwise the cession to be void—that the State “may at all times occupy said island and fortification whenever the same shall not be possessed by a military force under the United States; and further, that the State shall have jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases.” [Smith’s Laws, Vol. II., p. 223.]

“The fortification of the harbor of Philadelphia,” was, as early as February 28, 1794, recommended by the President of the United States as a part of an organized system adopted under the Constitution; and on the 3d of April, 1794, Major Peter Charles L’Enfant was appointed temporary engineer for the purpose of fortifying Philadelphia and Wilmington; though it would appear by an inscription on a stone now over the gateway, that Col. Tousard furnished the design for the fort. It was considered by the Secretary of War that Fort Mifflin or Mud Island would be the first object to be undertaken in Pennsylvania. For this object an appropriation of \$11,913 82 was made, and the work begun during this year, though as has been shown above, the ground was not actually ceded to the United States till the following year. In 1796, Timothy Pickering, then Secretary of War, reported to the President that “a large pier as the foundation for a battery on a sand-bar, opposite Mud Island, to make a cross-fire, has been completed. A fort on Mud Island is about half done, and a citadel has been erected to complete the fort, and on a plan much more circumscribed than was at first projected. The expense is estimated at \$15,000.”

February 27, 1798, James McHenry, Secretary of War, reports that since the last session of Congress “\$23,640 87 had been expended at Mud Island or Fort Mifflin.” This fortress, from several considerations, seemed to be entitled to attention. The ground on which it stands, and necessary to it, has been ceded to the United States. The works as far as they have been erected were composed of good materials, and put together in such a manner as to promise long duration and utility.” On the 16th of November, 1801, the amount reported as expended through the War Department was \$62,384 52. And on 18th February, 1806, the amount is reported at \$64,361 09. In addition to this sum, \$107,623 28 is given as the expenditure through the Treasury Department, and \$2000 are estimated as requisite to complete or repair the works, which are thus described: “a regular inclosed work, with batteries, magazines, and barracks, principally erected in 1798, ’99, and 1800.” [See American State Papers, (Military Affairs,) Vol. I., pp. 61, 82, 111, 119, 153, 194, 197.]

In the war of 1812, Fort Mifflin was occupied by volunteer companies from Philadelphia—Mitchell and Fislens’ corps, consisting of 3 companies and about 160 men, marched there from Philadelphia, March 23, 1813, to garrison it temporarily in anticipation of an at-

tack on Philadelphia by the British, (which did not occur.) Captain James N. Barker commanded the fort in 1813. [Shallus, Vol. II., p. 439.]

In 1844-45, Colonel Totten reported that certain repairs, estimated at about \$1,900, were made, and stated at the same time, "that this fort is now capable of making a tolerable defence, and is occupied by a garrison." Fort Mifflin was last garrisoned by a company of the 4th regiment of United States artillery, commanded by Captain Joseph Roberts, which garrison was removed in 1853, since which time it has been in charge of an ordnance serjeant. [President's Message and Documents 1845, p. 249; Army Register, 1853-54.]

By an intelligent writer in Putnam's Magazine, Vol. VII., p. 323, the war garrison is given at 200 men, and the guns 53.

The Editor is indebted to a friend for the foregoing statistical details.

FORT MILLER.

This appears, from the only account we have of it, to have been situated about four miles from Fort Reed, at Hanna's Town, which were all attacked and reduced to ashes, and many inhabitants killed, by about 100 whites and blacks, and another party who attacked at the same time Fort Miller. See a letter from M. Huffleagle, July, 1782. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IX., p. 596.] As also a very graphic description from the Greensburg Argus, copied into "Day," p. 683.

FORT MORRIS AT SHIPPENSBURG.

Charles Swain, in a letter to Governor Morris, June 14, 1755, by whom he was dispatched to Shippensburg with provisions, &c. (no doubt intended for General Braddock,) informs him of his safe arrival, and of the condition of the town for safely storing them, and for pasture for the cattle. He says, (Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 360,) "I shall use the methods practised here for keeping their beasts together, have a constant watch on them and daily see to them myself. I can find but little cellaring here for securing the pork, but have pitched on a shady and dry spot in the woods for a cellar, for what I cannot stow in such cellars as are in town—there are no bricks here and little lime at present." "The principal expense which seems to attend the magazine here will be to hire some persons to attend the cattle, also to watch the stores and pork, for they assure me there are many ill disposed persons in those parts, who would both take the pork and break into the stores if not watched," &c.

As early as June 30, 1755, there must have been a fort of some kind there, as Edward Shippen, (in Colonial Record, Vol. VI., p. 459,) alludes to his advice to that date to William Allen from Shippensburg, (Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 362,) in which he sends an account of murders committed "near our fort." This was, however, probably only a temporary stockade, or defence, for the protection of the provisions above mentioned, as suggested by Mr. Shippen, July 4, that a magazine ought to be protected by 20 or 30 soldiers, and a blockade built. [Colonial Record, Vol. VI., p. 460.] And Mr. Swain again writes to Governor Morris, July 30, 1755, (See Rupp's Dauphin, &c., p. 76,) "I suppose the people will now come, fast into these parts and shall use all expedition in forwarding a fort. I have pitched on a piece of ground of Mr. Shippen's, and the timber about here is all his, therefore I should be glad if he was written to about it." And,

August 7, 1755. Mr. Shippen writes to James Burd at Shippensburg, and says, "I hope the people will all go together immediately to build the fort, and you will get pine logs and black oaks from saplin lands. If Mr. Swain and you differ in judgment about the fort, let me know it privately." [Shippen MSS., Pennsylvania Historical Society, No. 32.] And again he writes to Mr. Burd, December 17, 1755, "I hope you are going on briskly with the fort, for you may expect the Governor will be there before he returns." [Shippen MSS., No. 40.]

On the 30th of October, 1755, a meeting was called by Sheriff Potter, of Cumberland county, at Shippensburg, at which it was resolved to build five large forts. One of the places designated was Shippensburg; so that it was probably about this time that Fort Morris was erected; although in July of that year Edward Shippen writes from Lancaster to Governor Morris, "if you think I can be of any real service by going to procure pastures, and by riding to Shippensburg to encourage the people to erect the fort, I will strain a point and undertake the business." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 364.] November 2, 1775, Colonel Burd writes from Shippensburg that they are there in great confusion, from having received information that a large body of French and Indians are in the Cove intending to fall upon this place. "We for these two days past have been working at our fort here, and believe we shall work this day, (Sunday)—this town is full of people, they being all moving in with their families; 5 or 6 families in a house; we are in great want of arms and ammunition, but with what we have are determined to give the enemy as warm a reception as we can; some of our people have been taken prisoners by this party, and have made their escape from them and came into us this morning. As our fort goes on with great vigor, we expect it to be finished in 15 days, into which we intend to throw all the women and children; it would be greatly encouraging could we have reason to expect assistance from Philadelphia by private donations of swivels, a few great guns, small

arms, ammunition, &c." "We have 100 men working at Fort Morris with heart and hand, every day." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 455.]

Governor Morris writes to Major Burd, dated camp at Harris' Ferry. "When you return from Shippensburg I would have you bring with you to this place the 30 men belonging to Colonel Clapham's regiment, now posted there under Lieutenant Courtland, and you will order Mr. Courtland to attend Colonel Armstrong for his orders, as I shall direct him to take post in one of the forts on the West side of Susquehanna." [Shippen MSS., No. 61.] Colonel Armstrong dates a letter from Fort Morris, November 21, 1756. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 59.]

April 10, 1757. Shippensburg is named by the Governor as one of the forts which were to remain over Susquehanna, to be garrisoned by two of the eight companies of Colonel Armstrong's battalion, two in each fort, by whom patrols could be kept constantly marching between fort and fort. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 119.]

The foregoing detached paragraphs, being all the facts noticed in print, prove certainly the existence of Fort Morris, and that it was probably erected in 1755, by Colonel James Burd; though it is probable there was previously erected "a hasty stockaded fort in consequence of the incursions of the Indians." As this town was, with the exception of York, the oldest town in Pennsylvania West of the Susquehanna, having been laid out about 1749, by Mr. Shippen, who owned the land, and who had some intention of building a mill in 1754.

It is said that a second fort was built and called Franklin, but by whom and when erected we have no information; by some persons it is thought this name was subsequently given to Fort Morris. The following communication from a gentleman who has been written to lately on the subject, gives probably as much light respecting the forts as can at this late date be expected. "An old gentleman, Mr. J—— J——, who was born in the town, and is now nearly 90 years of age, but with a strong mind and good memory, says there was a fortification at the North-East part of the borough, on land of the late William M. Connel, known by the name of 'the Fort,' where the remains of a well, dug for the use of the fort, still exists. In the memory of Mr. J., two or three log-houses that constituted part of the fort were standing, and were occupied by families.

"At the West end of the borough, on a high hill, there was a fortification called and known by no other name than 'the Bull's Eye.' The remains of the wall of which stood until 1836; which I remember to have seen when about six or eight feet high—a school-house is now erected on its site. It is supposed by the citizens here that it derived its name from there being a large hole left in the gable end of the building to serve as a look out.

"There was also another fortification at the East end of the town,

on an elevated position, built of stone; and Mr. J. says he remembers when both it and the 'Bull's Eye' were inhabited, some sixty years ago.

"No persons that I have consulted with on the subject know from their own knowledge, or from tradition, who built these fortifications, or at what time exactly they were built."

Another letter says, "the village of Shippensburg, or 'Shippy's-town,' was laid out by Mr. Shippen, the proprietor of the land. This was about 1749, and it was the oldest town, with the exception of York, West of the Susquehanna in Pennsylvania, but for some time consisted of a few houses. The stockade Fort was soon superseded by Fort Morris, erected in the latter part of 1756 (1755) by the Province. The fort was at the South-Western side of the village, on a hill of some elevation, which gave it a commanding position. Convenient was a spring, at the base of the hill, which supplied its garrison and inmates with water. The stone chimneys of buildings within the fort, remained standing in part until some years since, by their fall and ruins marking the site. The fort, like Loudoun, had generally a small garrison of Provincial troops, and was used as a place of deposit for arms and ammunition, and military supplies, as well as provisions for the armies or military companies on the frontier, or when marching West."

"It was only to-day I could get any information of their names, though there is much tradition of their existence. There were two Forts—one called Morris and the other Franklin. The first was erected, it is supposed, on the visit of Governor Morris to Shippensburg, and the other might have been erected under the superintendence of Franklin."

FORT MUNCEY.

This fort appears to have been erected by Colonel Thomas Hartley, in 1778, at or near Muncey creek, in Lycoming county. In a letter dated at Sunbury, August 10th, 1778, he says to Council: "All the people of the West Branch above Wallace's, (who lives near Muncey,) had fled and evacuated their settlements—so on the North-East Branch, all above Niscopee Falls were gone." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VI., p. 692.] "I found all the settlements above Wallace's evacuated, those about Muncey and below, wavering and doubtful. Indians daily appearing—no women or children having ventured to return. The inhabitants strongly pressed that they should have troops amongst them, and that some fortress should be built to cover that part of the country, and afford an asylum to their families in case of necessity. General De Has and several other gentlemen were with me; we considered and examined on all sides—we found none of the houses properly situated to admit of a

stockade Fort of any real use. We found those settlements in danger. They were useful from their fertility of soil, and the industry of the inhabitants, besides being the frontier; for, if these people once gave way, there would not long be an inhabitant above Sunbury or Northumberland, a valuable country would be depopulated, and some thousand persons ruined; added to this, if the settlements towards the Bald Eagle and Great Island were to return and to be covered and supported, there was a necessity for a secure post about midway. Upon the whole, we were clear of opinion, that a Fort ought to be built near Samuel Wallace's (Wallis,) about two miles from Muncey creek. I therefore directed one to be laid out accordingly. The bastions are to be built of fascines and clay, if there is not leisure to complete the whole of the same materials; the curtains are to be finished with stockade; these, with the huts, will answer the purpose intended—such of my men as are there, with the militia and inhabitants, are at work. I send you an account of an affair which happened yesterday morning about the time I left Samuel Wallaces." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VI., p. 693, and ante.] Such were the reasons and objects of erecting this fort.

Colonel Hartley is at Muncey Farm, where S. Wallis resided, August 8th, with a detachment of his regiment, "and is of opinion that a stand somewhere near this place is absolutely necessary, and has laid out a fort accordingly." The same day received intelligence that some reapers had that morning been attacked by Indians, 2 killed and scalped, and one taken prisoner, and one (the son of Captain Brady) mortally wounded and scalped—the other 10 escaped. [p. 688.] On September 1, Colonel Hartley writes from Sunbury, that "Captain Walker has been so industrious at Muncey as to have completed all the earth and fascine works, and nearly all the stockade; I never saw so much work done by so few hands in so short a time. We have a four-pounder mounted there—if we had four swivels to place on the bastions, the place would be very secure with a small garrison. It is to be remarked that since this work has been begun, no person has been killed within our line of posts." October 7, 1778. From Sunbury Colonel Hartley informs Council, "I have just received information from Fort Muncey that two sergeants of my regiment were surprised there this morning by the Indians; one was killed, the other missing, supposed to be taken." [Vol. VII., p. 10.]

October 8. Colonel Hartley addresses Congress, giving an account of an expedition against the Indian towns, and says, "Our rendezvous was Fort Muncey, on the West Branch, intending to penetrate, by the Sheshecununk path to Tioga, at the junction of the Cayuga with the main North-East Branch of Susquehanna," &c. "The troops met at Muncey on the 18th of September; when we came to count and array our force for the expedition, they amounted only to about 200 rank and file." "On the morning of the 21st, at 4 o'clock, we marched from Muncey with the force mentioned, we car-

ried two boxes of spare ammunition and 12 day's provisions." (See a detailed account of their adventure, Vol. VII., p. 5.)

April 17, 1779. Captain Andrew Walker, from Fort Muncey, writes to J. Hambright, (representing the county in the Council,) an account of this fort as follows. "On the 2d of August we were ordered by Colonel Hartley to build (this fort;) we immediately began and finished by the 18th of September, with these exceptions—there was but one row of abbaties round it—we had built neither barracks, store or magazine." On the 20th of September, the garrison, which consisted of 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 4 sergeants, and 60 rank and file, were drawn out (except 1 subaltern and 18 men,) on an expedition under the command of Colonel Hartley—on the 29th of September we again marched into it; bad weather coming on, we began our barracks, magazine, store-house, &c. When this was finished, we were comfortably prepared against the winter, but in the spring I found the works much impaired. I then set the garrison to repair the works, and raised them 18 inches high; then we put two rows more of abatties round the works—this is just now finished. It is to be observed, that in the course of this time, one-third of our men were constantly employed as guards to the inhabitants, and I may affirm in harvest, the one-half were employed in the same way; nor can any man in the county ever say he asked a guard (when he had a just occasion,) and was denied. During this time the troops were not supplied even with ration whiskey; almost naked for want of blankets and clothes, and yet I have the satisfaction to inform you that they done their duty cheerfully. I from time to time did promise them some compensation for their trouble and industry—the works are now finished, and in my opinion, tenable against any number our savage enemy can bring against it. As to my own part, I beg leave to observe, that I neither claim merit or reward for what I have done—it is enough that I have done my duty. The sole cost this fort is to the states is, building two rooms for the officers, making the gates and sentry boxes." [p. 323.]

Massacres are committed at this as well as other forts. Lieutenant Hunter writes from Fort Augusta to President Reed, April 27, 1779: "Yesterday a party of 13 of the inhabitants, that went to hunt their horses, about 4 or 5 miles from Fort Muncey, was fired upon by a large party of Indians, and all taken or killed except one man. Captain Walker, of the Continental troops, who commands at that post, turned out with 30 or 40 men to the place where he heard the firing, and found four men killed and scalped, and supposes they captured the remainder." [pp. 346, 357.]

Captain Hubley's Regiment marches immediately (for Wyoming,) which leaves Fort Muncey and Fort Jenkins vacant at this critical time. [June 3, p. 512.]

General Hand says, there are 100 rank and file at Fort Muncey. May 15. [p. 408.]

Allusion is several times made to the evacuation, destruction and

proposed rebuilding of Fort Muncey—but we do not recollect to have seen in the Archives any thing which indicates the time when, or manner how, it was destroyed. Day, in *Historical Collections*, p. 451, furnishes an account from the “venerable Robert Covenhoven (Crounover,) of what was termed the ‘big runaway,’ or general evacuation of the country, in consequence of a descent intended by a large body of Indians upon the inhabitants, of which a friendly Indian, Job Gilloway, had given intimation. He says, in the spring of 1778, Colonel Hepburn, (afterwards Judge Hepburn,) was stationed with a small force at Fort Muncey, at the mouth of Wallis’s run, near which several murders had been committed. The Indians had killed Brown’s and Benjamin’s families, and had taken Cook and his wife prisoners on Loyal Sock creek. Colonel Hunter of Fort Augusta, alarmed by these murders, sent orders to Fort Muncy that all the settlers in that vicinity should evacuate and take refuge at Sunbury. Colonel Hepburn was ordered to pass on the orders to the forts above, ‘Centes’s and Horne’s.’” Passing over the details as given in Day, he says, “The men of the settlement came down in single file on each side of the river, to guard the women and children. The whole convoy arrived safely at Sunbury, leaving the entire line of farms along the West Branch to the ravages of the Indians. They destroyed Fort Muncey, but did not penetrate to Sunbury.” Shortly after the “big runaway,” Colonel Brodhead was ordered up with his forces of 100 or 150 men, to rebuild Fort Muncey and guard the settlers while gathering their crops. After performing this service he left for Fort Pitt, and Colonel Hartley, with a battalion, succeeded him. Captain Spaulding, from Stroudsburg, also came down with a detachment by way of Wyoming Valley. Having built the barracks at Fort Muncey, “they went upon an expedition to the Indian towns.” [See Day, p. 452.] Colonel Lund Weltner says to Board of War, December 13, 1779, “I found Fort Muncey and Fort Jenkins on the East Branch, and with the Magazine at Sunbury, to have been the only standing posts that were standing when he was ordered to Wyoming.” “This position I endeavored to revive. Colonel Hunter was of the same opinion, the only difficulty was to fix on some place equally well adapted to cover the frontier as Fort Muncey was. Fort Muncey having been evacuated and destroyed, McClung’s was agreed on, and a detachment of the troops accordingly took post there the 5th of last month. The troops, however, found this place so void of shelter, and so barren of timber, that they were obliged to abandon it. They then moved to Montgomery’s, near Basley’s Mill, where they found the defence of the frontier equally good—having erected barracks, &c., about 2 miles from the mill, makes another fort unnecessary.” [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VIII., p. 41.]

April 2, 1780. This time twelvemonth they had a pretty good fort garrisoned at Muncey, but now we have but about 40 or 50 at Montgomery’s, and 30 at Fort Jenkins. President

Reed to Colonel Weltner says, April 4, (p. 162.) "Rebuilding of Fort Muncey has been deemed by many persons here a very proper measure—consult Colonel Hunter and Colonel Antis, Mr. Martin, &c., of the county, and if they concur, let this business be set on foot with as little delay as possible."

Whether this was done or not, we have no record to show certainly, but it is probable it was, as so late as 1782, entries, &c., occur: "May 28, 1781. It is suggested by Hon. J. Potter to President Reed, that Captain Robinson, who has raised a number of men, should be stationed at Muncey." [Vol. IX., p. 185.] Colonel Hunter says to V. P. Potter, February 28, 1782, "it has been in contemplation for Robinson's company to be all ordered to Fort Muncey and repair the garrison—in my humble opinion it would be the only way to have the most service done by that company." "If Council is determined to order Captain Robinson's company to Fort Muncey. it would at least require 100 men to keep proper out-scouts and repair the garrison." [p. 504.] March 6th, 1782. "Council order that Captain Robinson's head-quarters be at Fort Muncey, and that the County Lieutenant of Northumberland order the necessary detachments from said county, and that the Vice President write to Colonel Hunter to have the necessary repairs made at Fort Muncey, having due regard to frugality." [Colonial Record, Vol. XIII., p. 214.]

April 17, 1782. Colonel Hunter replies to Vice President Potter, (Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IX., p. 528,) and says, "Agrceable to your letter, and the resolve of Council, Captain Robinson's head-quarters is at Fort Muncey, and I am certain he does all he can in the ranging way for the good of the county, but as for doing much towards the repairing of the fort, it is not in his power at present, as the enemy has made their appearance once more on our frontiers. The 7th instant they took off a woman and four children from Wyoming; and on the 14th instant, a scout of Captain Robinson's men came on fresh tracks of Indians about a mile from Lycoming, and followed them up the creek towards Eel Town." Then speaks of the expectation of the inhabitants "moving up to Muncey as soon as the ranging company would be stationed there," which he does not believe, and adds, "that whatever is done must be done by the soldiers themselves, in case Mr. Wallis does not come up with a party of Hessians (as we have been told by some people,) to build a fort of stone and lime; this I would like very well if there was a probability of defraying the expense that would accrue by erecting such a fort; but in the meantime, I give Captain Robinson orders to repair the old fort in the best manner he can at present for his own preservation, as I had no assurance from Council of any such fort being built by Mr. Wallis." "There will be as much frugality as possible used in what will be done to the old fort. The ammunition is not arrived as yet." September 14, 1782. Council order troops from Berks, Cumberland, Northampton and Lancaster, to rendezvous

at Muncey on 4th October next. [Colonial Record, Vol. XIII., p. 369.] And on 17th of September Commissioners "are appointed to make purchases of flour, &c, and other persons to hire pack-horses to convey the various articles to Muncey, intended for an expedition into the Indian country. [Colonial Record, Vol. XIII., p. 371.]

The locality of Fort Muncey is thus given by Day, viz. "It was between Pennsborough and the mouth of Muncy creek. Fort Meninger was at the mouth of Warrior's run, and Freeland Fort was 4 miles up the run. Fort Schwartz was one mile above Milton, and Boon's Fort two miles above Milton, on Muddy run. Fort Bosley, on the Chilesquaque, near where Washington now is. Fort Jenkins near Bloomsburg, and Fort Augusta at Sunbury." [p. 451.]

FORT AT NAZARETH MILL.

In Commissary Young's Journal, July 2, 1756, mention is made of a stockade at this place, in the following words, which is all that we know of it, and it probably was of little importance excepting as a temporary defence:

"At 3, P. M., set out from the Windgap for Easton—about half-way, passed by Nazareth Mill, round which is a large but slight stockade, about 400 feet one way and 250 the other, with log-houses at the corners for bastions. At 6 came to Easton." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 681.]

FORT NECESSITY.

As the name seems to imply, this was at first a stockade or fort hastily gotten up upon an emergency in which Washington found himself in 1754. It was situated at the Great Meadows. Sargent (p. 51) says, to "Robert Stobo, a captain in the Virginia regiment, the merit of being the contriver of these rude defences is attributable. The fort was a log breast-work, 100 feet square, surrounded in part by a shallow ditch, and was commenced immediately on Washington's arrival." But a large body of French and Indians appearing, the fort was compelled to surrender to Captain Villieres. The following letter from Colonel Innes to Governor Hamilton, dated July 12, 1754, from Winchester, (Colonial Record, Vol. VI., p. 50,) gives the particulars of this transaction.

"July 3. *Fort Necessity*, with the English forces under Colonel Washington, capitulated to the French troops under M. Coulon Villier, captain of infantry. It was at a place called the Great Flats or Meadows, about 40 miles on this side the river Ohio." Colonel Innes, of Virginia, gives Governor Hamilton the following account of it. [Colonial Record, Vol. VI., p. 50.] "Winchester, July 12,

1754. After having regulated the march and the transportation of the North Carolina regiment, I immediately proceeded to Williamsburg, and by my commission from Governor Dinwiddie, as commander-in-chief of this expedition, I proceeded to Winchester, where I arrived on the 30th of June, in order to take the command upon me, and to bring up the New York two independent companies with those of the North Carolina regiment then upon their march from Alexandria for this town.

"Colonel Washington with the Virginia regiment, and Captain McKay, with the South Carolina independent company, together did consist of but 400 men, of which a good many were sick and out of order. On the 3d of July, the French with about 900 men, and a considerable body of Indians, came down upon our encampment, and continued to fire from all quarters from 11 o'clock in the morning till night; when the French called out to our people they would give them good conditions if they would capitulate—a copy of which I here inclose you." (See them in French, in Colonial Record, Vol. VI., p. 52, and Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 146, in English.

"After the capitulation the French demolished the works, and in some time after retired to the Ohio, taking two captains as hostages along with them. We all knew that the French are a people that never pay any regard to treaties longer than they find them consistent with their interests. and this treaty they broke immediately, by letting the Indians demolish and destroy every thing our people had, especially the doctor's box, that our wounded should meet with no relief. In this action it is said that we had about 100 killed and wounded, a third thereof is supposed to be killed; it is reported we killed double the number of the French."

"If this does not alarm the neighboring governments nothing can, and I make no doubt but the French will soon claim this fine body of land as their right by conquest if we do not immediately raise a sufficient force to convince them of the contrary—what I can learn of their forces is, that they had 700 in their first division, 800 in the next, and 500 in the last, not as yet joined, which, with their Indians, makes a considerable body."

By the terms of capitulation, (Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 146,) the English commander was allowed, with all his garrison, to retire and "return peaceably to his country, without insult from the French, who were also to restrain their savages as much as in their power—they were permitted to carry every thing with them except the artillery—to march out with "drums beating—with a swivel gun, being willing to show them that we treat them as friends." When articles are signed on both sides, "they strike the English colors and the French take possession—search for oxen and horses allowed, as well as for their effects—promising not to work upon any building in the place, or this side the mountain, during one year." The English to return prisoners "made on the assassination of Ju-

monville, and return them to Fort Du Quesne; and as hostages, Captains Stobo and Vanbram, to be there detained under promise of safe return of them by the French."

While prisoner at Du Quesne, Captain Stobo was enabled to furnish a plan of that fort—for which see p. 146.

Governor Dinwiddie, writing to Governor H., July 31, says: "The late action with the French gave me much concern; my orders to the commanding officer was by no means to attack the enemy until all the forces were joined in a body. They were surprised and had no account of their march till the morning before the action, which obliged them to be on the defensive, and, indeed, considering the few numbers of our forces, the enemy have nothing to vaunt of but what they got by the capitulation." "The French, no doubt, will fortify themselves as strong as they possibly can. Their numbers, from the best information I can procure, does not exceed 1000 men, Indians included."

"The article of capitulation in regard to making 'no settlement for one year'—the officers say it was only in regard to the forces left with the baggage and sick—they gave no promise for themselves." [Colonial Record, Vol. VI., pp. 136-7.]

On August 25, 1755, Governor Dinwiddie proposes to Governor Morris, to unite in building, in October, "a fort at the Great Crossing, or at the Meadows"—on which Governor Morris says, owing to the disposition of the Assembly, "it is absolutely impossible for me to afford you the assistance I should otherwise do in a work so necessary to protect our frontiers as the building some place of strength at the most convenient pass near the Great Meadows." [p. 604, and Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 398]

Colonel Washington, owing to the death of Colonel Fry in Virginia, became chief in command, and desirous of opening the road for the army, pushed on over Laurel Hill as far as Gist's plantation, (where he expected to receive the French,) which, though but about 13 miles distant, they did not reach for two weeks. Colonel Mackay, of the Royal army, with an independent company of 100 men, who had reached the Great Meadows before Washington left, was placed in command of the fort there, which, expecting an attack from the French, had been hastily erected there—but owing to the unexpected numbers of the French, the scarcity of provisions, and the horses nearly worn out, he concluded not to meet them at Gists, but to retreat to Fort Necessity, where in about two days he arrived. The French appeared on the 3d of July, and the action as above recited occurred.

The site of the fort was in Fayette county, on a creek emptying into the Yohiogany river; some few traces of the fort are visible, but the most of them have been destroyed by ploughing. On July 3, 1854, the corner-stone for a monument was laid with appropriate ceremonies and speeches, by citizens from different places. A handsome view of the surrounding neighborhood, painted by Paul Weber,

taken in July, 1854, ornaments the wall of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia.

The following extract of a letter written by Townsend Ward, who with others, was a visiter at the same time with Weber, and printed in the *North American* of July 3, 1854, furnishes a description of the present condition of the fort and country around it:

“Fort Necessity is four miles East of Laurel Hill, and above 300 yards South of the National road. As we approached the spot, the star-spangled banner floated from its staff, as if in honor of our pilgrimage. The meadow or glade is entirely level—the rising ground approaching the site of the fort 100 yards on one side, and about 150 on the other. Braddock’s road skirts the rising ground to the South. A faint outline of the breast-work, and a trace of the ditch are yet visible, and now will remain so, for the rude hand which held the plough that aided during many years to level them, was stayed at the intercession of a lover of the memories of these old places. The creek was dry; and this is all that remains. The artillery which Washington was unable to remove, remained a number of years, and it is said to have been the custom of emigrants who encamped at the fort to use it in firing salutes. At length the pieces, one by one, were carried to Kentucky by some of the emigrants who crossed the mountains.”

For notices of the fort and the action there, see *Early History of Western Pennsylvania*, pp. 75, 79; *Day’s Historical Collections of Pennsylvania*, p. 233; *De Hass’s History of Indian Wars in Virginia*, p. 63, and *Sargent’s Braddock*, pp. 51–52, and Map, p. 196. Also, *North American*, Aug. 3d, 1854.

FORT NORRIS.

This fort was probably erected in 1755, or early in 1756, as we find it was visited by James Young in June of that year, who in his *Journal* (p. 678,) says:

“At 8 A. M. set out (from Lehigh Gap) for *Fort Norris*; first 6 miles a good wagon-road, along the foot of North Mountain, the other 7 miles hilly and stony—passed three plantations on the road, all deserted and houses burnt down. At 11, A. M., came to *Fort Norris*; found here a serjeant commanding 21 men, the Ensign with 12 men out ranging the woods towards Fort Allen, the Captain at Philadelphia, for the people’s pay, since 16th; other serjeant at Easton, on furlough, since 20th. *This Fort stands in a valley about midway between the North Mountain and the Tuscarory, 6 miles from each, on the high road towards the Minisink*; it is a square about 80 feet each way, with 4 half bastions, all very completely stockaded and finished, and very defenceable; the woods are clear 400 yards around it—on the bastions are two swivel-guns mounted; within is a good barrack, a guard-room, store-room and kitchen, also

a good well. At 1 o'clock, the Ensign, with 12 men, returned from ranging the woods—had seen no Indians. Mustered the whole, 34 in number—stout, able men; the arms loaded and clean, the cartouche boxes filled with 12 rounds per man—provisions, a large quantity of beef, very ill cured, standing in tubs; a quantity of biscuits and flour, and about 50 gallons of rum." "At 2, P. M., Captain Weatherold came here, from on his way to Philadelphia, the messenger having overtaken him 8 miles from his station, and proposed to go with me to *Dupui's*, where his lieutenant and 26 men are stationed—I accepted. Provisions, &c., arms 13 good muskets, 3 burst, 16 very bad; 38 cartouch boxes, 100 pounds powder, 300 pounds lead, 112 blankets, 39 axes, 3 broad do., 80 tomahawks, 6 shovels, 2 grubbing hoes, 5 spades, 5 drawing-knives, 9 chisels, 3 adzes, 3 handsaws, 2 augers, 2 splitting-knives. At 3, P. M., set out from Fort Norris for *Fort Hamilton*; at 6, P. M., came to Phil. Bozart's, a farmer 12 miles from Fort Norris." [Young's Journal, June 23, 1756, Vol. II., pp. 678, 679.]

October 17, 1756. William Parsons supplied this fort with 20 pounds powder and 23 pounds lead, and again on the 26th, with 25 pounds powder and 11 pounds lead. [Vol. III., p. 81.]

In a petition from the inhabitants of Lynn township, Northampton county, on an alarm from Indians and asking for protection, it is stated that the distance is some 16 miles to Fort Franklin, to Fort Allen 10, to Fort Norris 16, to Fort Hamilton 16 [p. 152.]

FORT NORTHKILL.

So early as 1754 this fort is mentioned in a journal wherein the writer (whose name is unknown and date uncertain,) says, June 14, [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 159,] "Arrived at Lieutenant Colonel Weiser's, where I received orders to march with the company or detachment to Fort Henry, and from there take a detachment of 20 men and continue 'till to the Fort on Northkill. Accordingly on the 15th, in the morning, took the said 20 men from Fort Henry, of the new levies, and marched straightway to the said fort, accompanied with Captain Busse and Captain Smith. As soon as I arrived I gave Ensign Harry (then commander of the said fort,) notice of my orders, and sent off immediately to the Colonel's with a report of the condition I found the fort in, and sent him a list of the new levies who were detached from Captain Busse's fort with me to this fort."

16th. Captains Busse and Smith set off about 10 o'clock, with a scout of 10 men, which Captain Busse had ordered from his company on the 15th. And Ensign Harry marched out of the fort about 12 o'clock (after delivering it to me,) with his men to Fort Lebanon, according to orders.

"Provisions I found in the fort as follows: 5 pounds of powder,

198 pounds flour, 10 small bars of lead, 15 pounds of beef and pork, 3½ pounds candles."

17th. From thence he, with a corporal and 20 men, according to orders from Lieutenant-Colonel Weiser, scouted and ranged the woods to Fort Lebanon, and on the 18th returned to Fort Northkill. [p. 159.]

On June 20th, 1756, Commissary Young says:

"At 2, P. M., I set out from Reading, escorted by 5 men of the town, on horseback, for the Fort at Northkill—at half-past 6 we came to the fort. It is about 19 miles from Reading—the road very hilly and thick of wood. The fort is about 9 miles to the Westward of Schuylkill, and stands in a very thick wood, on a small rising ground, half a mile from the middle of Northkill creek—it is intended for a square about 32 feet each way; at each corner is a half bastion of very little service to flank the curtain—the stoceados are very ill fixed in the ground, and open in many places—within is a very bad log-house for the people; it has no chimney and can afford but little shelter in bad weather." "Next plantation half a mile off"—"14 men are posted here, all detached from Colonel Morgan's company at Fort Lebanon"—"5 are absent on leave"—only 8 men and the serjeant on duty"—"there ought to be a commissioned officer here, as the serjeant does not do his duty, nor are the men under proper command for want of a more superior officer." "The woods are not cleared above 40 yards from the fort. I gave orders to cut all down for 200 yards." "I inquired why there was so little powder and lead; the serjeant told me he had repeatedly requested more of Captain Morgan, but to no purpose. Provisions here, flour and rum for 4 weeks. Mr. Selly, of Reading, sends the officer money to purchase meal as they want it." "Captain Busse came here from Fort Henry, with 8 men on horseback, expecting to meet Colonel Weiser." "Provincial arms here, 8 good muskets, 4 rounds powder and lead per man, 15 blankets, 3 axes.

"From Northkill to Lebanon exceeding bad road, very stony and mountainous—about 6 miles from Northkill crossed the North Mountain." [Journal of Commissary Young, June 20, 1756. Ref. Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., pp. 159, 675; Vol. III., pp. 31, 36, 253, 277, 283, 354.]

November 4, 1756. Lieutenant Humphreys, commandant of this fort, wrote to Captain Morgan and informed him, that "the same day (3d,) about 11 o'clock in the forenoon (about half a mile from his fort,) as he was returning from his scout, came upon a body of Indians to the number of 20, at the house of Nicholas Long, where they had killed 2 old men and taken another captive, and doubtless would have killed all the family, there being 9 children in the house; the lieutenant's party, though 7 in number, fired upon the Indians, and thought they killed 2, they dropping down and starting up again; one held his hand (as they imagined) over his wound, and they all ran off, making a hollowing noise; we got a blanket

and gun which he that was shot dropped in his flight. The lieutenant had one man shot through the right arm and the right side, but hopes not mortal, and he had 4 shots through his own clothes."

In a postscript of same date, Captain Morgan complains to Governor Denny, that "having 2 forts to defend with one company of 53 men (Lebanon and Northkill,) his force is insufficient to protect against the violent outrages of the Indians near both forts—6 persons being scalped or missing within a mile of Fort Lebanon, and 2 men killed and one taken captive within half a mile of Fort Northkill." [Vol. III., pp. 28, 30.]

"Mr. Humphreys behaved in a most laudable manner, and manifested that calm courage and presence of mind which will ever gain an advantage over superior numbers." [p. 37.]

Captain Morgan, in his Journal, p. 252, says, July 1, 1757, "a scout arrived from Fort Northkill and returned the same day, bringing no news. On the 22d, sent out a party to range (from Fort Lebanon) to the Fort at Northkill, with Ensign Harry, for ammunition, who staid all night, the rest guarding at the Fort and farmers. 23d. The party returned from Northkill with a command of Colonel Weiser's men, with Lieutenant Weiser himself, who staid here all night."

Conrad Weiser writes from Reading, October 1, (p. 277.) "Captain Oswald, upon hearing the distress the people about Northkill were in, sent immediately two lieutenants, with 40 private men to their assistance, which gained him the esteem and love of his townspeople. I cannot describe the consternation the people are in in these parts."

Major James Burd, in his Journal, February 22, 1758, (p. 354,) says, "Ordered Captain Weiser to continue to range from this (Augusta?) to Northkill and Swatarra, to employ all his judgment to waylay the enemy and protect the inhabitants." And on the 25th. "Ordered Captain Morgan to continue to patrol to Northkill and Allemingle."

No further traces of this fort are found in the Archives. It "was situated in Upper Tulpehocken township, Berks county, on the Eastern bank of the Eastern branch of the Little Northkill creek, about half a mile North of the road from Shartlesville to Rehrersburg. In 1758, it stood about half a mile from the house of Nicholas Long. It was 19 miles from Reading and 9 miles West of Schuylkill—stood on a small rising ground about half a mile East of the creek." [H. A. M.]

PATTERSON'S FORT.

In a letter from Edward Shippen, dated Lancaster, April 4, 1756, it is stated that "Patterson's Fort was attacked yesterday by a considerable number of Indians on the opposite side of the creek, but

received no damage, and several shots were heard towards Mr. Burd's Fort." Extract of a letter from Mr. Alricks, March 31. [See Vol. II., p. 609.]

And by a letter from Captain Patterson (who was at Carlisle) to his wife, we are informed that on "Monday, 29th March, about 5 o'clock, one Hugh Metcheltree, who was going to fodder his cattle, was carried off by the Indians; about sundown some Indians appeared on the hill opposite to Patterson's Fort and fired 6 guns, a bullet from one of which struck the guard-house; about 10 o'clock of the same night the soldiers heard a firing, which they supposed to be at Fort Granville or the Fort at Tuscarora, and imagine it is taken. They imagine the firing was cannon or platoons." [p. 613.]

Governor Morris says to the Commissioners, April 8, 1756, (P. S.) "Mitcheltree, taken last week within sight of Patterson's Fort, called to the garrison and told them the Indians were but 6 in number, and desired to be rescued, but none went; he was carried off" [Vol. II., p. 617.]

This being all that is said, it is difficult to decide whether there was a Fort Patterson, or only one bearing his name as its commander. [See Fort Granville.]

DU QUESNE.—FORT PITT.

The following letters are copied from the Pennsylvania Gazette, December 14, 1758, and furnish various details respecting the capture of Fort Du Quesne which we had not seen when the account on pages 355 and 394 was printed; they are here introduced as Introductory to Fort Pitt.

Extract of a letter from Pittsburg, lately Fort Du Quesne, Nov. 26, 1758.

"I have now the pleasure to write you from the ruins of the fort. On the 24th, at night, we were informed by one of our Indian scouts that he had discovered a cloud of smoke above the place, and soon after another came in with certain intelligence that it was burned and abandoned by the enemy. We were then about 15 miles from it. A troop of horse was sent forward immediately to extinguish the burning, and the whole army followed. We arrived at 6 o'clock last night and found it in a great measure destroyed. There are two forts about 200 yards distant, the one built with immense labor, small, but a great deal of very strong works collected into little room, and stands on the point of a narrow neck of land, at the confluence of the two rivers. It is square, and has two ravelins, gabions at each corner, &c. The other fort stands on the bank of the Alleghany, in form of a parallelogram, but nothing so strong as the other—several of the outworks were lately begun, and still unfinished. There are, I think, 30 stacks of chimneys standing, the houses all

destroyed. They sprung a mine which ruined one of their magazines; in the other we found 16 barrels of ammunition, a prodigious quantity of old carriage iron, gun barrels, and about a cart load of scalping-knives, &c. They went off in so much haste that they could not make quite the havoc of their works they intended. We are told by the Indians that they lay the night before last at Beaver creek, about 40 miles down the Ohio from here. Whether they buried their cannon in the river, or carried them down in their batteaux, we have not yet learned. A boy 12 years old, who has been their prisoner two years, and who escaped on the 2d instant, tells us they had carried a prodigious quantity of wood into the fort; that they had burned five of the prisoners they took at Major Grant's defeat on the parade, and delivered others to the Indians, who were tomahawked on the spot. We have found numbers of dead bodies, within a quarter of a mile of the fort, unburied; so many monuments of French humanity. A great many Indians, mostly Delawares, gathered together on the island last night and this morning to treat with the General, and we are making rafts to bring them over. Whether the General will think of repairing the ruins or leaving any of the troops here, I have not yet heard. Mr. Beattie is appointed to preach a thanksgiving sermon for the remarkable superiority of his Majesty's arms. We left all our tents at Loyalhanning, and every conveniency except a blanket and knapsack."

From the many letters received relating to the reduction of the fort, and which are much alike, the Gazette extracts the following particulars, viz.

"That the General marched 2500 picked men from Loyalhanning, without tents or baggage, and a light train of artillery, in expectation of meeting the enemy and determining by a battle who should possess the country. That the route they took to Fort Du Quesne was about 50 miles, which they performed in five days, and reckoned it to be an extraordinary march considering the season of the year, the uncertainty of the roads entirely unknown, and the difficulty of making them practicable for the artillery; that the enemy, among other things, destroyed a very considerable quantity of Indian goods. That the garrison consisted of about 400 men, part of which went down the Ohio, 100 by land, supposed to Presqu' Isle, and 200 to Venango with the Governor, M. De Lignery. That this successful expedition will be of great service to the colonies provided they improve it, and that now is the time to take vigorous measures to support the conquest. That the French, by being obliged to abandon Fort Du Quesne, have lost a vast tract of country, and the various Indian tribes inhabiting it seem, in a certain manner, reconciled to his Majesty's protection and government. That the Indians who attacked, with the French, our people at Loyalhanning on the 12th October last, were to join us; and that only 4 of the whole stuck to and went off with the enemy. That a bastion of one of the forts which mounts 3 guns was found entire, with

about 50 rounds of 12-pound shot, some grapeshot, and plenty of musket balls; that from the situation of the place if our troops had besieged it in form they must have lost a great many men, as their small-arms would have been of very little service to them. That the General was to make a secure peace with all the Indians on the Ohio, who seemed very desirous of renewing their ancient friendship with us; to leave a strong garrison there, and to set immediately about works sufficient both for conveniency and safety. That our men were prodigiously shocked at the sight of the bodies of their slaughtered friends, who fell in Major Grant's attack, lying unburied at the very gates of Du Quesne, many of whom they were well-informed were cruelly murdered in cold blood by the French."

The news was brought to Philadelphia by express from General Forbes on Sunday, December 10th. Following are extracts of a letter from that General's army, dated Pittsburg (formerly Fort Du Quesne,) November 28, 1758:

"I have the pleasure to write this letter upon the spot where Fort Du Quesne once stood, while the British flag flies over the debris of its bastions in triumph."

After specifying the advantages to result from this success, the writer proceeds:

"These advantages have been procured by the prudence and abilities of General Forbes, without stroke of sword."

"The difficulties he had to struggle with were great. To maintain armies in a wilderness, hundreds of miles from the settlements; to march them by untrodden paths over almost impassable mountains, through thick woods and dangerous defiles required both foresight and experience, especially if you consider the efforts of an active enemy frequently endeavoring to cut off our convoys; consider also his long and dangerous sickness under which a man of less spirits would have sunk; and the advanced season, which would have deterred a less determined leader, and think that he has surmounted all these difficulties, that he has conquered all this country--has driven the French from the Ohio and obliged them to blow up their fort, (when we were within a few miles of it we heard the explosion;) he has now reconciled the several nations of Indians at war with us and with one another, regained our lost influence among them, and fixed it on so firm a foundation as not again to be shaken; so that our back settlements instead of being frightful fields of blood will once more smile in peace and plenty."

"All his motions were narrowly watched by the enemy, who finding that he not only proceeded with care and circumspection, but inflexible steadiness, and that they could neither face him in the field, retard his march, nor resist him in their fort, retired to their barrens and fell down the river, we hear, to a fort built two or three years ago near the junction of the Ohio with the Cherokee river, where their united stream falls into the Mississippi 800 miles hence."

"The 26th of this month was observed by the General's orders as a day of public thanksgiving to Almighty God for our success; the day after we had a grand feu de joie, and to-day a great detachment goes to Braddock's field of battle to bury the bones of our slaughtered countrymen, many of whom were butchered in cold blood by (those crueller than savages) the French, who to the eternal shame and infamy of their country, left them lying above ground ever since, and strewed around this fort, equally reproach them and proclaim loudly to all civilized nations their barbarity."

"Thanks to Heaven, their reign on this continent promises no long duration, especially if Mr. Pitt be preserved, whose great soul animates all our measures, infuses new courage into our soldiers and sailors, and inspires our generals and admirals with the most commendable conduct."

"On Monday last there were great rejoicings in this city (Philadelphia) on account of the success of his Majesty's arms under the command of Brigadier-General Forbes. At 12 o'clock a royal salute was fired from the battery, which was answered by the Pennsylvania frigate. General Forbes' regiment was drawn up in Market street and fired three volleys, making a very handsome appearance. In the evening his honor the Governor, the Council, the magistrates, the officers of General Forbes' regiment, the other officers in town, and the gentlemen of the city met and drank the healths of his Majesty, the Royal Family, Mr. Pitt, General Amherst, Brigadier-General Forbes, and other loyal healths. The whole concluded with ringing of bells, bonfires, illuminations, firing of rockets, &c., and every thing was conducted with the greatest order and decency."

Governor Denny issued his proclamation for a day of thanksgiving on the 28th December, for general successes by sea and land, and especially for the reduction of Louisburg, Frontenac, and Fort Du Quesne.

November 26, 1758. General Forbes writes to Governor Denny from "Fort Du Quesne, now Pittsburg."

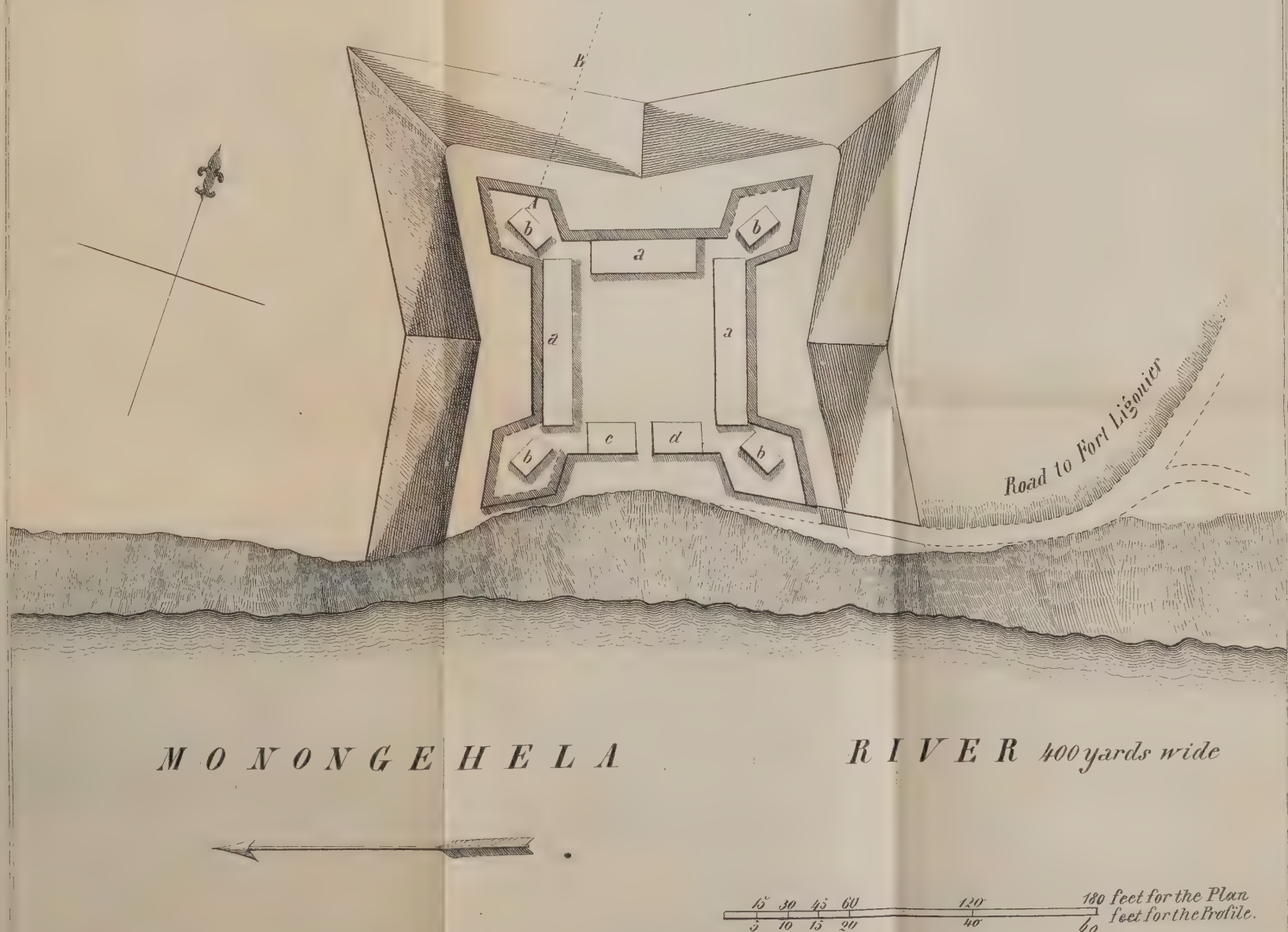
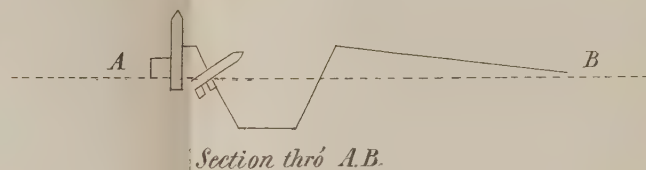
"I have now the pleasure and honor of acquainting you with the signal success of his Majesty's troops over all his enemies on the Ohio, by having obliged them to abandon and burn their Fort Du Quesne, which they evacuated upon the 24th instaut, and of which I took possession with my little army the next day. The enemy having made their escape down the river, part in boats, and part by land, to their forts and settlements on the Mississippi, being abandoned, or at least not seconded by their friends the Indians, whom we had previously engaged to act a neutral part, and who now seem all willing and ready to embrace his Majesty's most gracious protection." "I have not time to give you a detail of our proceedings and approaches towards the enemy, or of the hardships and difficulties that we necessarily met with, all that will soon come out."

"I shall be obliged to leave about 200 men of your Provincial

The first Fort Pitt. 1758.

*A. PLAN of the Fort for 220 men
built in December 1758 with in 400 yards
of Fort Du Quesne.*

- a. Soldiers Barracks*
- b. Officers houses*
- c. Stores of Provision*
- d. Ditto for Indian goods*



MONONGHELA

RIVER 400 yards wide

*15 30 45 60 120 180 feet for the Plan
5 10 15 20 40 60 feet for the Profile.*

The above Plan &c. (see Plan of Fort Augusta)

troops to join a portion of Virginia and Maryland's rangers, in order to protect this country during the winter."

"I beg the barracks may be put in good repair, and proper lodgings for the officers, and that you will send me, with the greatest despatch, your opinion how I am to dispose of the rest of your Provincial troops for the ease and convenience of the Province and the inhabitants."

"You must also remember that Colonel Montgomery's battalion of 1300 men, and 4 companies of Royal Americans, are after so long and tedious a campaign to be taken care of in some comfortable winter quarters." [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 233.]

"Last night His Excellency General Forbes arrived in town, when the guns of the fort were fired, and the bells rung." January 18th, 1759.

[See pages 355, &c., for previous account of Du Quesne.]

FORT PITT.

A letter from Colonel Mercer, January 8, 1759, to Governor Denny, from Pittsburg, says, "Soon after this (marching his battalion from Fort Ligonier to be disbanded,) General Forbes thought proper to appoint me to take command of what troops were left on the Ohio." "The General has, on my remonstrances, ordered up (he was then in Philadelphia,) a reinforcement of men to secure this post, so that what goods may be sent will be in no danger of falling into the enemy's hands." (They were assembling and forming a magazine near Kuskusky, and others expected from Venango.) "This garrison consists of 280 men. The works are now capable of some defence, though huddled up in a very hasty manner, the weather being extremely severe." January 8, 1759. [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 293.]

This was probably the commencement of the first *Fort Pitt*, or rather only repairs and additions made to the fort as left by the French. At this time no person had been appointed to the command in this and the Southern provinces, though the Assembly seem to have taken alarm at a report "that Colonel Byrd, of Virginia, had come from New York, and was to command the army on the Western frontiers." As the Governor was then without information, he could not allay the fears of the Assembly, who dispatched a second committee with a proposal to send a representation from the Assembly and Council to General Amherst, at New York; while, however, this discussion was proceeding, a servant came to the Governor with the agreeable news that General Stanwix "was come to town" bearing a letter from General Amherst, dated March 18th, informing him that he had "thought it for the good of his Majesty's service to appoint Brigadier-General Stanwix to that com-

mand," and that he was to leave Philadelphia "the next day to enter upon it with general powers." Before the news of the death of General Forbes had reached England, a letter was received from Secretary Pitt, dated January 23, 1759, directing General Amherst and General Forbes "to lose no time in concerting the properest and speediest means for completely restoring, if possible, the ruined Fort Du Quesne to a defensible and respectable state, or for erecting another in the room of it of sufficient strength and every way adequate to the great importance of the several objects of maintaining his Majesty's subjects in the undisputed possession of the Ohio." General Amherst urged upon the Governor "to induce the Council and Assembly to exert every means in their power for collecting and forwarding the materials of all sorts, and the workmen which shall be wanted or required by the commander-in-chief, or Brigadier-General Forbes, as well as provisions," &c. [Vol. VIII., p. 316, January 8, 1759.] Which the Governor immediately attends to in a message.

Colonel Mercer furnished a detail of the garrison at Pittsburg, March 17, 1759, by which it amounted to 428 effective rank and file [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 314.] And on the

4th April, 1759, there were 409 men; and artillery, 2 royal howitzers, 6 ca horns, and a proportion of shot, grapeshot and shells. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 580.]

There were several conferences with the Indians at Pittsburg during the year, viz. July 4, 1759, by Geo. Croghan, agent of Sir Wm. Johnson, and July 9—at both Colonel Mercer presided or was present. "The General is on his way here to build a trading-house." [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 382, &c.]

August 4, 1759. The news of the operations at Niagara reached Pittsburg via Venango—"Amongst the prisoners is Mons. De Lignery who commanded at this place, shot through the thick of the thigh." [Ib. p. 393.]

A letter from Colonel Mercer to Governor Denny, August 6, 1759, says, that owing to so many Indians being there, the expense of provisions is very great, he has "been obliged to reduce the garrison to 350, and even with this number can scarcely save an ounce between the convoys."

"Captain Gorden, chief engineer, has arrived with most of the artificers, but does not fix on a spot for constructing the fort till the General comes up. We are preparing the materials for building with what expedition so few men are capable of." [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 392.]

Aug. 13, 1759. "The garrison is not yet reinforced. The convoys with provisions come in so heavily that we are, though a small number, scarcely supplied from one to the other." [Ib. p. 395.] The French seem to have retreated since the favorable news from Niagara. Colonel Mercer writes to the Governor, September 15, 1759, that "a perfect tranquillity reigns here since General Stanwix

arrived—the works of the new fort go on briskly and no enemy appears near the camp or upon the communication. By some Wyandots from the Huron river, we hear that the French are constructing a new fort near Detroit.” [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 685.]

Owing to “the difficulty of supplying the army, the General is obliged to keep more of the troops at Ligonier and Bedford than he would choose. The remainder of the Virginia regiment joins us next week. Colonel Burd is forming a post at Redstone creek. Colonel Armstrong remains some weeks longer at Ligonier, and the greater part of my battalion will be divided along the communication to Carlisle.” [Ib. p. 685, Sept. 15, 1759.]

General Stanwix writes to Governor Denny from “Pittsburg, October 18, 1759, We are proceeding here to establish a good post, by erecting a respectable fort. Our advancements are far unequal to my wishes, beginning so very late as the 10th of September, which was as soon as I got up working tools, and have continued as many troops here as I could feed for the works, and have often been brought to eight days provisions. The first of January the troops will have five months pay due them. The troops in the garrison and on the communication suffered greatly by deaths and desertions.” [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 427.]

October 24, 1759. Brigadier-General Stanwix holds a conference with the Indians at Pittsburg. [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 429.]

General Stanwix writes to Governor H. from the “Camp at Pittsburg, December 8, 1759,” and says, “the works here are near carried on to that degree of defence which was at first prepared for this year, so that I am now by degrees forming a winter garrison which is to consist of 300 Provincials, one half of Pennsylvanians the other Virginians, and 400 of the first battalion of the Royal American regiment, the whole to be under the command of Major Tullikens when I leave it. These I hope I shall be able to cover well under good barracks and feed likewise for 6 months from 1st of January, besides artillery, artificers and batteau men; Indians too, must be fed, and they are not a few, who come and go and trade here.” [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 693.]

The name of “Fort Pitt” is, for the first time, used by General Stanwix in his letter to Governor Hamilton, December 24, 1759. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 696.] From this and the foregoing facts, this year may be considered as the date of the erection of this fort.

December 24, 1759. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 696.] General Stanwix writes to the Governor, saying he has sent the new levies to Lancaster to be paid and disbanded—also all the Pennsylvanians this side the mountains to march to Lancaster to be paid and broke. The General has “a pretty severe fit of the gout.” [p. 697.]

General Stanwix arrived in Philadelphia in April, 1760, from Fort Pitt, and in November General Monckton, and in December General St. Clair also arrived at Philadelphia from thence.

Frederick Post arrived at "Fort Pitt," July 3, 1762, by water, being too unwell to proceed by land. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 92.] And left for Ligonier on the 10th.

"Fort Pitt was briskly attacked on the 22d of June, 1763." [Colonial Record, Vol. IX., p. 35.] "The Indians surrounded it and cut off all communication." Captain Ecuyer, of the Royal American regiment, who commanded, though he wanted several things necessary to sustain a siege, and though the defences had been injured by a recent flood in the river, took all precautions for the defence of the fort—his situation was alarming—from this they were relieved by the operations of Colonel Henry Bouquet at Bushy run, &c. The Indians abandoned the siege of Fort Pitt and dispersed.

Colonel Turbut Francis arrives at Lancaster in 11 days from Fort Pitt, December 10, 1764, where he left Colonel Bouquet and the Provincials, who expected to set off the next day. As a favor, and at Colonel Bouquet's request, he left with him his tents. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 210.]

May 6, 1768. Joseph Shippen, Jr., writes from Fort Pitt to Governor Penn, that a conference with the Indians was now closed under joint commission with John Allen, and made their report May 9. [See Colonial Record, Vol. IX., pp. 492 and 540; Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 298.]

May 29, 1768. General Gage orders Lieutenant-Colonel Wilkins to march from Philadelphia to Fort Pitt 7 companies of his regiment, and the present garrison of Fort Pitt, as soon as relieved, will march for Philadelphia. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 300.]

April 16, 1769, General Gage says, from New York, that the commander of Fort Pitt will be directed to give all the assistance in his power to enable Gov. Penn's surveyor, to execute his warrant for surveying the manor near Fort Pitt. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 338.]

October 17, 1770. This fort is described by Washington, as "built on the point between the rivers Alleghany and Monongahela, but not so near the pitch of it as Fort Du Quesne stood. It is five-sided and regular, two of which near the land are of brick, the others stockade—a moat encompasses it. The garrison consists of two companies of Royal Irish, commanded by Captain Edmondson." [Craig, 107.]

General Gage writes to Governor Penn, from New York, November 2, 1772, that "it is natural for the people of Fort Pitt to solicit the continuance of the garrison, as well for their personal security as obtaining many other advantages. But no government can undertake to erect forts for the advantage of 40 or 50 people—every body

of people of the same numbers would think themselves entitled to the same favor, and there would be no end to forts. The people have moved gradually from the sea into the interior country without the aid of fortresses."

In October, 1772, Major Edmondson, then commanding here, received orders from General Gage to abandon this fort. "In carrying out this order, Major Edmondson sold the pickets, stones, bricks, timber and iron in the walls and buildings of the fort and redouts, for the sum of £50 New York currency. The fort was then abandoned, and 3 men left to take care of the boats and batteaux intended to keep up the communication with the Illinois country." Fort Pitt, it is said, had cost the Government £10,000 sterling. It was not destroyed. It was re-occupied and repaired next year by Lieutenant Conolly, under orders from Lord Dunmore, and it was constantly occupied during the Revolution. [See Craig, p. 111.]

November 2, 1772. General Gage speaks of being too late to send counter orders to Fort Pitt, "the garrison only waited the arrival of carriages to move away. I am of opinion, however, that the troops abandoning the fort can be of very little consequence to the public, though the fort might be partially useful. It is no asylum to settlers at any distance from it, nor can it cover or protect the frontiers, though people who are near it might, upon intelligence of an enemy's approach, take refuge therein." All this was fully evinced in the last Indian war, and I know of no use of forts of the kind but that of being military deposits." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 457.]

January 29, 1773. Governor Rd. Penn, in a message to the Assembly, says, that "the late evacuation of Fort Pitt, by order of the commander-in-chief, has greatly alarmed the inhabitants beyond the mountains," and suggests to General Gage the propriety of keeping up a small garrison—but he replies as above, that his orders were too far advanced to be countermanded. [Colonial Record, Vol. X., p. 68.] The Assembly ask if he has any special reasons for making the request—he refers to the petitions presented, and considers 25 or 30 men as sufficient, but the Assembly seemed to think the fears expressed were groundless, and would do actual harm in the then position with the Indians. [Ib. p. 75.]

About 1774, the difficulties between Virginia seem to have seriously commenced for want of a line being run. Geo. Croghan says, April 4, 1774, "I have been long convinced that Fort Pitt and its dependencies was without the limits of Pennsylvania." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 483.] A letter from Æneas Mackay, April 4th, 1774, says, "since the return of the celebrated Doctor Conolly from Virginia last to this place (on 28th of March,) our village is become the scene of anarchy and confusion." "The Doctor now is in actual possession of the fort with a body guard of militia about him, invested, as we are told, with both civil and

military power to put Virginia law in force." [See Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IV., p. 485.]

General St. Clair says, June 16, 1774. "Before this accident (an attack by Indians on a party of his men,) Mr. Conolly had determined to march from Fort Pitt (which he now calls FORT DUNMORE,) with 300 or 400 men." The Earl of Dunmore, in a letter of June 20th, [p. 522] also speaks of it by that name, and so does General St. Clair, June 22, [p. 524.]

"Fort Pitt, at the conflux of the Ohio and Monongahela rivers, is stated in an official paper, page 592, to be in latitude 40° 26' 22", and longitude West from Greenwich 79° 59' 00". This has been accurately ascertained, and leaves Fort Pitt undoubtedly about 6 miles within our Western boundary, as that part of Delaware which lies in the latitude of Fort Pitt is 3 miles 47 chains East of Philadelphia." [p. 593.] In the summer of 1764 "the Redout now (1851) standing between Penn and Du Quesne Way, was erected with the inscription on a stone tablet in the wall, with the words 'Colonel Bouquet, A. D. 1764.'" [Craig, p. 92.]

The name of Fort Dunmore was soon laid aside, and that of Fort Pitt used as before in the correspondence which followed. [Craig, p. 117.]

Major Neville commanded a company of 100 Virginia troops in 1776-7.

On 22d February, 1777, fourteen boat carpenters and sawyers arrived at Fort Pitt from Philadelphia, and were set to work on the Monongahela, about 14 miles above, and built 30 large batteaux. [Craig, p. 191]

In 1777, General Hand was sent Westward to call the militia together. He was at Fort Pitt, July 24, and recommends carrying the war into the Indian country, [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. V., p. 443] and Congress order assistance from the frontier counties, [p. 528,] in compliance with his request to Council, [Colonial Record, Vol. XI., p. 261.] In May, 1778, he was recalled by Congress, [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VI., p. 461] and the commissioners at Fort Pitt were authorized to appoint officers to command the battalion. [p. 463.]

June 17, 1778. General Hand holds a conference with the Indians at Fort Pitt. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VI., p. 601.]

General McIntosh is proposed to succeed General Hand, part of his troops had passed Lancaster in May. "A number of Tories had laid a plot to destroy the fort at Pittsburg, but were detected, and some of the principals taken. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VI., p. 507.]

March, 1779. Colonel Brodhead is in command of Fort Pitt, and September, 1780, the garrison is greatly distressed for provisions. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. VIII., p. 554.] March, 1781. David Duncan is appointed to purchase and ordered to supply them. [Vol. IX., p. 17.]

1781. General William Irvine is appointed by Congress to the command of Fort Pitt, September 24. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. IX., p. 419.] And on the 6th of November, on the receipt of the news of the defeat of Cornwallis, issued an order to fire 13 pieces of artillery in the fort, and the issue of a gill of whisky extraordinary to officers and privates.

1783, January 31. "There were only 156 men in garrison at Fort Pitt—rank and file. [Rea, No. 7.]

1784, July 25. Major Marbury is said to be "still continued to command here;" but he appears afterwards to have been succeeded by Lieutenant Lucket. [Craig, p. 182.]

There are no particulars of much importance till about the 16th of December, 1791, when General Knox writes to Major Craig, "I request you immediately to procure materials for a block-house and picketted fort, to be erected in such part of Pittsburg as shall be the best position to cover the town as well as the public stores which shall be found needed from time to time." Murders had occurred about this time by the Indians, and it is presumed this fort was ordered in consequence of them, and the following notice from Carey's American Museum shows the progress of it. [Gazette, Vol. XI., p. 39.] "Pittsburg, May 19th, 1792. The fort began last winter at this place, stands on the Alleghany river within about 100 yards of the bank, on a beautiful rising ground, about one-quarter of a mile higher up than the old garrison of Fort Pitt. It is completely stockaded in, and one range of barracks built, a block-house in one of the angles finished, and the remainder in forwardness. Captain Hughes, of the 2d United States regiment, commands the fort, which last Saturday, the 12th of May, was named FORT FAYETTE." "Captain Hughes, with his detachment, has occupied the barracks in the new fort since the 1st instant." [See Craig, p. 213, &c.]

[A Lithograph of Fort Pitt accompanies these notes.]

AT PHILADELPHIA.—WICCACOA, OR "ASSOCIATION BATTERY."

As early as May 10, 1693, Governor Fletcher called the attention of the Council to the "necessity of building a fort in some convenient place upon the river Delaware, to command the channel for the security and defence of trade and the inhabitants." This was "put to vote and carried in the affirmative." [Colonial Record, Vol. I., p. 372.] Whether any fort was erected at this time we have seen no facts to determine—if so, it must have been below the city.

In Governor Evans's time, 1707, there were some means at New Castle to bring vessels to, to pay "powder money" there. But up to June, 1743, it is asserted "that the Province is without fortifications, destitute of arms and ammunition—that it lies exposed to the

attacks of the French by land, and the city of Philadelphia, where the wealth of it chiefly centers, easy of access by sea, is incapable of resisting even the force of a few privateers. Aid is invoked from abroad—but ineffectually—the Governor, however, is instructed to advise what is required for the security of the Province, and “to employ the most effectual means for putting the Colony in the best posture of defence.” The board of Council at their meeting, October 23, 1744, “taking into consideration the defenceless state of the city in case of invasion, prepare an address to the King, in which they state 300 vessels belonging to Great Britain annually arrive at this city”—“that this city contains at least 1500 houses and 13000 people, but is without batteries, forts or any kind of fortifications, and the inhabitants, like the rest of the people of the Province, are destitute of arms and ammunition, unpractised in any military discipline, and under no legal obligations to arm themselves or defend it;” represent the danger of a French invasion, “and that 3 or 4 privateers might destroy the city and ruin the inhabitants—having in vain applied to the Assembly they now appeal to the King.”

In 1747, about 260 persons appealed to the Assembly to put the city and province into a posture of defence, and many hundreds entered into an association for the general defence, intending to erect one or more batteries at the narrowest and most proper places of the river—who had petitioned the proprietaries for an early supply of cannon and arms. [Colonial Record, Vol. V., p. 158.] The corporation at their meeting, November 26th, 1747, also petitioned them “to send over a number of large cannon, in order to erect a battery or batteries that may command the pass of the river, together with such arms and ammunition as to you shall seem necessary on this pressing occasion.” [Minutes of Council, p. 490.] They also approved of a scheme of a lottery for raising money (£3000) for the use and benefit of the city. [Ibid. Also Penna. Gaz., Nov. 26 and Dec. 12, 1747.] The merchants also applied to the Board of Admiralty for a man-of-war to protect the trade. [Colonial Record, Vol. V., p. 158.] The committee also prepared a letter confirming the preceding accounts as to the formation of associations and the unwillingness of the people to learn military discipline, and that they had “formed a scheme for erecting a battery on the river which may be so placed as effectually to prevent any attempt on the city,” &c. [p. 162.] December 29th, 1747. The committee fearing much time might elapse before the arrival of cannon, concluded to ask from some of the neighboring governors a temporary loan of some—they accordingly addressed Governor Clinton of New York and Governor Shirley of Massachusetts, in which they state that “the associators had contrived to raise a sum of money to be laid out in building a battery or two on the river,” and written to England for the purchase of cannon. The associators met and appointed their officers, (see list in Colonial Record, Vol. V., p. 175.) Governor Clinton expressed a willingness to comply, if, when his engineer returned, they

could be spared. Governor Shirley found it impossible to comply, his own being in actual use. A second application was addressed to the Governors of New York and Massachusetts, March 8, 1747-8, to the latter of whom the President of Council (A. Palmer) says, (p. 206,) "As we know not but we may be disappointed in every application we have made for cannon, and we have tried every place where there was the least prospect of succeeding, and as our dependence is now principally on the arrival of the cannon ordered to be sent us from England, which is a very precarious dependence in war time, the safety of this Colony runs a great risk," &c. In this state of things an appeal is made to these Governors to use their influence with the commanders of vessels of war to cruize between Sandy Hook and the Capes of Virginia, and a direct application is made to Admiral Knowles and a commodore then commanding fleets in the West Indies. The Governor of New York agreed to the loan of some cannon, but owing to danger from a Spanish vessel on the coast suggests their being sent by land. Affairs seem to have taken a favorable turn not long after, for in a message from President Palmer, dated May 17, 1748, he says, "This Province, which very lately was in a defenceless state, is now, through the zeal and activity of some who have the love of their country sincerely at heart, rendered capable, with the blessing of God, of defending itself against the designs of our enemies. Many thousands of the inhabitants having voluntarily entered into the most solemn engagements for that purpose, in consequence whereof arms have been provided," &c. "They have likewise, at considerable expense, erected batteries on the river, of such strength and weight of metal as to render it very dangerous for an enemy to attempt the bringing any ships before the city." [p. 230.] His Majesty's ship Otter was also dispatched from England in March and safely arrived here. A letter was also received from Thomas Penn, dated 30th of March, in which he says, "Whenever any law shall be made in Pennsylvania for establishing a militia and erecting a fort or battery, we shall be very ready to show our concern for the safety of the city by giving cannon for such a battery. But unless a law was to be passed for the support of a battery and of men to attend it, I fear it will be neglected as soon as made," &c. [p. 240.] In May, 1748, a Spanish privateer arrived at Elsenborough, with 14 carriage guns, which created much alarm. Captain Ballet was called upon by the Council for his aid, but his guns were on shore, and the Otter unrigged—he therefore proposed as the best "thing to be done for his men, quickly to raise a good battery and place his guns on it, and he accordingly withdrew to attend to that work." The Council "ordered that as many hands be hired as possible to work on the great battery, and that the New York guns be forthwith mounted thereon, and Colonel Taylor is desired to impart this order to the managers," &c. A commission was prepared, May 26th, for Colonel Taylor to take charge of the batteries and guns mounted near the city since the 1st

of January last. A sentinel of 10 men was set to guard the powder magazine, and an embargo laid—and “a strong guard to be mounted on every battery, and other regulations adopted.” [p. 250.] The privateer came up within gunshot to New Castle. “We fired at her with our four guns many shot, most of which passed her.” [p. 252.] The President says to the Governor of Virginia, May 27: “I have the pleasure to say that this city is in a tolerable posture of defence by the industry and management of the associators, two or three good batteries being already erected and cannon mounted on them.” [p. 255.] Much inconvenience arising from the want of a block-house and magazine at the grand battery, the managers are called together to consider the subject. An artillery company was formed about this time, and the officers chosen on the plan of the association, and a commission issued to Captain Sibbald to command the batteries. [p. 267.] New Castle is declared to be in a weak and defenceless condition, as they had but 4 guns and little or no powder, a committee was appointed to apply to the associators for cannon. After the privateer was at New Castle, a battery was begun and finished in a few days “on the Rocks of Christiana, with a bomb-proof magazine, and calculated for mounting 10 guns.” July, 1748. [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 6.] And about the same time it is announced that a fine battery is now erecting and in great forwardness a little below the town of New Castle.

The following notes are taken from the Pennsylvania Gazette, and serve to show the progress of events:

“November 26, 1747. Tuesday last a meeting of a great number of the inhabitants took place at Mr. Walton’s school-house, in Arch street, and adopted a form ‘of Association for our common security and defence,’ and on Monday it was laid before a great meeting of the principal gentlemen, merchants, and others, at Roberts’s Coffee-house, and unanimously approved. Another meeting was appointed for the next day at the ‘New Building,’ (Academy) where upwards of 500 of all ranks met and subscribed, and a scheme of a lottery was formed for raising money.” Similar meetings were held in other counties, and the result was the erection of two batteries in or near the city during the next year.

“January 19, 1747–8. The corporation agree to take 2000 tickets in the lottery, of which there were 4 classes, and some of the most respectable citizens managers.”

“Plank for the platforms and all other materials are preparing with all diligence for erecting strong batteries on the river below this town.”

“March 1, 1747–8. It being proposed to erect at least two good batteries on the river for the defence of the city, the managers of the lottery, with their assistants, intend to meet on Monday next to determine the places where to fix them, and to consider and conclude on several other matters relating to the immediate beginning and carrying on the work,” &c.

"April 14, 1747-8. Near 1000 associators of this city were under arms, and were reviewed by the President and Council in the field, whence they marched to town, drew up in Market Street, and fired 3 general volleys."

"The cannon which have been so kindly lent us by New York, are all delivered at Trenton, and expected in town in a few days."

April 28, 1748. "On a review made last week of the cannon lying on the several wharves of this city, there were found to be near 70 of different sizes fit for service on occasion—and committees being appointed by the managers of the battery to erect fascine batteries on the wharves that are best situated for that purpose, a number of guns were immediately removed and distributed to the more proper places, and such provision made for erecting those batteries that they may be completed at an hour's warning."

"The grand battery at WICCACOA, below the town, is also near finished, and it is thought will be ready the beginning of next week to receive the heavy cannon borrowed from New York."

"Last Monday morning was begun, and on Tuesday evening completely finished a battery of 13 guns under SOCIETY HILL, on the wharf of William Attwood, Esq., our present mayor. The breastwork is 8 or 10 feet thick composed of timber and plank filled in with earth rammed down. The building of the breastwork and merlons, laying the platform, &c., was done by a number of the house carpenters of this city, who voluntarily and generously offered their labor gratis, and performed the work with the greatest alacrity and surprising despatch."

June 2, 1748. "The associators mount guard every night in their turns at the grand battery near the city. In case of any alarm in the night all well disposed persons are desired to place candles in their lower windows and doors, for the more convenient marching of the militia and other well-affected persons who may join them."

August 18, 1748. Notice is given, "That Monday, 29th of this instant, (August) is appointed for a general review of the city regiment, which is to be at the usual place of parade, at 9 o'clock, A. M., at which time the artillery company are to be at their respective posts at the GRAND BATTERY."

September 1. "The large cannon that lately arrived from England, purchased by the managers of the lottery, being mounted on the Great Battery, on Monday last the associators of this city met under arms and marched thither, where they were saluted with one and twenty guns, and named the battery 'THE ASSOCIATION.'" The gunner receives a salary of £20 per annum. [MS. of Robert H. Morris in Historical Society.]

A view of this battery may be seen in Heap's Map of the City, printed in 1753, and afterwards in 1854—its appearance is formidable. It is there described as a little below town—of 27 pieces of cannon—southward of Swedes's Church, and on the site of the Navy Yard, 400 feet long. There is no trace of it there now it is be-

lieved; though it is said, in digging some years ago, subterranean works were discovered there indicative of former buildings. Tradition has generally assigned this as the location of the "Grand" or "Association Battery." The "Association Battery," is laid down on Scull's map of the City in 1768, as adjoining "Wicacoe Lane," on the south, which appears to be the north boundary of the present Navy Yard. "Attwood's" wharf, at which the other battery is said to have been placed, was probably between Lombard and South streets, or a little below South. [See Watson's Annals, Vol. I., p. 325.]

How long these fortifications continued in use we have no means of ascertaining.

In a militia law of 1757, however, provision is made for the formation of three artillery companies of 60 to 100 men, "for managing the artillery belonging to the Province and the battery or fort near the city; provided nothing shall be construed to affect, alter, change or take away the right and title of the private owners of the soil on which the said fort or battery is erected." [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 126.]

July 15, 1758. "Orders were sent to the Commanding officers at the barracks, to place a guard at Wiccacoa fort and Mr. Anderson was employed to assist and to have cannon charged in order to bring to, all sea vessels that should attempt to break through the embargo." (Col. Rec., Vol. VIII., p. 147.)

Erected for temporary purposes and of perishable materials, they have long since disappeared, and the memory of them has almost perished.

A list of the Associated companies may be found in Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. III., p. 19, and an account of the guns and stores belonging to the fort, on page 26, and an estimate of the cost of maintaining it.

POMFRET CASTLE.

This was one of the chain of forts erected by Governor Morris from the Susquehanna to the Delaware. [See Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 557.] Those on the West side to be 20 miles apart, and those on the East 10 miles. It appears by Governor Morris's letter to Governor Dinwiddie, February 1, 1756, that those on the West side of the Susquehanna were "already erected," and therefore probably in the latter part of 1755—he says, "One of them is placed at a river called Matchetongo, about 12 miles from the Susquehanna, which I have called 'Pomfret Castle.' I have placed a garrison of 75 men, and ordered them to range the woods each way." And on the 9th of February, to General Shirley, [p. 569,] he says, "From Fort Granville towards the Susquehanna, at the

distance of 15 miles, and about 12 from the river, another fort is erected that commands the country, and is intended to prevent the Indians from penetrating into the settlements from that quarter—this I have called Pomfret Castle.” It appears by a letter to Captain Burd, February 3, 1756, that he and Captain Patterson were charged with building this fort, but that instead of doing it, they had gone to the Sugar Cabins and “nothing is yet done.” In the meantime murders had been committed—and asks him, “As the Indians who committed those last murders must have passed near where the fort was ordered to be built at Matchitongo, will not a good deal of the mischief be imputed to yours and Captain P.’s remissness.” [p. 566.] “On the 29th of March Pomfret Castle was fired on by a party of Indians, who took one Hugh Micheltree prisoner; and they are very scarce of provisions and ammunition. “H. M. was going to fodder his cattle; about sundown some Indians appeared on the hill opposite to Patterson’s Fort, and fired six guns, a bullet from one of which struck the guard-house.” [p. 613.] It would appear by the orders to Lieutenant-Colonel Armstrong, inclosed by Governor Morris, June 14, 1756, that the fort was not built, or at least not finished; he says, “You are immediately to send Captain George Armstrong to build Pomfret Castle, where it was laid out by Major Burd; as Colonel Clapham’s regiment is now in that neighborhood, you will direct him to acquaint Colonel Clapham of all his motions, and keep a correspondence with him, that they may mutually assist each other.” [Colonial Record, Vol. VII., p. 161.]

Patterson’s Fort is several times referred to, and there is some reason to believe that Pomfret Castle is intended by that name, as the affair of Mitcheltree is thus referred to by Governor Morris, [Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. II., p. 617,] “Mitcheltree, taken last week within sight of Patterson’s Fort, called to the garrison and told them the Indians were but six in number, and desired to be rescued, but none went—he was carried off.”

There is but little information respecting this fort; none we believe that is not contained in the foregoing. Its precise locality and present condition are unknown to the Editor.

PRESQU’ ISLE.

Was a French fort erected about 1756—“situated on Lake Erie, about 30 miles above Buffaloe Fort, built of squared logs filled in with earth. The barracks within the fort, and garrisoned with about 150 men, supported chiefly by a French settlement begun near it, consisting of above 450 families. The Indian families about the settlement are pretty numerous; they have a priest and school-master, some grist mills and stores in the settlement.” [Pennsylvania

nia Archives, Vol. III., p. 13.] "There are sometimes 1000 men between Presqu' Isle and Le Bœuf, of which about 150 are regulars and the rest Canadians, and chiefly laborers who work at the forts." "Presqu' Isle is about 40 leagues from Niagara." Frederick Post, in his Journal, in 1758, says, "Presqu' Isle has been a strong stockaded fort, but is so much out of repair that a strong man might pull up any log out of the earth. There are two officers and 35 men in garrison there, and not above 10 Indians, which they keep constantly hunting for the support of the garrison." [p. 561.] By Thomas Bull, an Indian spy, Presqu' Isle, in March, 1759, is said "to have a garrison of 2 officers, 2 merchants, a clerk, a priest, and 103 soldiers" [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 311.] The commanding officer's name is Burinol. "The fort is a square, with 4 bastions, square log work; no platforms raised yet so that they could be used—only a small platform in each bastion for a sentinel—no guns upon the walls, but four four-pounders in one of the bastions, not mounted on carriages. The wall only single logs; no bank within or ditch without; two gates, of one equal size, about 10 feet wide; one fronts the lake, about 300 yards distant, the other the road to Le Bœuf. The magazine is a stone house, covered with shingles, and not sunk in the ground; standing on the right bastion next the lake going to Presqu' Isle from Le Bœuf; the other houses square logs; 500 French expected from a fort on the North side of the lake. There were 4 batteaux at Presqu' Isle, and no works carrying on; but one small house in the fort." [Colonial Record, Vol. VIII., p. 312, 1763.]

August, 1759. The French hearing of the affair at Niagara, sent off all their stores to Detroit; burned their forts at Venango, Presqu' Isle, and Le Bœuf, and went over the lakes [Colonial Record, Vol. IX., pp. 380, 396] and evacuate the fort.

July 6, 1763. By information from Colonel Bouquet the Governor is informed that "our posts at Presqu' Isle, Le Bœuf, and Venango, are cut off and the garrisons massacred by the savages, except one officer and 7 men who have escaped from Le Bœuf." [Colonial Record, Vol. IX., p. 35, 1763.]

August 14, 1764. Colonel Bradstreet from Presqu' Isle, informs the Governor of a peace he had concluded with the Western Indians living between Lake Erie and the Ohio. [See Colonial Record, Vol. IX., p. 193.]

The present town of Erie, it is believed, now occupies the former locality of Presqu' Isle, and that some indications of the fort are still visible. [See Register of Pennsylvania, Vol. IV., p. 62; Day, p. 311.]

RED BANK—FORT MERCER.

This was another of the forts erected on the Delaware for the defence of Philadelphia in 1776. It stood on the Jersey side about half a mile below the present hotel, in the midst of a piece of woods which still exists, and where traces of the ditches and breast works are yet visible, of which a sketch is given in Barber and Howe's "Historical collection of New Jersey," as well as a narrative of the action by the Marquis De Chastellux who published his travels in "North America" (as also in Lossing's field Book of the Revolution," Vol. II., p. 290, &c.) It appears that the Marquis visited the place in company with Gen. La Fayette and M. De. Plessis Mauduit, the latter of whom he says occupied "the double capacity of Engineer and officer of artillery and had the charge of arranging and defending this post under the order of Col Greene," p. 210.) It is about eight miles below the city, a half mile above Fort Mifflin (already described,) on the opposite side of the River. The channel had been obstructed with chevaux de frize between Billingsport, Fort Mifflin and Red Bank, in order to prevent the British fleet under Earl Howe, then appearing on the coast and in the river, and threatening its passage to approach the city which Sir William Howe occupied after the Battle of Brandywine. To the foregoing narratives as well as others, the Editor refers, preferring in this sketch giving extracts from the correspondence contained in this work at the time of the action being more in detail.

December 23d, 1776. Major Proctor visiting Red Bank gives (to Council of safety) his opinion that works should be formed on Red Bank to prevent the enemy taking the advantage of its situation, and the Block houses at the Port (Mifflin) should be removed to Red Bank, to be fixed as redoubts, and form lines of communication to each, and their flanks and constitute other work at Fort Island if needful, in lieu of said Block houses." (Penn. Arch. Vol. V. p. 130.)

June 1777, Gov. Mifflin, Mons. Du Coudray and Nicholas Rogers were appointed to examine the works for the defence of the Delaware; and on 11th June on submitting the report, Congress recommended that Council in conjunction with Gen. Mifflin and Mons. Du Coudray carry out the most effectual measures for defending the River Delaware, (Penn. Arch. Vol. V., p. 361.)

Mons. Du Coudray in his report (p. 362) after speaking of Billingsport and Mud fort says, "This fort (at Red Bank) is better conceived, directed and executed than either of those mentioned. It does the more honor to Col. Bull, as he had no other assistance than natural good sense enlightened by theory. This is perceivable from a view of it. There are indeed faults in the plan and in the execution, but they do not render it useless as the two former forts. If we may judge by the proportion of the work already finished, and a number of smaller vessels came up the Delaware in order to

it is reasonable to expect the whole will be in a state of defence in the course of a fortnight." "What unfortunately renders this fort of little or no consequence is this; its object is, and can be no other than to prevent the Enemy from taking possession of the height upon which it is situated, in order to establish Batteries and thereby oblige the gallies and floating Batteries employed in supporting the chain of Chevaux de frize to retreat. But this case could never happen, unless the enemy should be exposed to a fire from the floating batteries and gallies which they could not silence with their ships. This would oblige them to land men and artillery to occupy by force, the height in question, and then fire on the floating batteries and gallies occupied in supporting the chain. But the situation of the place will not permit such an idea, for the river is here so wide that if the States had four times as many gallies and ships, and batteries as they have at this place and above it, the enemy, we must think, would still have a superior force, as the width of the River would allow them to employ a greater number of ships. If by this means, they succeed in beating off the gallies and floating batteries, it cannot be supposed they will put themselves to the trouble of landing to attack Col. Bull's fort. Therefore I look upon this fort as useless with respect to the object for which it was intended, viz. : to contribute in obstructing the passage of the river and preventing the enemy from possessing the height it commands. This passage is much too wide to be defended by the present means. I would therefore advise to carry all the means of defence to the passage at Billingsport. This place is incomparably more capable of support, and it is better to make a reputable stand in one place than to defend two in an indifferent manner. The gallies and floating batteries removed thither, will make up for the insufficiency of the intrenched battery which I would propose to substitute in place of the present fort and of that which I still think ought to be erected at the point of the island, the river being much narrower in this place than in that of which we have been speaking. The gallies and batteries may more easily make head against the enemy who will not be able to make so great a fire and will be obliged to bear a much nearer one and better supported, than could be opposed to them at Red Bank. The cannon at this fort might partly serve for the batteries at Billingsport. I would not however advise to demolish the Battery at Red Bank. But to leave there two or three of the poorest of the cannon."

Such are the arguments and reasoning, of the celebrated French Engineer Mons. Du Coudray, who says "they appear to conform with the ideas of Gen. Arnold to whom I had the honor to communicate them, as far as the different language would permit," and also with those of "Mr. Ducr and Mr. Shea," and the Board of war, of his "Plan of the works at Billingsport," p. 430.

The fleet had landed in Chesapeake Bay, and Gen. Howe was making his way to Philadelphia. The enemy landed troops at

Raccoon creek, an action occurred in which the Jersey troops had been sent to meet them, retreated on receiving the news at Billingsport, the barracks &c., were fired, the whole destroyed and our men retreated to Fort Mifflin in boats. The troops that took possession of Billingsport were about fourteen hundred Highlanders and Marines who set fire to all the works and houses that were left there and then embarked—so writes Col. William Bradford, October 7th, 1777, p. 648, and adds in a postscript “I am confident the fleet cannot get up this river as we are now situated; though should they get Red Bank where we have not one man, I do not know the consequence.” Commodore Hazelwood on being summoned by the enemy to “to give up the fleet” replied “he should defend the fleet to the last, and not give them up, and was not afraid of all the ships they could bring.” A large fleet was as high as New Castle, October 7th, when “a large body of the enemy came from Philadelphia and erected a battery near the mouth of the Schuylkill, On the 11th, Col. Bradford says from Fort Mifflin, “last night above one hundred men got over at Webb’s ferry and threw up a redoubt within two muskets shot of us, opposite the block house, which was attacked by three galleys and the floating batteries. After about two hours “the soldiers appeared on the bank with their muskets clubbed.” When about fifty prisoners were on board the boats, others were seen coming when two guns were imprudently fired; those who had surrendered ran off, again took possession of their battery and fired, by which one half the prisoners and the cannon were lost. “The prisoners taken were one Lieutenant, one Ensign, and fifty six privates who were immediately sent over to Red Bank to be forwarded to Haddonfield. The following extracts from letters to be found at length in Penn. Arch. Vol. V., p. 699, &c., will furnish various details respecting the operations in this part of the river, which are further illustrated by the lithograph placed in front of the same volume. Col. Hartley from “camp,” October 24th, 1777, p. 698, says, “on the evening of the 22d, six of the enemy’s best ships came up the river, passed the first set of frizes and cannonaded our fort (Mifflin,) and vessels, warmly indeed; they continued the same next morning; our people on proper occasions returned the fire.” “About 11 o’clock we heard a monstrous explosion which shook the neighboring country and a prodigious column of smoke rose towards the heavens; we feared that it might be the magazine at the fort.” “Our people at the ebb tide sent down a few fire rafts or vessels among the enemy, one of which proved successful; the Augusta of sixty-four guns caught fire and was blown up, the rest of the fleet retreated, our vessels pursued, some other fire vessels were sent after and a thirty-two gun frigate shared the same fate with the Augusta.”

Adam Hubley from “camp,” 24th October, says, “By express we have the following particulars: That early on the morning of yesterday, the Augusta man of war, of sixty-four guns, with sundry frigates

make an attack, when they were received by our row gallies below the forts; at the same time the fort on Red Bank was attacked by two thousand troops (chiefly Hessians) under the the command of Count Danupe [Donop] a most severe engagement by land and water, and whilst thus engaged, our Commodore dropped down a number of our fire rafts amongst the caitiff's fleet, whilst our brave troops nobly defended their ground at the bank, and about 12 o'clock, through the intrepidity of our land forces, and good effect the rafts with the assistance of the gallies produced, put an end to that ever memorable days work. Our loss on this occasion is inconsiderable. The enemy's loss is as follows, viz, on the water the Augusta of sixty-four guns and the Dantrige* frigate of thirty-two guns, blown up by the rafts, three boat loads only of both crews being saved; also one frigate run aground which our people are endeavouring to get off, but if they find it impracticable, they undoubtedly will destroy it.

"By land—Count de Denaupé was mortally wounded and fell into our hands; a considerable number killed (not yet ascertained,) and 180 prisoners taken with 12 pieces of brass artillery." "We are just informed another expedition is forming by Howe against Red Bank, to consist of British troops; the remainder of Danup's party returned with infamy to Philadelphia this day, and their fleet dropped down the river with the same credit, bemoaning their loss. Whilst our brave Muskeetoe fleet, as the caitiffs chose to call it, are returning to their respective stations and with their land brethren celebrate the ever memorable 23d October." (Page 699.)

John Clark writes from "Gosben," October 24th. "Yesterday morning at six, the enemy attacked Fort Mifflin, two ships of force, attempted the chevaux de frize, but were so injured, the men soon abandoned them, having first set them on fire and they soon blew up; the explosion was great. A party also attempted to land on Mud Island; but were defeated with great loss; 3000 attacked Red Bank on the Jersey Shore at the same time. The cannonade was continued from all sides without intermission till four in the afternoon at which time the ships blew up."

Col Jos. Reed also writes, October 24th, to President Wharton, from Anthony Morris's house, and says, (among other things,) "on the 22d, in the afternoon, there was a heavy cannonade, followed up by the hottest fire of musquetry I ever heard, and lasted for full half an hour. We supposed it to be at Red Bank, where the gallies lay. Col. Greene of Rhode Island, with about 400 men lays at that post. We have not heard the issue with certainty, but from many circumstances, have little reason to doubt but the enemy was repulsed in an attempt to storm it. That they went on this errand, we had certain intelligence from town, with the circumstance that the General had promised the Hessian Grenadiers

* This is the only place where this name is used "Merlin," is generally given as the name of the other frigate burned

200 guineas, if they succeeded." "As to the fort (Mifflin,) it continues its gallant defence and has sufficiently demonstrated the error of that opinion, which led to a total demolition of that work." (Page 702.)

In another letter, dated Darby, 25th, he says, "a deserter from the regiment of Losberg, says, that he came over the middle ferry last night with 200 men, 100 for guard, and 100 for fatigue, no other troops there. Three regiments of English and two Hessian ordered over to Red Bank last night. The Hessian Grenadiers lost 800 men in the late attack; Count Donop lost his leg; Col. Meginrode killed on the spot; Col. Shick died of his wounds before he got to Philadelphia; eight Captains killed and wounded; but eighty of the Grenadiers left, who went on the attack. The Hessians much disconcerted with their duty; had no bread for four days; no pay since they left New York, &c. (Page 703.)

"Extract of a letter from Hugh Smith, Esq. P. M., at Head Quarters, October 25. "The day before yesterday between 1200 and 1500 Hessians, headed by Count Donop, their chief, crossed the Delaware, to attack the Fort at Red Bank. When they came before it, they summoned the garrison to surrender; the answer was defiance, &c. Immediately the action commenced, hot and obstinate on both sides, when after a smart engagement the Hessians gave way; their killed and wounded are pretty nigh 800; Count Donop wounded and a prisoner, together with his aid, &c., and one Colonel; our men never quitted their quarters, and of course were not exposed to the enemy's fire. Our loss is two killed and eleven wounded; this is almost incredible, but I assure you 'its a fact;'" he then speaks of the explosion, &c. (Page 704.)

Col. Bradford writes President Wharton, "off Red Bank, October 27th. "The 22d instant, about four o'clock, the enemy to the number of about 1500, appeared before the Fort at Red Bank and immediately began a most furious cannonade for about fifteen minutes, when they rushed on with great resolution to storm the fort and got into the upper part of the old works, which were not finished and gave three cheers, thinking all was their own, but were received so warmly that they were glad to get out. They endeavored to force thro' the abettis that were before the fort and some even got over the ditch and were killed within the pickets, after about forty minutes, action, they took to their heels and ran off with precipitation; the enemy had about one hundred killed on the field, among whom were one Lieutenant Colonel, four Captains; they left about eighty wounded, among which were Count Donop, their commander, who lays at Red Bank, with his thigh broke; and his Brigade Major wounded in three places, near thirty of their wounded are since dead. We had in the fort at Red Bank, two regiments of Rhode Island troops under the command of Colonel Greene, consisting of about 600 men and officers. We are informed the enemy carried over to Philadelphia, not less than 300 wounded.

The inhabitants that saw the enemy march down, say, they had 14 pieces of cannon with them and returned with six. If this should be the case, they must have thrown them into Timber creek, as we have taken none." The remainder of the letter (page 708,) relates to the water operations.

Colonel Bull furnishes Pres. Wharton, with "an extract from General orders, containing the substance of what has lately happened below Philadelphia, viz: "the General again congratulates the troops on the success of our arms. On Wednesday last a body of about 1200 Hessians, under command of Count Donop, made an attack on Fort Mercer, at Red Bank, and after an action of about forty minute's were repulsed with great loss, Count Donop himself is wounded and taken prisoner, together with his Brigade Major and about 100 other officers and soldiers, taken prisoners and about 100 were left dead on the field; and as they carried off a great many of their wounded, their whole loss is probably at least 400. Our loss was trifling, the killed and wounded amounting only to about 32. The next morning a number of the enemy's ships came up and attacked Fort Mifflin, and after a severe cannonade of several hours, the ships thought proper to retire, but in retiring a 64 gun ship and a frigate run aground and were burned," &c., &c. (Page 709.)

Commodore Hazelwood to Pres. Wharton, says, "Chatham Galley, October 29th, I shall now give you the particulars of those two days' action on the 22d and 23d. On the 22d, about four o'clock, the attack was made on the Fort at Red Bank, in which a part of our gallies was engaged in flanking the enemy round the works and was of great use there; the rest of the gallies and floating batteries were engaged with their ships, who had raised the two chevaux de frize at Billingsport some time before," &c., &c. (See page 722 Penn. Arch.)

February 21, 1779, President Reed invites Baron Steuben, Gen. DuPortail, Col. Nicola, Col. Proctor, Mr. Rittenhouse and Capt. Hazelwood to accompany him to Red Bank and the other forts with reference to "the defence of the river and city; having made the necessary arrangements as to conveyance, refreshment and the route (See Penn. Arch., Vol. VII., p. 199, &c.,) they set out upon their tour, under the orders of the Commander-in-chief. Gen. Du Portail was to take a survey of the river and prepare a plan of fortification, and the Board of War asked Pres. Reed to furnish a sloop and 12 or 14 hands to assist him in taking the soundings. Some difficulty occurred on this latter branch, the President thinking it objectionable that "the most important secrets of our defence," should be opened to persons who have no natural interest in or attachment to the country and also alludes to a map made at the expense of the state, which was missing and which as he has made one on both sides adjacent to the river, the Board is called on for the mislaid one to be replaced, and intimates that the General had

not made his views as fully open as he might have done, with all which the General does not seem to be satisfied as he calls on the President to say whether he is to be permitted to execute "the orders of Gen. Washington," (page 272.) From a letter of Pres. Reed inclosing a resolution of Council and the General reply, it is presumed the difficulty was removed and he entered upon his duties, and having "satisfied the demands of his Excellency, he informs him that he "as well as Col. De la Radiere and Mors. De Villefranche," wish to return to camp if their services are no longer wanted." He laid before Council "a very complete and elegant draught of the proposed fortification for the defence of the river Delaware and the city, made by Gen. Du Portail and his assistants for which they returned him thanks and voted him \$2000 which he was desired to accept as an additional acknowledgment for his time and labor," (Col. Rec., Vol. XI., p. 776, Penn. Arch. Vol. VII., 403.) What were the services of these gentlemen and whether any thing was accomplished thereafter, in the absence of their report, there is nothing in the records to show.

The house of Mr. Whitall built in 1748, and into which a ball entered, is still standing at about one-eighth of a mile below the fort, the mark of the ball is yet to be seen at the head of the stair case and the house is occupied by the descendants of the same family, whose ancestor took refuge in the cellar, having left her employment of spinning above.

The grave in which Count Donop was buried, or rather the headstone is still visible, though so much defaced as not to be legible. The inscription on the stone, as given by Mr. Whitall is, "Here lies the body of Count Donop, who lost his life at the battle of Red Bank, 1777." There is reason to believe, that a portion of the remains has been removed, as the writer was shown a cranium, said to have been taken from the grave.

In 1829 several uniform volunteer companies from Philadelphia, left there for Red Bank, for the purpose of having a sham fight and erecting a monument on October 23d, 1829, to commemorate the battle. Lt. John P. Binns delivered an oration. The monument which was of grey marble, bears the following inscription upon it (though somewhat mutilated by rude hands,) viz.:

On the side from the river,

"This monument
was erected on the 22d October, 1829,
to transmit to posterity a grateful remembrance of the
Patriotism and Gallantry of
Lieut. Colonel Christopher Greene, who with 400 men
conquered the Hessian army of 2000 troops,
then in the British service at Red Bank,
on the 22d October, 1777.
Among the slain was found their Commander,
Count Donop,
whose body lies interred near the spot where he fell."

On the side facing down the river,

“ A number of the
New Jersey and Pennsylvania
Volunteers,
being desirous to perpetuate the memory of
the distinguished officers and soldiers who fought
and bled in the glorious struggle for
American Independence,
Have
erected this monument on the 22d day of October,
A. D., 1829.”*

FORT REED

Was a Fort erected during the Revolution at or perhaps about 1773, near Hanna's Town, of the destruction of which as well as a Fort Miller about four miles from this place we have an account from Michael Hufnagle, dated Fort Reed, July 1782, Penn. Arch. Vol. IX., p. 596. He says last Saturday at 2 o'clock P. M., it was attacked by about one hundred whites and blacks. We found several Jackets, the buttons marked with the King's 8th Regiment. At the same time this town was attacked, another party attacked Fort Miller about four miles from this place. Hanna's Town and Fort Miller in a short time were reduced to ashes, about twenty of the inhabitants killed and taken, about one hundred head of cattle, a number of horses and hogs killed. Such wanton destruction I never beheld, burning and destroying as they went. The people of this place behaved brave; retired to the fort, left their all a prey to the enemy, and with twenty men only, and nine guns in good order, we stood the attack till dark. At first some of the enemy came close to the picket, but were soon obliged to retire further off. I cannot inform you what number of the enemy may be killed, as we seen them from the fort carrying off several."

"The situation of the inhabitants is deplorable, a number of them not having a blanket to lye on, nor a second suit to put on their backs. Affairs are strangely managed here. This place being of the greatest consequence to the frontiers, to be left destitute of men arms, and ammunition is surprising to me, although frequent applications have been made."

A graphic account of this occurrence was printed in the Greensburg Argus in 1836. It has been reprinted in Day's Historical Collection, page 683, and also in the "Olden Time." Hannas Town

* See the proceedings in the "Democratic Press," October 22d, 1829 and Register of Pennsylvania, Vol. IV., p. 297. The above inscription is copied from the monument and varies a little from the printed.

was situated about four miles from Greensburg, in Westmoreland Co., and was the first place west of the Alleghany mountains where justice was dispensed according to the legal forms of the white man." [*Ibid.*] The Court house and jail were wooden and the fort was stockaded with logs."—(See Penn. Arch., Vol. IV., p. 466, 579, &c.)

FORT RICE—NORTHUMBERLAND Co.

This was a small fort erected about 1780, not far from Sunbury, as appears from a letter from Col. Sam'l Hunter, dated at that place, September 21, 1780, (Penn. Arch., Vol. VIII., p. 567. He says, "we were alarmed by a large party of the enemy making their appearance in our county, on the 6th inst., they came first to a small fort that Col. Weltner's troops had erected on the head-waters of Chillisque creek, called Fort Rice, about thirteen miles from Sunbury, which I ordered to be garrisoned by twenty of our militia; when the German regiment marched off, the enemy attacked the fort about sundown and fired very smartly, the garrison returned the fire with spirit, which made them withdraw a little off and in the night they began to set fire to a number of houses and stacks of grain, which they consumed; in the meantime, our militia had collected to the number of 100 men, under the command of Col. John Kelly, who marched to the relief of the garrison and arrived there next day. The people in the garrison acquainted Col. Kelly, there must be 250 or 300 of the enemy, which he did not think prudent to engage without being reinforced; the confusion this put the inhabitants in, it was not easy to collect a party equal to fight the savages. I immediately sent off an express to Col. Purdy, on Juniata, whom I heard was marching to the frontiers of Cumberland county, with the militia; he came as quick as possible to our assistance, with 110 of the militia and about 80 volunteers, which was no small reinforcement to us. Gen. Potter just coming from camp, at this critical time, came up to Sunbury and took the command of the party that went in quest of the enemy, but previous to his marching, discharged the volunteers, as he concluded from information received from spies, we had out, that the enemy did not exceed 150 and that they had withdrawn from the inhabitants to some remote place. Gen. Potter, however, marched on to Muney Hill, but was a little baffled by the information he had of their route and did not come on their track till the 13th and followed on about 50 miles up Fishing creek, the road the enemy took, but finding they had got too far ahead, returned here the 17th inst. The enemy got but one scalp and one prisoner. We all concluded the enemy had gone off, but on the 18th, there was a small party made their appearance on the west branch, about 14

miles above this, they killed one man and wounded another and killed three horses they had in the plow." "When I received the intelligence of a large party of Savages and Tories, coming against fort Rice, I gave orders to evacuate Fort Jenkins." (See General Potter's own account in Penn. Arch., Vol. VIII., p. 561.

FORT RICE IN WASHINGTON CO.

This appears to have been situated on Buffalo creek, about twelve or fifteen miles from its junction with the Ohio, in Washington county. Having no notice of it, in the Archives, the following account is taken from Doddridges notes; 300 Indians had besieged Wheeling Fort, but were compelled to retire and being determined on revenge, sent about 100 picked warriors to attack Rice's fort, which "consisted of some cabins and block houses, and was in dangerous times, the residence and place of refuge for twelve families of its immediate neighborhood." The attack was made in September, 1782; the Indians had surrounded the place before they were discovered; but they were still at some distance; "the alarm was given, on which every man ran to his cabin for his gun and took refuge in the blockhouse, the fire of the Indians was answered by that of five or six brave and skilful sharp shooters; this prevented the intended assault and made the Indians take refuge behind logs, stumps and trees; the firing continued with little intermission for about four hours. About ten o'clock at night the Indians set fire to a barn about thirty yards from the fort, a contrary wind carrying the flames from the cabins, they escaped; the firing continued till two o'clock, when the Indians retreated; six brave men defending it against 100 warriors." (See Doddridge's notes, p. 302 and Day's His. Coll., p. 660.

FORT ROBERDEAU.

From a letter from Gen. Danl. Roberdeau dated Carlisle, April 17th, 1778, it appears he was then on his way to work some lead mines, to supply the great scarcity of lead to the public. He was at this time a member of Congress of whom he asked and obtained leave of absence for the purposes. He says "I find the State is guarding against the incursions of the Savages, this confirmed me in a preconcived intention of erecting a stockade fort, in the neighborhood of the mine I am about to work; if I could stir up the inhabitants to give their labor in furnishing an asylum for their families in case of danger, and prevent the evacuation of the country. Mr. Caruthers convinced of the necessity of the work for the above

purposes, condescendingly offered one company of the militia which he expected would consist of about forty men under my command to co-operate in so salutary a business." "I intend to build such a fort as with sufficient provisions under the smile of Providence, would enable me to defend it against any number of Indians that might presume to invest it." "It is very important that the intended stockade should be seasonably furnished with provision." "My landing is at Water street in Juniata, but I could on notice receive any supply from Standing Stone. Vol. VI., p. 423.

On the 27th April, 1778, Gen. Roberdeau writes from "Sinking Spring valley." "I am happy to inform you that a very late discovery of a new vein promises the most ample supply; but I am very deficient in workmen. Mr. Glen is with me to direct the making and burning of bricks, and is to come up to build a furnace, by which time I expect to be in such forwardness as to afford an ample supply to the army." Of forty militia, I have at most, seven with me, which retards building a stockade, to give confidence to the inhabitants who were all on the wing before I reached this." Vol. VI., p. 416.

But little is known to us about this fort, or where or when it was erected. In a letter from Gen. Potter, dated Penn's valley, May 19th, 1777, (Penn. Arch., V. VII., p. 419,) three forts are spoken of in this valley as having together but one Lieutenant and fifteen men as a guard. He says "I cannot help being surprised that there has been no militia sent to that part of Bedford County that joins us, neither to Frankstown nor Standing Stone, *except that small company of Buchannan's battalion, that would not go to Fort Roberdeau.*"

August 6th, 1779, Capt. Thomas Cluggage dates a letter from Fort Roberdeau, and says "This morning I arrived at this post bringing with me what men I could collect on the way. I think from the accounts of my Brother that the number of the enemy in these parts must be large," and adds in a P.S. "This moment there is twelve men arrived and with them and with what can be spared from this garrison, I will march immediately to Morrison's cave." (p. 624.)

In another letter dated at this fort, October 10th, 1779, Capt. Cluggage says my company has been reviewed and passed muster, three officers and forty three rank and file, one of the latter killed or taken." (p. 743.)

We presume therefore that this was Fort Roberdeau, built on account of the lead mines, and named after him, in Sinking Spring valley. In an article in the *Columbian Magazine* for 1788, allusion is made to the attempt to procure lead from the mines in this valley during the revolution, and says "a large fort of logs was erected and some miners employed," and a considerable quantity of ore produced, and some lead made.

FORT AT ROBINSONS.

This was probably only a private fort, erected about 1755, at the house of Samuel Robinson in Hanover Town, Lancaster Co. Gov. Morris in a letter to him, November 11th, 1755, says, "at the request of the people of Hanover Town *in your neighbourhood*, I have ordered one hundred weight of gun powder and two hundred weight of lead, to be delivered to you, which you will carry to the fort at your house and distribute among the inhabitants in as equal a manner as may be and recommend it to them to be careful of it." Penn. Arch., Vol. II., p. 480.

In December 1758, James Patterson's Journal at Fort Hunter, he says. "I took with me nineteen men and ranged from this fort as far as Robinsons fort where I lodged, keeping a guard of six men and one corporal on sentry that night," Penn. Arch., Vol. III., p. 331. It is probable that this last, as well as the former paragraph, alludes to Fort Manaday which was situated in Hanover Township, and was sometimes known as the stockade at Robertsons mills, and in the centre between Fort Hunter and Swatara, see "Fort Manady, page 405.

 FORT SHIRLEY.

This is one of the forts erected in Gov. Morris's time. It was about 1755; as he enumerates January 29th, 1756, this fort among those "already erected," on the west side of Susquehanna—"a third at Auckwick, called Fort Shirley." Vol. II. Penn. Arch. p. 556, 561, 565. To Gen. Shirley, Gov. Morris writes, February 9th, 1756, (p. 569) "about twenty miles northward of Fort Lyttleton at a place called Aughwick, another fort is erected something larger than Fort Lyttleton, which I have taken the liberty to honour with the name of Fort Shirley, This stands near the great path used by the Indians and Indian traders to and from the Ohio and consequently the easiest way of access for the Indians into the settlements of this province." It is fifteen miles north east to Fort Granville, Capt. Mercer was about this time ordered to Fort Shirley (603) March 28th, though it appears by a letter from him at Carlisle, April 19th, (p. 632,) he was then there recruiting for his camp at Fort Shirley, (p. 631,) "with instructions to review and pay off the Garrison at Fort Shirley, which "he says" arrived in a very lucky time, when the greater part of our men were about to abandon the fort for want of pay. I am now about filling up my company to sixty men." "a Garrison of thirty men are now at Fort Shirley engaged to remain there till first of May, by which time I am in hopes of completing the company, and shall immediately thereupon repair thither

and thank the Governor for the appointment. E. Salter is instructed to visit the different forts from Lyttleton to Pomfret Castle, under escorts to be furnished by the Commanders of the several forts; at Shirley he is to be escorted to Pomfret Castle. Col. Armstrong in his account (p. 770,) of the Kittanning affair says he is informed by some prisoners, that it was the intention of some Frenchmen, with a large part of Delaware and French Indians to join Capt Jacob, at the Kittanning, "and to set out early the next morning to take Fort Shirley or as they called it Croghan's fort, and that twenty four Warriors who had lately come to the town were set out before them the evening before, for what purpose they did not know, whether to prepare meat or spy the fort or to make an attack upon our back inhabitants." Cap. Mercer appears to have been wounded, (p. 771,) in the Kittanning action.

April 9th, 1756. Hance Hamilton says to Cap. Potter giving an account of an affair at McCord's Fort from Fort Lyttleton. "We have sent an express to Fort Shirley for *Doctor Mercer*, (supposing Dr. Jammison is killed,) though at the same time he requests an express to be immediately sent to Carlisle for Dr. Prentice," we imagining that *Dr. Mercer* cannot leave the fort under the circumstances that fort is under." Col. Rec., Vol. VII. p. 77. In making arrangements for the Kittanning expedition under command of Col. Armstrong, and several companies under Cpts. Hamilton, Mercer, Ward and Potter, (Col. Rec. p. 232,) it is said "the affair was to be kept as secret as possible, and the officers and men to march to Fort Shirley, and from thence to set out for the expedition," and "in consequence of his orders and agreeable to the plan concerted Col. Armstrong had made the necessary preparation and has wrote a letter from Fort Shirley informing that he was on the point of setting out." In a letter from Col. Armstrong at Carlisle he says to Gov. Morris, August 20th, "To morrow, God willing, the men march from McDowell's for Fort Shirley, and this afternoon some part of my own Company with the provisions here, sets out for Sherman's Valley, there to halt until the residue comes up. This night I expected to have been at Fort Shirley, but am much disappointed in getting in the Strays." He is doubtful about remaining for some intelligence which he deems material, if he does he cannot reach Fort Shirley untill Tuesday, (p. 230.) "The Harvest season with the two attacks on Fort Granville has left us so bare of ammunition that I shall be obliged to apply to the stores here for some quantity for the expedition. The Captains Hamilton and Mercer having broke open the part I sent to McDowell's for Fort Shirley and given their receipts as for the expedition, though I know it is for the particular defence of them two posts, nor will it be in my power to prevail with double the number of men and a double quantity of ammunition to keep a fort that would have done it before the taking of Granville." By a deserter named Walker it

is learned that the French (after Granville) designed very soon to attack Fort Shirley with four hundred men." "As Fort Shirley is not easily defended and their water may be taken possession of by the enemy, it running at the foot of a high bank eastward of the fort, and no well dug. I am of opinion from its remote situation, that it cannot serve the Country in the present circumstances, and if attacked, I doubt will be taken, if not strongly garrisoned, but (extremities excepted) I cannot evacuate this without your honor's orders" (p. 233.) Gov. Denny informs Council, (October 15th, 1756, Col. Rec., p. 278.) "that he found the frontiers in a deplorable condition—Fort Granville burnt by the enemy; *Fort Shirley evacuated by his order*, and the country people dispirited and running into little forts for a present security."

The foregoing are all the notes we believe can be derived from the Archives, &c., For the following information the Editor is indebted to J. Simpson, Africa, Surveyor, and Editor of "Standing Stone Banner" of Huntingdon.

"Fort Shirley was situated on an elevated plot of ground where now stands "The Shirleysburg Female Seminary," within the limits of the borough of Shirleysburg, Shirley Township, Huntingdon Co., and on the east side of, and about one fourth of a mile distant from Aughwick creek, (in early days sometimes spelled Aukwick.)

"A small stream which flows south west through what is now called Germany Valley passes between the spot where the fort was located, and the end of Owing's Hill and empties into Aughwick. This stream is called in old land plots Johnson's Run, and now turns Brewster's grist mill, which is situated near where the fort stood. Shirleysburg is distant from Huntingdon about twenty miles and was originally called, "Aughwick Old Town." "There is not a trace of the fort to be found." See "Croghan's fort," p. 352.

STANDING STONE.

"Fort Standing Stone," was erected on the Juniata river, about 70 perches above the mouth of a creek, which was subsequently named after the fort. The ground on which it stood is situated in the south-eastern portion of the borough of Huntingdon.

"On the north-western bank of Standing Stone creek, a short distance above its mouth, was an Indian town. The land is now cultivated and the stirring of the soil occasionally brings to view ancient Indian relics, a number of which are preserved in this place. The name "Standing stone," having connected with it, so many endearing recollections is as familiar to our native citizens, as is Huntingdon. Of this veneration we have evidence in the names of the creek, ridge, mountain and valley, which are called Standing Stone." J. S. Africa's letter.

"The "Indian town was a place of meeting of the adjacent tribes, and they had here erected a tall, slim stone of a peculiar shape and formation, this stone was termed the "Standing Stone." The first white settlement at this place was named after it and called "Standing Stone." The fort had been erected by the white settlers to protect them from the Indians. When it was erected, does not seem to be exactly known.

It is noticed in 1754, on page 136, Vol. II., Penn. Arch., as distant from "Jack Armstrong's narrows, eight miles and about fourteen feet high and six inches square."

"The tribe regarded this stone with superstitious veneration and a tradition is said to have existed among them, that if the stone should be taken away, the tribe would be dispersed; but so long as it existed they would prosper." See Day's His. Col. p. 370.

"There was a fort built during the revolution, just at the lower end of the main street." Ibid.

The Archives furnish the following occurrences during the Revolution.

April 24, 1778. From Carlisle, Lt. Carothers writes, "this moment I received an express from Kishacoquillas for a supply of arms, and that Col. McLevy of Bedford county, came there express himself, with an account, that a body of Tories, near 320 in and above Standing Stone had collected together and drove a number of the inhabitants from Standing Stone town. Immediately Colonel Buchanan and Col. Brown marched off with a few men who could be got equipped; we are waiting with impatience the issue. I have applied to the Board of War for some ammunition, which I have sent up with eighteen muskets, the property of this state, which, with some arms which Gen. Roberdeau took up to those parts lately, will, I expect, be sufficient to arm those classes." Vol. VI., p. 438.

April 23. Gen. Roberdeau writes to J. Carothers from Standing Stone a full account of these matters, see page 436, 447. A report prevailed that four persons were killed, one wounded and eight captured between the Standing Stone and Col. Chegages, which, though brought by express proved to be untrue, yet, served to alarm the inhabitants "even in the path valley," owing chiefly to the want of arms and ammunition. Page 610.

July 16, 1778. Council inform the County Lieutenants, "that Col. Brodhead's regiment, now on a march to Pittsburg, is ordered by the Board of War to the Standing Stone and we have ordered 300 militia from Cumberland and 200 from York county, to join them." (650 and Col. Rec., Vol. XI., p. 532.) August 8th, 1778. Council inform Dr. Shippen that there are two bodies in Continental service, which will require medicine. "One a body consisting of 500 men at Standing Stone on Juniata. (Page 688.)

May 19, 1779. Gen. Potter writes from Penn's Valley, "I cannot help being surprised that there has been no militia sent to that part of Bedford county, that joins us; neither to Frankstown

nor Standing Stone, except that small company of Buchanan's battalion that would not go to Fort Roberdeau." (Vol. VII., p. 419.)

May 13th, 1782, Bernard Dougherty writes from Standing Stone that on the day preceding "a company of Cumberland militia consisting of thirty-five men arrived there on their way to Frankstown Garrison, where they are to be joined by Cap. Boyd's ranging company, the people of this county are mostly fled from their habitations," on the 18th, he was at Bedford, (Vol. IX., p. 543, 546.)

Mr. J. Simpson Africa, Editor of Huntingdon "Standing Stone Banner," to whom the Editor is indebted for some of the preceding facts, also furnishes the following accounts of some neighboring forts of which there is no record in the Archives.

"Anderson's Fort was situated near the junction of Shaver's creek, and the Juniata, near where now stands the borough of Petersburg in West Township, six miles above Huntingdon. It was erected, I believe, by the White settlers to defend themselves from the incursions of the Indians. My grandmother, an early settler about the time of the Revolution sought protection there. The inhabitants of this fort after defending themselves for a long time against the attacks of the Savages, finding their supplies becoming exhausted, fled to Standing Stone Fort. In their flight two of the men named Maguire, were killed by the Indians and their sister, afterwards Mrs. Dowling who was driving the cows was chased by them. Springing from ambush the sudden surprise frightened the cows and they started to run. The foremost Indian caught her dress and imagined he had made sure of a victim, but she simultaneously grasped the tail of one of the cows, held on; her dress tore and she escaped. She reached Fort Standing Stone, half dead with fright still holding on to the tail of the cow."

"McAlavy's Fort stood on the ground now occupied by a hamlet called "McAlavys Fort," on the bank of Standing Stone creek about twenty miles above Huntingdon. This was erected for the defence of the settlers of that region (now Jackson Township, Huntingdon County.)"

"Not a trace of either of the forts described now remains."

"The Shadow of Death," mentioned by Conrad Weiser, is a Gap in the Shade Mountain now called the "Shade Gap," and is in the line between Dublin and Cromwell T. Hunt. Co."

"Black Logg," is near Shade Gap.

"Hart's Logg," was in Porter T. Hunt. Co.

"The Indian Sleeping Place," is at McConnell's Town, five miles S. W. of this place. [See also Penna. Arch., Vol. II., p., 135.

FORT AT REV. MR. STEELE'S.

"The first fort, of which I have information in the Conoccheague settlement, which comprises nearly the whole of the county of Franklin, was at the Rev. John Steele's meeting house, which was surrounded by a rude stockade Fort in 1755. It was erected shortly after Braddocks defeat, we suppose as it was referred to in the Indian invasion in November, 1755. It was situated where is what is called, The Presbyterian White Church, south of Fort Loudoun, about five miles, and east of Mercersburg three miles. It was a place of notoriety during the Indian wars." Judge Chambers.

Upon a visit of the Indians to this settlement in November, 1755, "the Rev. Mr. Steele with others to the number of about one, hundred went in quest of them but with no success. (Penn. Arch., Vol. II., p. 462.

In a letter from him to Gov. Morris from Peter's Township, April 11th, 1756, he says "as I can neither have the men, arms nor blankets I am obliged to apply to your Honor for them; the necessity of the circumstances has obliged me to muster before two magistrates, the one half of my Company whom I enlisted, and am obliged to order guns. I pray that with all possible expedition 54 fire arms and as many blankets and a quantity of flints, may be sent to me, for since McCord's fort has been taken and the men defeated that pursued, our county is in the utmost confusion, great numbers have left the county and many are preparing to follow; may it please your honor to allow me an ensign, for I find a serjeant's pay will not prevail with men to enlist, in whom much confidence is reposed, (Penn. Arch., Vol. II., p. 623.)

"Amongst the first companies organized on West Connococheague on the bloody outbreak by the Delaware Indians in 1755, was one selected for its captain, the Rev. John Steele, their Presbyterian pastor; this command was accepted by Mr. Steele and executed with so much skill, bravery and judgment, as to commend him to the provincial government, which appointed him a Captain of the provincial troops, which he retained for many years.

"He often exercised his ministry with his gun at his side; addressing his congregation, the men of which, had their weapons within their reach." [Tribute, &c., to the Irish and Scotch early settlers, pp. 88, 103.]

 FORT SWARTS, OR SCHWARTZ.

All that we find about this fort is in Penna. Arch., Vol. VIII., p. 562. In a letter from Gen. Potter, dated Sunbury, September 18, 1780, in which he says, "I discharged the Volunteers that came from Cumberland, and as soon as we could get provisions, which was

the next morning, I marched the remainder, consisting of 170 men, upon the west branch to *Fort Swarts*. I then went to Col. Kenny, who lay at the mouth of White Deer Creek, with 80 men."

On the 21st September, he again writes "I gave orders to the frontier companies to embody and keep one-fourth of the men constantly reconnoitering, after garrisoning Fort Jenkins, Fort Rice and *Fort Swarts*, with 20 men in each of them," (p. 568.) It was therefore probably a small fort or stockade in the neighborhood of these forts on the West Branch. Day says, "Fort Schwartz was one mile above Milton." (p. 451.) Boon's Fort, two miles above Milton, on Muddy Run.

FORT SWATARA.

According to a tabular view of the Forts in Archives, Vol. III., p. 340, this fort is placed 14 miles from "Fort Henry," (at the gap Talihiaio, where the Swatara passes the Mountain, or "Hole,") and it is presumed was lower down on the Swatara River. It would appear that at this time Lieut. Marshloff was the officer and Barnabas Hughes commissary. The distance to Fort Hunter 24 miles. One company of 46 men was stationed here. When it was erected does not clearly appear; but as it is mentioned in the Journal of 1754, p. 161, Vol. III., and the direction to build a stockade fort at the Gap at Talihiaio, (afterwards Fort Henry,) was not given by Gov. Morris to Cap. Busse till 1756, (p. 547,) this must have been prior. As the term Swatara is used in reference to both, there is some uncertainty which Fort is intended, so as to lead to some doubt whether they were not one and the same, but the writer is inclined to believe that it was between "Fort Henry," and "Fort Hunter." (p. 340, Vol. III.) At Easton, July 16, 1757, Conrad Weiser was expecting a guard, of which a portion was to come from Swatara. In a letter, Oct. 16, C. Weiser speaks of his son Samuel as commanding at the "Fort on Swatara." In 1758, (p. 311,) the garrisons were "employed in garrisoning the forts and ranging. The company then here consisted of 46 men. Col. Burd in his journal, February 19, 1758, says he "marched for Fort Swatarrow, got to Crawford's 14 mile's from Hunters" where he stayed all night; he promised to hear some complaints on Tuesday at 10, A. M., at "Fort Swatarrow;" 20th, marched back to "Swatarrow" with a Serjeant and 12 men, which he reached at 4, P. M.; 21st, promised the country people to station an officer and 25 men at Robinson's Mill situated in the centre between the "Forts Swatarrow" and Hunter. Ordered Ensign Craighead with 18 men of this garrison to march to-morrow morning for "Fort Swatarrow." Cap. Burd orders Cap. Weiser to continue to range "from this to Fort Northkill and Swatarrow; sends 100 one Qr. cask of powder to Fort Swatarrow, and on 23d Orders also, pounds lead to Swatarrow.

FORT MACHAULT OR VENANGO.

In 1754 the French had forts which with the lakes gave them a communication between Quebec and the Mississippi, they were at distances of 20 to 30 miles from each other with commands of 10 to 20 men. They erected several forts on the River Le Bœuf now called French Creek; one of these as described by a prisoner in October, 1756, was Venango, at the mouth of the creek, "with a Captain's command of about 50 men. The Fort of Stoccadès very weak and scarce of provisions; a few Indian families about the place. The new fort intended at that place, not built." Vol. III., p. 13. In October, 1757, Mons. La Chavignirrie says, "that he left Montreal about 14 months since, that his father is a Lieutenant of Marines and commandant of Fort Machault, built lately at Venango and now finishing; that there are about 50 Regulars and 40 laborers at said fort; that they expect soon a considerable reinforcement from Montreal," Vol. III., p. 305. Fred. Post in his Journal, August 7, 1758, says, "we arrived at Fort Venango, situated between two mountains in a fork of the Ohio River," on the 10th, he says, (being as he supposed near Cushkusing) and after they had rode five miles he met three Frenchmen, "who said nothing more than whether we knew of any English coming against Venango Fort," (p. 523.) An Indian from Presqu'isle informed Post of the situation of several forts, and said that the Fort at Venango is the smallest and has but one officer and twenty-five men in it, and is much distressed for provisions as is the two upper forts." (p. 561.) Fort Venango was about 55 miles by land from Le Bœuf. (p. 13, Vol. III.,) Reference is made to it in Penna. Arch., Vol. XI., p. 243, thus, "at the mouth of French Creek where the old Fort Venango stood;" and again, p. 515, "on the lower side, at the mouth of French Creek, where the Fort called Venango formerly stood is 3 to 400 acres of what is commonly called upland or dry bottom, very good land." (p. 516.) Fort Machault was "said to be 40 leagues below Fort Le Bœuf." (p. 305, Vol. III.) "Only two and a half day's journey by land." When this fort was destroyed we have no information, but in 1787, a fort was erected, or near it, called Fort Franklin, (which see,) and where the present town of Franklin is located.

From an aged gentleman of Franklin, "who saw the county of Venango before a white settler had found his way here," but who, we regret is by age unable to write much, we derived the following particulars.

"The first fort erected here by the United States was built in 1785, and the next, or second, was built in 1795. The French fort, the first ever built, (I presume on this ground,) was built probably about the year 1753, but of this I am not certain. And the English fort after the evacuation by the French I cannot tell its date; the remains are yet plainly seen of both of the last mentioned forts."

In 1753, this post, as well as Presqu'isle and Le Bœuf was cut off and the garrison massacred by the savages. Col. Rec., Vol. IX., p. 35.

FORT WALLACE

Is mentioned in Vol. VI., p. 470, in a letter from Col. John Piper. "In the County of Westmoreland, at a little fort called *Fort Wallace*, within some 16 or 20 miles of Fort Ligonier, there were 9 men killed and one man, their Captain, wounded last week. The party of Indians was very numerous, so that between Indians, (and the still more savage) Tories these backward Counties are in real distress." Bedford, May 4th, 1778.

FORT WILLIAM.

James Burd in his Journal in 1758 speaks of a fort by this name. As Fort Lebanon (see page 381,) was at one time so called, and the same names of officers occur in both, they may be the same. He says, (Penna. Arch., Vol. III., p. 354,) February 24, 1758. "This morning set out from Reading for Fort William, arrived at Peter Rodermill's at 2, P. M., 15 miles from Reading—it snowed and blowed so prodigiously I stayed here all night."

25th, Saturday, marched this morning, the snow deep, for Fort William, arrived at 12 A. M. Here was Lieut. Humphreys and Ensign Harry—ordered a review of the garrison at 2, P. M. At 2, P. M., reviewed the garrison and found 53 good men, but deficient in discipline; stores, 3 quarter casks powder, 150 pound lead, 400 flints, and 56 blankets; no arms fit for use, no kettles, nor tools, nor drum; two month's provisions. "Here I found a target erected, ordered the company to shoot at the mark, set them the example myself by wheeling round and firing by word of command. I shot a bullet into the centre of the mark, the size of a dollar, distance 100 yards. Some of them shot tolerably bad; most of their arms are very bad."

"Ordered Cap. Morgan to continue to patrol to Northkill and Allemingle.

"24th, marched from hence at 10, A. M. Went over the mountain to Mr. Everett's, where Cap. Weatherholt is stationed. At 3, P. M., arrived at Valentine Philepot's, 20 miles." [Penna. Arch. Vol. III., p. 354-5.

WIND GAP.

This was probably a mere station, and neither stockade nor fort, all that we know of it is contained in the following extract.

"At 5, A. M., set out from Dupui's for the Wind Gap, where part of Cap. Weatherholt's company is stationed; stopped at Bozarth's plantation to feed horses—was informed that this morning,

2 miles from the house, in the woods, they had found the body of Peter Heiss, who had been murdered and scalped about the month of February; at 11, came to the Wind Gap, where I found Cap. Weatherholt's ensign, who is stationed here with 7 men, at a farm house, 4 only were present, one gone to Beth'm with a letter from Jersey on Indian affairs, one at a farm house on duty, and one absent on furlough; found here six provincial muskets all good, and 6 rounds of powder and lead for each; a supply to be sent as soon as possible by Cap. Weatherholt. [Young's Journal, Vol. II. p. 680.]

FORT AT OR NEAR WYOMINK.

Gov. Morris says to the Indians, in reply to a communication to Col. Clapham from the Indian sachem Ogaghraderisha, at the camp at Armstrong's, June 10, 1756, (Col. Rec., Vol. VII., p. 159,) "I am desired to build another fort, (besides Shamoken,) fourteen miles above Wyoming, at a place called Adjouquay. I have agreed to this request and am taking measures to do it out of hand, about which I shall likewise want to consult you."

At the conference at Armstrong's the chief said,

"Brother, The Iroquois living on the North Branch of Susquehanna have sent me as a representative of the whole to treat with you, (producing a belt of wampum,) and will ratify all my contracts. Brother, they agreed to your building a fort at Shamokin, but are desirous that you should build a fort three days journey in a canoe higher up the North Branch, in their country at a place called Adjouquay, and this belt of wampum is to clear the road to that place. Brother, if you agree to my proposal in behalf of my nation, I will return and immediately collect our whole force to be employed in protecting your people while you are building a fort at Adjouquay, where there is a good situation and fine soil at the entrance of a deep creek, on a level plain, five miles extending and clear of woods. Adjouquay is fourteen miles above Wyoming, and an old woman may carry a heavy pack of skins from thence to the Minnisink and return to Adjouquay in two nights."

The chief on a second visit, at which Conrad Weiser was present and interpreted to him what had been written by Col. Clapham respecting this fort. From which it appears, "some difficulty arising about this application for a fort, the land not being purchased the governor chose to consult Mr. Weiser and give the chief an answer next day. Mr. Weiser was of opinion that the six nations ought to be informed of it, and it was decided to give the chief the answer, 'that a fort at Shamokin would be sufficient for the present for all the purposes the Indians could use it; that if hereafter the Six Nations should concur in the request it might be gratified.'" (Col. Rec., Vol. VII. pp. 182, 184.) Which seems to have terminated

the proposal for the present, and probably led to the erection of a fort at Wyoming.

At a conference in Philadelphia, August 30, 1757, Teedyuscung told the Governor (Denny,) "That Packsinosa, the Shawnee king, Abraham, the Mohiccon chief, and James Davis, one of the Unamies, when it was agreed that I should go to Philadelphia to let the governor know the good news I had received, spoke these words, 'Teedyuscung, you must go to Wyomink—you must go and live there and we three nations will soon come to you. Be sure you let the governor know this, and desire him to build a little fort at Wyomink, for the safety of our wives and children.'" (Col. Rec., Vol. VII. p. 726.)

On the 5th of September, the Assembly in a verbal message say to Governor Denny, "Upon considering the late treaty at Easton, and the minutes of Council of 30th Aug., laid before us by your Honor, say, the securing an Indian barrier to the frontier of this province is of so much importance to the safety and welfare of the people that we are of opinion, a compliance with this request should not be postponed a moment longer than necessary; therefore we earnestly entreat your honor with all expedition to proceed to build such a place of security as shall be agreeable to the Indians, and as many houses as they shall stand in need of at the place nominated by Teedyuscung for their comfortable living and safety." (p. 730.)

On the 19th September, Conrad Weiser was consulted "on the building an Indian fort and houses for the Delawares and appointing a proper person to direct and superintend the works," to which he replies in writing.

"I am in a very low state of health and cannot, without great hazard, undertake any journey; besides, if the Six Nations should not be pleased with the building of a fort at Wyomink they would blame me more than any body else, because they would have it to say, that I knew their rights, &c., though I believe if the building a fort at Wyomink, cautiously carried on merely for the use of the Indians, and left to them when finished, all will be well." The reasons assigned by Mr. Weiser, why he was not a proper person were held to be good.

On the 5th October, 1757, the Governor commissioned John Hughes, Edward Shippen, James Galbreath and Rev. Charles Beatty "to construct a small Indian Fort and to build as many houses as shall be necessary for the present residence, security and protection of the said Indians from their enemies, and in such form, place and manner as shall be most agreeable to Teedyuscung and the other Indians who shall be present on this occasion," giving them special instructions. (See p. 755.)

Mr. Hughes "insisted that the forces and workmen should be put under his command, and if they were not made obedient to his orders he would not accept the commission," which "demand," the council "unanimously agreed to reject, as being insolvent and unreasonable," (p. 755,) and "the secretary was ordered to let Mr.

Hughes know that the governor could not believe when he came coolly to consider, that he would have persisted in such an unreasonable and absurd demand, and that he should not be appointed." See the correspondence, (Penna. Arch., Vol. III., p. 288-9,) from which it appears the Governor, misapprehended him, as intending superiority over the other commissioners, and from a joint letter from Mr. Hughes and two other commissioners, it appears they were at Fort Hunter on their way. A few miles from Wyomink they met Teedyuscung, "who desired them not to erect the fort, but only some houses;" they accordingly set the men to work, covered in two and set up six more; he let us know he was satisfied, "and intended to spend the winter in Bethlehem," and would return in the spring. This letter is dated at Lancaster on their return, (p. 318,) which probably ended their labors for the season; as in May, 1758, Teedyuscung requests the commissioners to build the Indian houses at Wyomink, and they would remove there as soon as the houses were finished; (Vol. III., p. 385,) the governor informs council that he proposes sending the same commissioners as were appointed last year.

In 1762, about 150 New Englanders came to Wyomink and threatened to turn off Teedyuscung as he had before expressed his fears they would, (p. 6.)

For the subsequent events at Wyoming, see the later Vols., also Miner's History.

REMARKS.

Having completed the notes on the forts and brought into a connected form what information could be derived from the Records and Archives, as well as from such other sources as were accessible, it may be proper to state, that in general, the most prominent and important means of defence only have received chief attention, some minor points have been omitted though occasionally alluded to throughout the work. What does appear has cost much time and labor, and had the promised assistance by persons in their neighborhoods been furnished these notes might have been made more satisfactory. The editor is aware that many errors will be found, from want of information, which he will be glad to have corrected and more full notices furnished by gentlemen residing in the neighborhood of the old Indian forts, which may be used hereafter if sent to him. From the frequent inquiries made respecting the old forts during the progress of the work, he trusts the foregoing notes (meagre as they are,) will prove useful in elucidating some portions of the work, and lead to investigations in the neighborhoods where these forts existed.

POTTERS'-FIELD—NOW WASHINGTON SQUARE, PHILADELPHIA.

The following proceedings occurred in the City Council relative to this Square prior to obtaining the patent.

"It is ordered that the Mayor, Recorder, and Alderman Wilcox (taking along with them such persons of the respective religious persuasions of this city as they shall think proper,) apply themselves to the Commissioners of Property for a public piece of ground in this city for a burying-place for strangers dying in this city, and report their doings therein to the next meeting." [See Minutes 1704-76, p. 29.]

"Griffith Jones acquaints the Board of Commissioners of Property that the Corporation has appointed 2 persons, of whom he is one, that the Church of England has also appointed 2 others, and Friends' Meeting 2 more, to request of the Commissioners a grant of some convenient vacant spot of land within the City for a public and common burying-place, of which the place is at present wholly unprovided, and desires to know when the Commissioners will meet to receive their application, which he requests may be before the Secretary goes down into the lower counties; but the Commissioners not designing to meet again before that time, nor thinking it proper to concern themselves with it—It is concluded they shall take one of the squares laid out for the public service, viz., that on Walnut street, next Delaware, and a warrant is ordered forthwith accordingly. [Vol. of Minutes of Commissioners of Property, 1701 to 1709, p. 286, 11mo., 28, 1705.]

April 29, 1706. "Ordered that Alderman G. Jones and Joshua Carpenter do forthwith cause the warrant from the Commissioners to be executed, by employing a surveyor to lay out the ground for a burying-place in said warrant mentioned, and do also procure the Commissioners' patent for the same." [Minutes p. 37.]

January 13, 1706-7. (pp. 44-5.) "Griffith Jones and Joshua Carpenter report that they have procured the ground for a burying-place, to be surveyed by virtue of a warrant granted by the Commissioners of Property, and that a return is made into the Surveyor-General's office. It is therefore now ordered that the same persons do apply to the Commissioners for a patent for the same, and before the same be engrossed that the Recorder have the perusal of the rough draught."

PATENT.

"William Penn, true and absolute Proprietary and Governor in and of the Province of Pennsylvania and Territories thereunto belonging, To all to whom these presents shall come sends greeting:

"Whereas, upon an application made from the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of Philadelphia, in the said Province, to my present Commissioners of Property or Proprietary Deputies, herein

after named, that they would grant some convenient piece of ground for a common and public burying-place for all strangers or others who might not so conveniently be laid in any of the particular enclosures appropriated by certain religious societies to that purpose, my said Commissioners by their warrant, under their hands and seal of the Province, bearing date the 28th day of the 11th month last past, required the Surveyor of the said City to lay out for the use aforesaid, a certain square therein mentioned, being one of the squares which at the original plotting of the said City were intended for public uses, which accordingly was surveyed and laid out the 5th day of the 4th month last past, under the bounds and limits here following: That is to say, a certain square of ground being in breadth five hundred foot, and in length also five hundred foot, bounded on the North with Walnut street, on the East with the Sixth street from the river Delaware, on the South with a street forty foot in breadth, and on the West with another street likewise of the said breadth of forty foot—and whereas the said Mayor and Aldermen have requested that I would confirm the same to them by a patent, Know ye, that favouring the said request, and for better accomodating the said City as aforesaid, I have thought fit to grant, and do by these presents for me and my heirs and successors give, grant, release and confirm to the Mayor and Commonalty now being and to their successors forever, all that said piece or square of ground, bounded and limited as is above expressed, together with all ways, waters, easements, liberties and profits, commodities and appurtenance to the said piece or square of ground, or to any part or parcel thereof belonging or in anywise appertaining, to have and hold the said piece of ground and premises hereby granted with the appurtenances, to the said Mayor and Commonalty and their successors forever, to the only uses hereinafter following, and no other use whatever, that is to say—for a common and public burying-place for the service of the City of Philadelphia, for interring the bodies of all manner of deceased persons whatsoever whom there shall be occasion to lay therein; and for the further improvement of the said burying-place I do hereby grant full and free liberty to the said Mayor and Commonalty, and their successors, to inclose, fence, plant, build on, or by any other ways or means whatsoever to improve the aforesaid piece of ground hereby granted and premises, as the said Mayor and Commonalty, or their successors, from time to time shall see convenient. To be holden of me, my heirs and successors, Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, as of our manor or reputed manor of Springettsbury, in the County of Philadelphia, in free and common soccage by fealty only in lieu of all other services—yielding and paying therefor yearly to me, my heirs and successors, from the first location of the said piece of ground or burying-place as aforesaid, at or upon the first day of the first month (March) in every year forever thereafter, at Philadelphia aforesaid, one ear of Indian corn, to such person or persons as from time to time shall be appointed to receive

the same. In witness whereof I have (by virtue of my commission to my Proprietary Deputies, bearing date the eight-and-twentieth day of October, in the year seventeen hundred and one) caused my great seal of the said Province to be thereunto affixed. Witness Edward Shippen, Griffith Owen, Thomas Story, and James Logan, my said deputies, or any three of them, at Philadelphia, the nine-and-twentieth day of January, in the fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Ann, Queen of England, and the six-and-twentieth of my government, anno Domini, 1706.

EDWARD SHIPPEN.

GRIFFITH OWEN.

THOMAS STORY.

JAMES LOGAN.

Recorded the 2d of 2d month, 1707.

Patent Book, (Surveyor-General's Office, Harrisburg,) A, No. 3, p. 361.

The following proceedings took place after the patent was obtained :

March 8, 1706-7, (Minutes p. 46.) "It is ordered and agreed that if Joshua Carpenter be willing to take a lease of the New Burying-ground lately granted to this City corporation, that he have the same for twenty-one years at the rent of — per annum, he fencing the same, and from time to time enlarging the ground as there shall be occasion for room to bury in."

July 21, 1707. (p. 49.) "Ordered that the Mayor sign and execute Joshua Carpenter's lease for the Burying-ground so soon as the same is drawn, and that the rent reserved be 1s. per annum if demanded."

March 30, 1708. "The lease from the Corporation to Joshua Carpenter, for the New Burying-ground, was now read, and was agreed to be signed by the Mayor in the name of the whole, and the City seal to be affixed." [p. 52.]

November 28, 1757. "It being represented by the Mayor that divers inhabitants of this City had spoke to him concerning the field or burying-ground commonly called Potter's-field, now in the tenure of Jacob Shoemaker, intimating, that as a part of it afforded good pasturage, and for that as well as other reasons was valuable to the possessor, it might probably yield an annual rent—Ordered, that the Mayor, Alderman Stedman, Alderman Coxe, Edward Shippen, Jr. and Joseph Morris be a Committee to examine into the right of this Corporation to said field; and likewise to treat with Jacob Shoemaker respecting the rent he will be willing to give for the time to come. And as he has had it many years in possession without paying any rent or acknowledgment, the said Committee are also desired to press him to make some reasonable compensation for the time past." [Minutes of Council, 1704—1776, p. 622.]

April 6, 1758. "The Committee appointed at the last Common

Council to examine into the right of this Corporation to the Potter's-field and to treat with Jacob Shoemaker concerning it, made their report in writing in the words following, viz :

"We, the Committee appointed by the Corporation, (agreeable to the within minute,) do report, That we have conferred with Jacob Shoemaker about taking a lease of the burying-place called the Potter's-field, and making some compensation for the time he has heretofore possessed it. Whereupon the said Jacob Shoemaker produced to us a paper signed by Thomas Griffiths, as Mayor of the City of Philadelphia, dated the 6th of February, 1729, giving the said Jacob Shoemaker authority to take possession of the said burying-place till the Mayor and Commonalty should determine how it should be disposed of; and as no terms were then made about rent, and he has been at considerable expense in erecting fences and keeping them in repair, he thinks nothing ought to be demanded of him for the time past; but for the future, the said Jacob Shoemaker proposes, with the leave of the Corporation, to take a lease of the ground for the term of fifteen years, at the annual rent of Ten Pounds, and to oblige himself to keep the fences in good repair and to deliver it up in good order at the end of the term, and bury the bodies at least four feet and an half deep in the ground. As to the title to the said ground, we do report that the Corporation has a patent from the Proprietary for the whole square, containing five hundred feet in front and five hundred feet in depth." [p. 624.]

"The Board, upon considering that so large a piece of ground within the City, (being about $5\frac{1}{4}$ acres) a great part of which is not used for a burying-ground, might probably yield a higher rent than the said Jacob Shoemaker had offered, did order that an advertisement be published in the next Gazette, requesting that those who inclined to take said field and burying-place at an yearly rent, would send in their proposals to the Mayor within fourteen days from the date hereof." [p. 624-5.]

April 29, 1758. "The proposals delivered to the Mayor relating to the Potter's-field being taken into consideration, it was put to the vote whether this Board will grant a lease for the said field to Jacob Shoemaker for the term of seven years, commencing from the 28th day of November last, at the rate of Ten Pounds per annum? Which was carried in the affirmative. The said Jacob Shoemaker having also engaged to pay the sum of Ten Pounds as some compensation for the time he has heretofore possessed the said field; it is ordered that he pay the same upon executing the said lease." [p. 627.]

April 14, 1766. "The lease of the Potter's-field to Jacob Shoemaker being some time ago expired, and Jasper Carpenter applying to take the same for such time and on such terms as this Board shall think reasonable—it is agreed that said Jasper Carpenter have a lease thereof for the term of seven years, at an annual rent of Ten Pounds; and Mr. Willing, Mr. Cox, and Mr. E. Shippen, Jr., are appointed a committee to get the lease executed." [p. 711.]

CORRECTION.

For Christian Savingair, (as signer of the Constitution of 1776, on page 68,) read Lavingair.

INDEX.

A.

Accounts, reports on, 6, 9.
 Act, for purchase of Erie, 89.
 Address, Gov. Mifflin to Assembly, 34,
 46. Senate to Gov. Mifflin, 44. House
 of Representatives to Gov. Mifflin, 45.
 Allen, Fort, 70.
 Allface, (a Seneca chief,) 300.
 Allibone, Wm., a warden, 314.
 Anderson's Fort, 461.
 Archives, Preface, iii. Report of Edi-
 tor, v. Supplementary act, April 12,
 1855. Mss. to be bound, and placed
 in State Library. Certain documents
 to be framed, ix.
 Armstrong, Capt., commander at Pitts-
 burg, 300.
 Armstrong, Fort, (Kittanning) named,
 134, 135, 139, 147, 156, 170, 220, 327-
 329. To be evacuated, 193, 194.
 Men sent to, 215, 234.
 Armstrong, Maj. Gen. John, letters to
 and from, 109, 285. Time of settling
 Sherman's valley, 285.
 Assembly, to Gov. Mifflin, 44.
 Association Battery, Phila., 437.
 Attorney General, letters to and from,
 99.
 Augusta, Fort, at Sunbury, 329-339.

B.

Bayard, Col. Stephen, 113, 116, 127,
 131, 133, 134, 139, 181.
 Beall, Cap. Thomas, detachment arrives
 at Pittsburg, 120. Letter, 225, 230.
 Trial, 256.
 Beatty, Cap., 300.
 Beck, Ensign, 142, 276.
 Bedford, provisions arrive at, 112, 114.
 Boat-builders tools at, 114.
 Beeler, Col., provisions, 238, 253, 278.
 Bell, Cap., 123.
 Berry, Cap., a Virginia officer, 274.
 Biddle, Col. Clement, letter, 314.
 Biggs, Cap. Benj., 195, 235.
 Bigham, Fort, 341.

Billingsport, Fort at, 341-346.
 Bills of credit, 34.
 Black Logg, 461.
 Blaine, Col. Ephraim, 278.
 Boats, destroyed or lost, 217.
 Boundary, lines between Virginia and
 Pennsylvania, 178, 182.
 Bowman, Col., 243, 244.
 Brady, Cap. Lt. Sam., returned from
 Sandusky and takes prisoners, good
 conduct, &c., 130, 131, 132, 139,
 186, 210, 243, 244. Letters to, 213,
 276.
 Brandywine, Indian purchase of, 281.
 Brigs, Cap., at McIntosh, 277.
 Brodhead, Gen. Daniel, letters from his
 letter book, 1779-1780, 105-279. Ex-
 pedition against Indians, 137, 139,
 140, 147. Proposes building a fort at
 Kittanning, 124. Names it, 134, 135,
 139, 147. Expedition, 149, 150, 153,
 154. Burns Seneca towns, 156, 159.
 Proposes expedition to Detroit, 160,
 164, 166, 169, 183, 184, 186, 221, 238,
 260, 277. Calls for troops, 223, 260.
 Wants provisions, 254, 257, 259, 263,
 266, 273, 274, 277. Issues his last
 meat, 274. Counter orders, 275.
 Brown's Fort, 316.
 Buchloons, an Indian town on French
 Creek, 157.
 Bucks Co., robbery of Tax collectors,
 298, 302.
 Butler, Richard, resigns as justice, 5.

C.

Cable, Ab'm, resigns as justice, 5.
 Campbell, John, taken prisoner, 190.
 Campbell, Capt. Thos., letter to, 160,
 171, 172, 179, 187, 194, 202, 203.
 Campbell, Lt. Col., letter to, 135, 141,
 154, 200, 211, 232, 237.
 Canhawa, fort at, 126. Attacked, 126.
 Cape May, 101. Lot purchased by
 Wardens, 295.
 Carlisle, provisions, 117. Magazine at,
 119. Fort Lowther at, 348.

- Carlton, Joseph, letter to, 267.
 Carnahan, Cap. James, 107, 193, 254.
 Cataragues, Indian towns, 301.
 Certificate of Governor's election, 28.
 Chambers, Benj., letter from, 281.
 Chambers, Col., 122, 130.
 Chambers' Fort, 349.
 Chartier's Creek, Indians near, 234, 243.
 Cheat river, child killed by Indians, 163, 164, 256.
 Cherokees, 131, 147.
 Chevaux de frise to be raised, 290, 292.
 Chillicothe, Shawnee Indian town, destroyed by Col. Clarke, 258.
 Chilochock's Town, 177.
 Chippewas, 131, 147.
 Clark, Col. Geo. R., expedition, 111. Takes Hamilton at Detroit, 116, 120. Takes prisoners, 120, 125. Deserters to, 142. Making peace, 157. Has Virg. troops, 177, 223. Goes against Detroit with Virginia troops, 177. Destroys town at Chillicothe, 258, 263. Letters to, 216, 238.
 Clarke, Capt. John, 277.
 Clark, Capt., 173, 174. Sent after trespassers on Indian lands, 177.
 Clarke, Serjt., 230.
 Clinton, Gov. Geo., N. Y., 33.
 Clothing, 106, 113, 149, 151, 158, 180, 198, 225, 228, 250, 267.
 Coins, regulation of, 36.
 Coleman, Ensign, 138. Order to evacuate Fort Crawford, 141.
 Commissioners of Washington Co., 288.
 Comptroller General's acc'ts, 3. Letters, 90, 97, 99.
 Conawago, 155, 156, 157.
 Congress, letter to, from Council on infractions of treaty with Great Britain, 76.
 Constitution of 1776, 52, 68.
 ———— 1790, 12, 27.
 ———— U. S., ratification by state, 82.
 Contempt of Court, legal opinions on, 83.
 Coochocking, 120, 135, 158, 219, 220. Block houses not built, 177. Council at, 219, 220, 228, 231.
 Cooke, Wm., respecting lands, 286.
 Cooper, Ensign, 254.
 Cornplanter, Indian Chief, 32. Message of Gov. Mifflin in favor of, for lands, 85. Ensign Jeffers' letter respecting, 86, 300. On his way, 321, 322.
 Council, accounts of members, 9.
 Council, at Coochocking, 228.
 Court martial, 192, 256, 263.
 Craig, Capt., advice to, respecting route for cannon, &c., 233.
 Craig, Isaac, letter from Pittsburg, 300.
 Crawford Fort, 129, 134, 139. Order to Ensign Coleman to evacuate, 141. To be evacuated, 195. Men to, 160, 215, 261. Capt. Stokely to take his station at, 255. Described, 350-352.
 Crawford, Col., 202.
 Croghan's Fort, 352.
 Crows' Town, 201.
 Cumberland Fort, 353.
 Cuscushing, 156.
 Cuskusky, prisoners at, 243.
 Cut-cheek, an Indian, 301.
- D.**
- Dallas, Alex. J., appointed Sec'y of State, 46. Letters to and from, 99.
 Davis, Capt. Peter, to be arrested, 166. Trial, 256. Escapes, 266.
 Davis, Col. John, letter to, 117, 152, 175.
 Davis, Mr., 205.
 Davis' Fort, 354.
 Dawson, Capt. Sam., 107. Troops required, 143. Letter to, 151.
 Decker, Cox & Co., invaded Indian lands, 176.
 Deed from Indians, for Erie, 100.
 Delaware Indians behave well at Muskingum, 237. Councils, 239, 246. Towns, 256, 270. — 111, 147, 153, 155, 156, 166, 211, 228, 231, 233, 235. Council, 219, 267, 269, 305.
 Delaware river, soundings in 1776, opposite Billingsport, 68. Jurisdiction of Islands in, 75. Report on claims to islands in, 87. Report on jurisdiction of islands, 289. On improving, 292, 294. Of wardens on light house, capes, beacons, buoys, winter harbors, &c., 310.
 Dent, Lieut., a Virg. officer, 274.
 Deposition, Jacob Hartzell, 298. Tho. Gibson, 300. James Banes, Jr., 302. Jno. Hart, 303.
 Detroit, design upon, 110, 111, 118, 166, 167, 183. Gov. Hamilton of, Clark's success against, 120, 131. Designs of enemy, 140, 147, 160, 184, 186, 265, 269. New fort, 188. Strength of garrison, 192, 196, 198.
 Detroit, fort, described, 206.
 Dickinson, John, Prest., letter to, 289.
 Donaldson, John, Reg. Gen., on duties of office, 3.
 D'Orvillier, victory over Sir C. Hardy, 204.
 Douglass, Ephraim, on duty as surveyor, 78.
 Duane, Hon. James, letter to, 109.
 Duncan, D., 247, 256, 263, 264, 275, 300.

Dunmore Fort, (see Pitt) 351.
 Duplantain, Capt., 258.
 Dupui's Fort, 354.
 Du Quesne, Fort, 355-359, 427-431.

E.

Egg Harbor, battle at, 110.
 Elliott, Mr., instructions to, 222.
 Erie, Lake, list of papers relating to, 88. Act authorizing purchase of, 89. Letter Gov. to Sec'y Hamilton, state ready to pay, 90. Documents to adjust account sent, 90. Causes of delay in settling, 91, 100. Deed Indian chiefs to State for, 101. Letters patent, U. S. to State, 103.
 Erwin, Capt., 203.
 Evans, Col. John, 210, 219, 225, 231, 238, 240, 253.
 Evans, Lieut., 137.
 Everett, Fort, 359.
 Excise, Report of Collector, 1.

F.

Febiger, Christian, Treas'r, 5.
 Ferrol, Capt. Thos., 163. Field Conductor of Military Stores, 268, 272.
 Finley, Capt. John, 107, 139, 150, 181, 186, 209, 250.
 Finley, Capt. Joseph, 181, 186, 195.
 Finney, Capt., 300.
 Flowers, Col. Benj., 271.

FORTS,

Allen, 70.
 Anderson's, 461.
 Armstrong, 134, 135, 139, 147, 156, 160, 161, 170, 172, 177, 192, 193, 220, 225. Men to, 215, 234, 257, 261, 327-329.
 Augusta, 329, 339.
 Bedford, at Raystown, 339, 341.
 Bigham, 341.
 Billingsport, 341, 346.
 Browns, 346.
 Burd, at Redstone, 346.
 Canhawa, 126.
 Chambers, 348.
 Crawford, 129, 134, 139, 172, 194, 225, 230, 261. Men to, 215. To be evacuated, 141. Capt. Stokley at, 254, 257.
 Described, 350-352.
 Croghan's, 352.
 Cumberland, 353.
 Cushocken, 158. Block-houses not built, 177.
 Davis's, 351.
 Detroit, Fort near old one, 184. Described 206, 207.
 Dunmore, 354, (See Pitt.)

Dupui's, 354.
 Du Quesne, 355-359, 427-431. (See Pitt.)
 Everett, 359.
 Franklin, Northampton Co., 360.
 " Venango Co., 361.
 Frederick, 362.
 Freeland, 362-366.
 Granville, 366-368.
 Halifax, 368-370.
 Hamilton, 370.
 Hand, 134, 172, 371.
 Harmar, 371.
 Harris's, 371.
 Henry, Northampton Co., 373.
 Henry, (at Wheeling,) 223, 231, 234, 236, 475. To be evacuated, 277.
 Holliday's Cove, and its garrison to be evacuated, 277.
 Hunter, 375.
 Hyndshaw, 379-380.
 Jenkins, 380-382.
 Kittanning, 182. Named Armstrong, 134, 135, 139, 147, 156, 160, 161, 170, 177, 192, 193, 215, 220, 225.
 Laurens, 108, 114, 116, 125, 126, 128, 130, 142, 148, 155. Evacuation, 141, 147. Desc'd, 382-384. Soldier killed, 148.
 Lebanon, 384-387.
 Lehigh Gap, 388.
 Le Boeuf, 387.
 Ligonier, 389-393.
 Loudoun, 394-396.
 Lowther, at Carlisle, 348.
 Lyttleton, 396-8.
 McAlavy's, 461.
 McIntosh, 108, 110, 248, 250, 252, 400-404. Troops from Fort Henry, &c., 277. Capt. Brigs at, 277. Soldier killed, 148. Indians killed near, 250, 252.
 McKee's, 404.
 Machault. (See Venango.)
 Manaday, 405.
 Matchitongo. (See Pomfret Castle.)
 Mercer. (See Red Bank.)
 Mifflin, or Mud Fort, 407-412.
 Miller, 412.
 Morris, at Shippensburg, 412-415.
 Muncey, 415-420.
 Nazareth Mill, 420.
 Necessity, 420-423.
 Norris, 423.
 Northkill, 424-426.
 Patterson's, 426.
 Pitt, 161, 167, 182. Building, 227. Troops to, 277. Barracks in bad order, 267. Capt. Armstrong commands, 300, 431-437.
 Pomfret Castle, 442.
 Presqu' isle, 443.
 Red Bank, (Mercer) 445-452.

FORTS continued.

- Reed, 452.
 Rice, Northumberland Co., 453.
 Rice, Washington Co., 457.
 Roberdeau, 454.
 Robinson's, 456.
 Sackville (or St. Vincent,) 120.
 St. Vincent (or Sackville,) 120, 157.
 Shirley, 456.
 Standing Stone, 459.
 Stanwix, 112.
 Steele's, 461.
 Swartz, 461.
 Swatara, 462.
 Venango, 113, 130, 157, 463.
 Wallace, 464.
 Wicaccoca. (See Philadelphia.)
 William, 464.
 Wind Gap, 464.
 Wyoming, 465.
 Fowler.—Appointed to audit accounts, 109.
 Franklin, Benjamin, dies. Invitation to funeral, 85.
 Franklin, Fort, Northampton Co., 360.
 " Venango, 361.
 Franklin, John, pardoned, 104.
 appointed High Sheriff, 105.
 Franklin, John, &c., to B. Franklin on election as pres't, and on Wyoming, 296.
 Frankstown Road, Report, 80.
 Freeland, Fort, 362-366.
 French Creek. Indian towns on, 167.
 Frontiers, 107, 108, 109, 254.

C.

- Gaddes, Col., Letter to, 178.
 Galbreath, Robert, 301.
 Galloway, Joseph. Sale of estate, 319.
 Gamble, David. Trial, 256. Escape, 266.
 Gates, Maj. Gen., 218, 228, 230, 241, 247.
 " stops purchases, 233, 234.
 George, Capt., 216.
 George, Capt. Robert, to march his regiment to Pittsburg, 142, 143. Letter to, 168.
 Gibson, Col. John, 115. Letter to, 171, 188, 198, 223, 231, 266.
 Gibson, Col. Thomas, of Slippery Rock, deposition, 300.
 Glass, Lt., &c., to march Capt. Irwin's company to Fort Armstrong, 172.
 Gnadenhütten, Fort Allen at, 323, 327.
 Gordon, Adj. Court Martial on Deserters, 165, 207, 223.
 Granville, Fort, 366, 368.
 Greene, Maj. Gen., Letters to, 118, 120, 145, 174, 204. Destruction of public stores, 145.

- Gun, a Continental, found, 262.
 Gurney, Francis. Resignation as Warden, 2.
 Guthrie, Illness of, 151, 230.

H.

- Hackenwelder, Rev. John, Letters to and from, 111, 121, 124, 132, 219, 221, 225, 227, 258, 266.
 Half-town, (an Indian chief,) 300, 322.
 Half-tree, (an Indian chief,) 322.
 Halifax, Fort, 368-370.
 Hamilton, Alex., Sec'y T. Letters to and from, 90, 100.
 Hamilton, Fort, 370.
 Hamilton, Gov., of Detroit—taken prisoner, 116, 120.
 Hand, Fort, 134, 371.
 Hand, Gen., 118.
 Hannas, Town, 130, 131, 253, 254.
 Capt. Irwin at, 170, 251.
 Hardin, Mr., court martial against, 152.
 Harding, Lieut., 128. Attacks Indians, 156.
 Hargis, Mr., keeps light-house, 310.
 Harmar, Gen. Josiah. Troops ordered to, 314.
 Harmar, Fort, 371.
 Harris's, Fort, 372.
 Harrison, Capt., 135.
 Harrison, Lt. John, 235, 236.
 Hartzell, Jacob, on Robbery of Tax Collectors in Bucks Co., 298.
 Harvey, Sir Charles, victory over, 204.
 Henlopen, Cape. Light-house condition described by Wardens, 308.
 Henry, Col., 259.
 Henry, Fort, North'n Co., 373, 375.
 Henry, Fort, (at Wheeling,) 223, 231, 234, 236, 263. To be evacuated, 277.
 Henry, Lt. Wm., 314.
 Heth, Capt. 165, 167.
 Hodgdon, Major, 314.
 Holliday's Cove, troops at, 108, 234, 235.
 Hollingsworth and Donaldson on raising Chevaux-de-frize, 294, 295.
 Huffnagle, Michael, &c. Letter from Pittsburg on Indian affairs, 300.
 Hunter, Fort, 375-379.
 Hyndshaw, Fort, 379, 380.

I.

INDIANS.

- Murders on Pine Creek, 9. Cornplanter, Indian chief, 32. Deed for Erie, 100. Murders, 107, 148. Mingoes, 108, 111, 114, 120, 123, 164,

179, 189, 227, 232, 233, 246, 252, 256, 269, 305. Delawares, 111, 114, 120, 132, 153, 155, 156, 157, 159, 166, 182, 188, 214, 228, 231, 233, 235, 237, 239. Shawnese, 111, 120, 132, 150, 157, 159, 163, 164, 179, 181, 189, 227, 238, 241. A town attacked by Col. Vanschaik, 112. White Eyes, a Mingo chief, 119. Burn a speech of Gen. B., 120. Wyandots, 123, 131, 147, 150, 158, 159, 163, 164, 179, 184, 250, 252, 256, 259, 271. Attack fort Canhawa, 126. A Delaware murdered, 127. Tawas, 131, 147, 150, 185. Chipewas, 131, 147, 150, 184. Cherokees, 131. Pooteatomies, 131, 147, 150, 184. Mohicans, 131, 132. Nonowland, 132, 156. Affairs, 132, 153. From Cochocking, 135. Munceys, 136, 155, 159, 164. Brodhead's expedition against, 137, 153, 154, 156, 164, 165, 169. Steal horses, 139. At Fort Dillars carry off boys, 142. A prisoner taken, 147. Moses Kilbuck, 121, 147. Senecas, 147, 148, 159, 300, 321. Attacked by Lieut. Harding, Nonowland, &c., wounded, 156. Seneca towns burned, 156, 157. Huron's, 157. Yayhroonwago, 156, 165. Buckloons, 156. Mahusquechikoken, 156. Indian towns on French Creek, 157. Maquichee tribe of the Shawnese, 157, 158, 159. Col. Clark making peace with, 157. Murder at Cheat River, 163, 164, 256. Indian lands invaded from Ohio, 176. Peckawee and Chilacoffee tribes make depredations, 179, 181. Wyandughalins, 182. Murders near Miami, 189, 210, 212, 214, 224. Council at Coschocking, 219. Lands, settlers on, 220. Expedition against, 124, 125, 238. Wylandaweechan, 227. Mahingweegeesuch's letter to Council, 229. Expedition against, 229, 232. Near Logstown and Chartier's Creek, 234. Scalps, premium for, 249. Presents for, 241. Murders in Westmoreland Co., 242. Prisoners taken and killed, 243. Wyandots cross Ohio, 248. Attacked and killed near Fort McIntosh, 249, 250, 252. Take forts in the "new country," 257. Shawnese town at Chillicothe destroyed by Col. Clarke, 258, 263. Men killed on Robinson's Run, 261, 263. McIntyre's party kills, 270. Murders on Ten Mile Creek, 271. Letter of Wm. Penn to Susquehanna, 280. Slaves, 280. Purchase on Brandywine, 281. Letter of Pittsburg Committee on, 300. All-face, a Seneca chief, 300. Half-town, 300. Capt. Harris (a warrior), 300. Cut-Cheek,

300. Henry Kilbuck (Delaware chief) petition for his land, 305. Charles Wilkins wishes to open a store among, 317. Murder in Northumberland Co., 318, 319, 320, 322. Cornplanter and others on their way, 321. Letter from several, 322. Sleeping-Place (McConnel's Town,) 461. Instructions, Gov. John Penn, respecting Wyoming, 51. Irwin, Mr., 275. Irwin, Capt. Joseph, 138, 160, 163, 169, 186. Irwin, Joseph, a Warden, 314. Islands, in Delaware River, under jurisdiction of Pennsylvania, 74. Report on claims to, 87.

J.

Jack, Capt., 122, 139, 140. Jameson, Lieut., Letter to, 177, 186, 193. At Fort Armstrong, 177, 195. Jay, John, Letter to, 163, 176. Jeffers, Ensign J., in favor of Cornplanter, 86. Jefferson, Thomas, Gov. of Va., Letters to, 140, 273. Jenkins, Fort, 380-382. Johnson, Gov. Th. Johnson, Letter to, 166. Johnson, Mr., release of, 171. Jones, Samuel, Letter from, 282. Judges of Supreme Court on tenure of offices, 30. Jurman, Moore, 289. Justices resign, 5.

K.

Kentucky, Emigrations to, incredible, 274. Kilbuck, Henry, (Delaware chief,) petition to Council, 305. Kilbuck, Capt. Moses, 121, 147, 262. Kilbuck, Capt. John, 180, 181, 203, 258. Kiskiminetas, Creek, 161. Scouts to be sent to, 173. Kittanning—authority to establish a post at, 113. Fort to be built, 124, 126, 131, 132, 160.

L.

La Lucerne, Capt., 270. Lancot, Major, 228, 246, 259, 270. To proceed to Cooshoocking, 246. Lands, patents for, 36. Given to Cornplanter, 85.

Lands, Indian invaded on the Ohio, 176.
Dispute, 195.
Petition of Saml. Jones, 285. Wm.
Cook respecting, 286.
Laurens, Fort, 108, 114, 116, 125, 126,
128, 130, 132. To be evacuated, 141,
147, 155. Soldiers killed, 148.
Law, mild system, effects of, 4.
Lebanon, Fort, 384-387.
Le Bœuf, Fort, 387.
Lehigh Gap, Fort, 388.
Lehigh Gap, Wall on improving, 292.
Letart's Spring, population of, 281.

LETTERS.

Armstrong, Col. John, M. G., 109,
285. Attorney Gen., 99.
Bayard, Col. Stephen, 117, 133, 134,
139. Beall, Capt. Thomas, 23. Beck,
Ensign John, 142, 276. Biddle, Col.
Clement, 314. Biggs, Capt. Benj.,
195, 235. Blaine, Col. E. 278. Brady,
Capt. Samuel, 213, 276. Brodhead,
Gen. Dan'l, 105-279.
Campbell, Lt. Col., 135, 141, 154.
Campbell, Capt. Thos., 160, 171, 179,
187, 194. Carlton, Joseph, 267. Car-
naghan, Capt. James, 193, 254. Cham-
bers, Benj., 281. Clarke, Col. George
Rogers, 143, 216, 238. Clarke, Capt.
Jno., 174, 276. Clinton, Gov. N. Y.,
George, 32. Coleman, Ensign, 138,
141. Commissioners, of Washington
Co., 288. Cooke, William, 286. Corn-
planter, 322. Council, 287, 289, 290,
293, 294, 296, 300, 302, 304, 306, 314,
317, 319, 320, 322. Council at Coo-
chocking, 228. Craig, Capt., 233.
Dallas, Alex. J., Sec'y, 99. Davis,
Col. John, 117, 152. Dawson, Capt.
Suml., 145, 151. Douglass, Ephraim,
78. Duane, James, 109. Duncan,
David, 247.
Evans, Col. John, 213, 219, 231, 238,
240, 253.
Flowers, Col. Benj., 271. Franklin,
John, 296.
Gaddes, Col., 178. Gates, Maj. Gen.,
218, 228. George, Capt. Robt., 142,
168. Gibson, Col. John, 171. Glass,
Lieut., 172. Greene, Maj. Gen., 118,
120, 145, 174, 204.
Hamilton, Alex., S. T., 90, 100. Har-
rison, Lieut. John, 236. Hecken-
welder, John, 111, 121, 124, 221, 227.
Hollingsworth and Donaldson, 291,
292. Hufnagle, M., 300.
Indians, Susquehanna, 250. Inger-
soll, Jared, Atty. Gen., 99. Irwine,
Capt. Joseph, 138, 169.
Jameson, Lt. John, 177, 186, 193.

Jay, John, 163, 176. Jefferson, Gov.
Thos. of Va., 140, 273. Johnson,
Th., Gov., 166. Jones, Saml., 282.
Lanctot, Major, 246, 259. Lieuten-
ants of Counties, 137, 246, 275. Liv-
ingston, Gov. Wm., N. J., 71. Loch-
rey, Col. Archibald, 122, 123, 130,
139, 169, 202, 214, 215, 219, 225, 239,
257, 260, 261, 264. Lukens, John, S.
G. 79.
M'Ilvaine, Francis, 161, 170. M'In-
tyre, Capt. Thos., 208, 212. M'Kean,
Thomas, C. J., 79, 299.
Miffin, Gov. Thomas, 8, 31, 32, 90,
93, 95, 100. Mitchell, David, 250,
260. Mitchell, Col. John, 148.
Moore, James F., 144. Moore, Wm.
V. P., 71. Moorehead, Cap. Sam'l,
129. Morgan, Captain, 173, 208.
Morgan, Col. George, 116, 153, 159,
191.
Nicholson, John, 7, 90, 93, 95, 97.
Page, Hon. John, 167. Peery, Col.
262, 265. Pendleton, Col. 201. Penn,
William, 280. Peters, Richd., 207,
210, 224, 234, 271, 274, 281, 282.
Peters, Rev. William, 284. Pettit,
Chs., 7. Peyton, Col., 201. Pickering,
Timothy, 106, 113, 128, 133, 149,
158, 179, 183, 190, 237, 241, 244, 248,
255, 258, 263.
Rawlin, Col., 272. Reed, President
Joseph, 107, 150, 163, 180, 186, 251.
Robeteau, Thomas C., 284. Rogers,
Capt. John, 217. Ross, V. P., 317,
318.
Scammel, Col. Alex., 185, 226, 268.
Secretary at War, 292. Shepherd,
Col. David, 167, 270, 277. Shippen-
Doct. Wm., 191. Shrawder, Cap.,
Philip, 70. Slaughter, Maj., 232.
Smith, Col. T., 152. Smyth, Thomas,
112. Springer, Ensign, 195. Springer,
Cap. Uriah, 274, 279. Steele, Col.
Archibald, 115, 136, 153, 161, 223,
230, 245. Stiles, Joseph, 317. Stod-
dard, Benj., 266. Stokely, Cap. Tho.,
254. Sullivan, Maj. Gen., 154, 165.
Susquehanna Indians, 280.
Taylor, Major, 182, 188, 192, 194,
197, 200. Tilghman, James, 286.
286. Treasury, Comptroller of, 97.
99. Treasury, Sec'y of, 95.
Valandigham, Col. Geo., 261. Van
Campen, John, 70. Vernon, Maj.
Frederick, 121.
Wall, George, Jr., 289, 290, 293, 319
War, Sec'y at, 32, 292. Wardens of
Phila., 287, 290, 291, 292, 294, 304,
306, 308. Washington Co. Comm'rs,

289. Washington, Pres't Geo., 8.
 — Gen., 113, 120, 125, 131, 146.
 155, 164, 176, 184, 188, 197, 206, 212.
 223, 233, 242, 243, 252, 256, 258, 265.
 269. White, John, 302, 304. White,
 Bishop Wm., 31, 314. Whitehead,
 J., 314. Williams, Adj. Wm., 295.
 Williams & Engle, 295. Wilkins,
 Charles, 316. Wilkins, Dr. John, Jr.,
 321, 322. Wilkinson, James, 199,
 209, 226, 250. Wilson, Col. William,
 319, 320, 322. Wolcott, Oliver, S.
 T., 91, 94, 97. Wynkoop, Henry,
 299, 302.
 Zeisberger, Rev'd David, 192, 196,
 203, 214, 221, 231.
 Licenses, Marriage, Bishop White on,
 31, 314.
 Lieutenants of Counties, 137, 246, 275.
 Light-house at Cape Henlopen, 308.
 Ligonier, Fort, 389-393.
 Lincoln, Gen., 149.
 Livingston, Gov. Wm., N. J. Letter
 from, 71.
 Lochery, Col. Archibald, 107, 163, 172.
 Letters to, 122, 123, 130, 139, 169,
 202, 214, 215, 219, 225, 239, 257, 260,
 261, 264. To order men to Fort Pitt,
 169, 215, 255.
 Logstown, Indians near, 234.
 Loudoun, Fort, 394-396.
 Lowther, Fort at Carlisle, 348.
 Lukens, John, S. G. Letter to 78.
 Lumber, Report of Inspector, 1.
 Lyttleton, Fort, 396-8.
- M.**
- McAlavy's Fort, 461.
 McCallister, Contract, 203.
 McClerry, Col., 278.
 McConnels Town or Sleeping Place, 461.
 McCord's Fort, 399.
 McDowell's, Fort at, 398.
 McIlwaine, Francis, 161. Letters to,
 170, 172.
 McIntire, Cap. Thos., 158, 159, 209,
 212, 216, 235, 237, 243. Attacks and
 kills Indians, 249, 250, 252, 270.
 McIntosh, Fort, troops at, 108, 277, 300.
 Design in building, 110. Has pre-
 ference of Gen. W. described, 125,
 126, 168, 400-404. Soldier killed,
 148. Provisions, 174. Capt. Clarke
 at, 174, 234, 247. Indians cross Ohio
 near, 248.—killed, 250, 252.
 McIntosh, Gen. Lach., 109, 119, 146.
 Designs on Detroit—building of Fort
 McIntosh, 110, 118. Appoints offi-
 cers, 113. Provisions, 114. Not on
 good terms with Gen. Morgan, 116.
 To go south, 118.
 McKean, Thos. C. J., on price of affixing
 great seal, 78. Letter to, on robbery
 in Buck's Co., 299.
 McKee's, Fort, 404.
 Mahingweegeesuch, Indian, 229. Let-
 ter to Council at Coochocking, 230.
 Mahusquechikoken, an Indian Town on
 French Creek, 157.
 Manaday Fort, 405.
 Manchash taken by Spaniards, 216.
 Marriage Licenses, Bishop White on,
 31, 314.
 Martial law, opinion of, 127.
 Mercer, Fort, see Red Bank.
 Messages, &c., of Gov. Mifflin, 29, 85.
 Mifflin, or Mud Fort, 407-412.
 Mifflin, Gov. Thos., on Indian Murders,
 9. Certificate of election as Gov., 28.
 First Message as Gov., 29. Letters
 to and from, 31, 32, 90, 93, 95, 100.
 To Speaker on communication be-
 tween two houses, 33. Address be-
 fore Legislature, 34, and their an-
 swer, 44. Approves acts, and appoints
 A. J. Dallas Sec'y of State, 46. Mes-
 sages, 29, 85. Invitation to funeral
 of B. Franklin, 85.
 Military stores, a conductor to be ap-
 pointed, 268.
 Militia ordered out, 215.
 Miller, Fort, 412.
 Mingoe Indians, 108, 111, 114, 119, 120,
 123, 127, 181, 233.
 Mitchell, David, 250, 260.
 Mitchell, Col. John, letters to, 148, 152.
 Mohickan Indians, 131, 132.
 Money, depreciation great, 146, 248.
 Montgomery, James T., warden, 314.
 Montour, 196.
 Moore, Cap. J. F., resigns, 142.
 Moorehead, Cap., 127, 129, 165.
 Morgan, Capt. Simon, 173, 208.
 Morgan, Col. George, 115, 129, 146, 206,
 208. Letters to, 116, 153, 159, 190,
 208, 249. Not on good terms with
 Gen. McL., 116.
 Morgan, Dr., arrives at Pittsburg, 117,
 191.
 Morris, Fort, at Shippensburg, 412-415.
 Morrison, Ensign, takes a prisoner, 147.
 Mortars imported by Virginia, 189.
 Muncey, Fort, 415-420.
 Muncey Indians, 155, 157, 261.
 Muskingum, Delawares behave well at,
 237.
- N.**
- Natchez, taken by Spaniards, 216.
 Nazareth Mill, fort at, 420.
 Necessity, Fort, 420-423.
 Nets, for fishing, ordered, 115, 116, 152,
 160, 245.

New Jersey—letter to Governor, 71.
 New York—enemy evacuate, 262. Attack on, 269.
 Nicholson, John, letters to and from, 7, 91, 93, 95, 97.
 Nonowland, (a Delaware Chief,) 132.
 Wounded in attack on Indians, 156.
 Norris, Fort, 423.
 Northkill, Fort, 424-426.
 Northumberland Co., murders on two Indians in, 318, 319, 320.

O.

O'Bail, Capt., (Indian,) 300.
 O'Harra, Capt., 126, 165, 167, 198, 300.
 Officers and Offices, public, Gov. to on tenure of, 32.
 Ohio, Falls of, 164, 168.
 Old Town, 117, 136, 263.
 Opinion of Judges of Supreme Court on tenure of Officers, 32. On contempt of Court, 83.

P.

Pack-horses, 213, 245, 272.
 Page, Lt. Gov., of Virginia, 165, 167.
 Pardon of John Franklin, 104.
 Passports, 71.
 Patent, for Erie, from U. S., 103.
 Patterson's Fort, 426.
 Patterson, Mr., 135.
 Peery, Col., 262, 265.
 Pendleton, Col., 201.
 Penn, John, Gov., instructions respecting Wyoming, 51.
 Penn, William, warrants for Welsh tract, 279, 280. Letter to Susquehanna Indians, 280.
 Pennsylvania, Constitution of 1776, 54-68. 1790, 12-27. Thomas Mifflin, election as Gov., 28. A. J. Dallas, Sec'y of State, 46. Islands in the Delaware over which she has jurisdiction, 74. Letter to Congress on infractions of treaty with Great Britain, 76. Fee for affixing Great Seal, 79. Ratifies Constitution of U. S., 82. Seal established, 88. Virginia boundary line, 179, 182, 195. Premium offered for Scalps, 240. John White to settle U. S. accounts, 303, 304.
 Perry, Col., 261.
 Perry's Mills, 130.
 Peters, Richard, 207, 210, 224, 234, 271, 274, 281, 282.
 Peters, Rev. William, letter to, 284.
 Peterson, Lieut., 139.

Petition, Samuel Jones, lands, 182.
 Henry Kilbuck, (Del. Chief,) 305.
 Pettit, Chas., on accounts, 6. Letter to, 7.
 Peyton, Col., 201.
 Philadelphia—Resignation of F. Gurney as Warden, 2. Accommodations for President U. S., 37. Warden's Report on Delaware river, 287; on piers, 294; on improving Delaware, 294. Wardens purchase lot at Cape May for a Beacon, 294. Proposals for repair of State-house, 295. Complaints on loss of arms, 295. Wardens ask for a burying ground for strangers, 304. Paper money—oil for light-houses, 306. On state of the river, 307, 308, 314. As respects light-house buoys, piers, winter harbors, &c., 308-314. Powder magazines full, a history of, 317. Fort Wicacoa, or Association Battery at 437. Potter's Field, or Washington Square, 468.
 Pickering, Timothy, Indian murders, 8. Letters to and from, 106, 113, 128, 133, 149, 158, 179, 183, 190, 237, 241, 244, 248, 255, 258, 263.
 Piers at Marcus Hook, 2.
 Pine Creek, Indian murders on, 318.
 Pipe, Capt., 197, 203.
 Pitt, Fort, 161, 167, 182, 431-437.
 Pittsburg, 150. Boat-builders employed, 112. Want of provisions, 112. Col. Rawlins's detachment arrives at under Capt. Beal, 120. Fort encroached on, 133, 190. Letter of committee on Indians, 300. Capt. Armstrong commands, 320. Forts at, 355-359, 427-431.
 Pooteatomies, 131, 147.
 Potters' Field, Philadelphia, patent, &c., 304, 468.
 Powder required for thirty-nine discharges, 9. Powder Magazines at Philadelphia, 317.
 Presqu' Isle, fort at, 443.
 Proclamation for Indian murders, 318.
 Proctor's, Col., regiment, 223.
 Provisions, 112, 114, 116, 117, 121, 125, 132, 134, 135, 136, 154, 160, 161, 164, 172, 173, 179, 183, 186, 208, 218, 229, 230, 231, 234, 236, 241, 247, 253, 254, 256, 257, 259, 260, 262, 264, 266, 272, 273, 274, 277. Destroyed, 145, 200, 263.

R.

Raccoon Creek, boys taken, 148, 210, 214,
 Ratification of Constitution of U. S., 82

Rawlins, Col., 115, 147, 272. His detachment arrives at Pittsburg, 120.
 Raystown, Fort Bedford at, 339-341.
 Receiver General, Report on Certif., 47.
 Red Bank, Fort (Mercer,) battle, &c., at, 445-452.
 Redstone, — people against Captain Springer, 278.
 Reed, Fort, 452.
 Reed, Pres. Joseph, 106. Letters to, 150, 163, 180, 186, 251.
 Register General—on duties of office, 3.
 Reports, Collector of Excise, 1. Inspector of Lumber, 1. Treasurer's, 4. Charles Pettit on accounts, 6. Of Receiver on Certificates, 47. Of Comm'r's to Wyoming, 73, 296. On Frankstown Road, 80. Of Wardens on state of river, 308.
 Resignation of F. Gurney as Warden, 2. Of Justices, 5.
 Rice, Fort, 453, 454.
 Road, Frankstown, Report, 80.
 Robbery of Bucks Tax Collectors, 299.
 Roberdeau, Fort, 454.
 Robeteau, Thomas C., letter from, 284. Reasons for leaving service, 284.
 Robinsons, Fort at, 456.
 Robinson's Run, (Youghagany Co.,) men killed at, 261, 263.
 Rogers, Capt. John, letter to, 201, 217.

S.

St. Vincent, post at, prisoners taken, 116, 157.
 Sandusky, Upper, 120, 121, 164, 242.
 Scalps, Sup. Exec. Council offer premium for, 240.
 Scammel, Col. Alexander, 185, 226, 268.
 Scioto, banks of, 111.
 Seal, the Great, fee for affixing, 78. Of the State established, 88.
 Seneca Indians, expedition against, 147, 150, 154, 155. Towns burned, 156, 300.
 Sewickly, 131.
 Shadow of Death, 461.
 Shamokin, Fort Augusta at, 329-339.
 Shawnese Indians, 111, 119, 120, 157, 158, 179, 181, 227, 238, 241. Town destroyed, 258, 263.
 Shepherd, Lieut., 137.
 Shepherd, Col. David, letter to, 167, 225, 238, 270, 277.
 Sherman's Valley, time of settlement, 285.
 Shippen, Dr. William, 191.
 Shrawder, Capt. Philip, letter from, 70.
 Skelton, Capt., 126, 250.
 Skipton, 117, 230, 241.
 Slaughter, Major, 232, 238.

Slippery Rock, near Pittsburg, 300.
 Smith, Col., 119.
 Smyth, Col. Thos., letter to, 112, 152.
 Soundings of Delaware River, 69.
 Spain acknowledges independence, 111. Offers a loan, 111.
 Spaniards take Natchez, &c., 216.
 Springer, Ensign, 195.
 Springer, Capt. Uriah, 274, 278.
 Standing Stone, Fort, 458-460.
 Stanwix, Fort, expedition from on Indian town, 112.
 Steele, Col. Archibald, letters, &c., to, 115, 116, 119, 136, 145, 148, 153, 160, 161, 174, 204, 223, 230, 244, 249, 262, 263.
 Steele's, Fort at, Rev. Mr., 461.
 Stephenson, Lieut., 137.
 Stiles, Joseph, keeps powder magazine, at Philadelphia, 317.
 Stoddard, Benj., letter to, 266.
 Stokely, Capt. Thos., 107, 122, 254. Stationed at Fort Crawford, 255.
 Stores, public, destroyed, 145.
 Strong, Capt., 300.
 Sugar Camp, murders at, 210, 212.
 Sullivan, Capt., 201.
 Sullivan, Gen., 119, 138, 148, 154, 165, 175.
 Sunbury, Fort Augusta at, 329, 339.
 Supreme Court, opinion of Judges on tenure of offices, 30.
 Supreme Executive Council, letters from Congress, 76. Cornplanter, and other Indians, 322. Franklin, John, &c., 296. Hufnagle, M., 300. Gov. Livingston, N. J., 71. Secretary of War, 292. Wall, George, jr., 293, 319. Wardens of Philadelphia, 287, 294, 304, 306, 307. White, John, 304. Wilkins, Dr. John, jr., 321. Wilson, James, 294. Wilson, Wm., &c., 318, 319, 320, 322. Offer premiums for Scalps, 240.
 Susquehanna Indians, letter Wm. Penn to, 280.
 Swartz Fort, 461.
 Swatara Fort, 262.
 Swearingen, Capt., 121.

T.

Tait's Brigade, 260.
 Tannehill, Capt. A., 225, 226.
 Tawas Indians, 131, 147.
 Taylor, Major Richard, 167, 182, 188, 192, 194, 197, 200, 201.
 Ten-mile Creek, murders on, 271.
 Tents, 162.
 Tenure of Office, Judge's opinion on, 30.
 Tilghman, James, letter to, 285, 286.

Treasurer, Report of, 4.
Tuscarawas, 142.

U.

United States, patent for Erie, 103.

V.

Valandigham, Col. George W., letter to, 261.
Van Campen, John, letter to, 70.
Vance, Capt., 183, 187.
Van Lier, Mr., 115, 134, 162.
Vanschaick, Col., commands at Fort Stanwix and attacks an Indian town, 112.
Venango, authority to establish a post at, 113, 130, 131. Indian towns near, 157. Fort at, 463.
Vernon, Major Frederick, 108. Letter to, 121. Want of provisions, 121, 125.
Virginia—clothing for troops, 106. Militia Law, 127, 147. Letter to Gov. Jefferson, 140. Pay to Soldiers, 150. Troops of, 165. Letter to Gov. Page, 167. Troops sent to Col. Clarke, 177. Boundry Line, 178, 182, 195. Import mortars, 189. Provisions, 263. Troops and officers—Capt. Berry and Lieut. Dent, 274.

W.

Wall, George, jr., on improving the Delaware River, 289, 293. On sale of J. Galloway's Estate, 319. Letter from, 289.
Wallace, Fort, 464.
War, Secretary at—Cornplanter, 32. Quota of Penns., 292.
Ward, Mr., 135.
Wardens, Resignation of, 2. Report on Delaware River, 287, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294. Public burying ground, 305.
Warrant, Wm. Penn, for Welsh Tract, 279, 280.
Washington County, petition on taxes, 288.
Washington, Prest., letters on Indian murders, 8.
Washington, Gen., letters to, 113, 120, 125, 131, 146, 155, 164, 176, 184, 188, 197, 206, 212, 223, 233, 242, 243, 252, 256, 258, 265, 269.
Washington, George, (an Indian,) 214.

Welsh Tract, warrant, Wm. Penn for, 279, 280.
Westmoreland County, Indian murders in, 107, 242, 355. Troops raising, 108. Times of troops expire, 157. Infested with Mingos, 232, 234. To furnish flour, 278.
Wheeling, troops at, 108. Boys killed, 148.
Wheeling, Capt., 216.
White, John, to settle accounts with U. S., 303, 304.
White, Bishop Wm., on Marriage Licenses, 31, 314.
White Eyes, (a Mingo Chief,) 119.
Whitehead, J., letter, 314.
Widows, at Letart Spring, 281.
Wilkins, Charles, letter on Indian store, 317.
Wilkins, Capt. John, 300.
Wilkins, Dr. John, 321.
Wilkinson, James, 199, 209, 226, 250.
William, Fort, 464.
Williams, Adjutant Wm., on loss of arms, 295.
Williams & Engles on State-house, 295.
Willing, Capt., company, 143.
Wilson, James, as Agent on Wyoming, 294.
Wilson, Col. Wm., provisions at Skipton, 230. Indian murders, 318, 319, 320.
Windgap, Fort, 464.
Wyandot Indians forsake the English, 123, 127, 128, 131, 147, 181, 186, 188, 248, 252, 259, 260. Cross Ohio, 248, 270, 271.
Wylandaweechan, (Indian,) 227.
Wynkoop, Henry, letter on robbery, 298, 302.
Wyoming—Instructions of John Penn, 51. Report of Commissioners to, 73, 296. Troops raised, 126. Letter of Inhabitants to Council, 296. Fort at, 465.

Y.

Yahrungwago, Indian town, 156, 165.
Youghioghany Co.—murders at Robinson's Run, 263.

Z.

Zeisberger, Rev. David, 192, 196, 203, 214, 221, 231, 243, 244. To ascertain the strength of Garrison at Detroit, 192, 196, 203, 221. Letter from Council at Coochocking, 219.

F
146
P41
1st. Ser.
vol.12



